ASSESSING THE INTEGRITY OF THE HISTORIC LAYERS OF A MULTI-LAYERED SETTLEMENT TO THE CURRENT URBAN CONTEXT: THE CASE OF ANKARA

A THESIS SUBMITTED TO
THE GRADUATE SCHOOL OF NATURAL AND APPLIED SCIENCES
OF
MIDDLE EAST TECHNICAL UNIVERSITY

BY

ZEYNEP BUKET ÜSTÜN

IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS
FOR
THE DEGREE OF MASTER OF SCIENCE
IN
CONSERVATION OF CULTURAL HERITAGE IN ARCHITECTURE

SEPTEMBER 2024

Approval of the thesis:

ASSESSING THE INTEGRITY OF THE HISTORIC LAYERS OF A MULTI-LAYERED SETTLEMENT TO THE CURRENT URBAN CONTEXT: THE CASE OF ANKARA

submitted by **ZEYNEP BUKET ÜSTÜN** in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of **Master of Science** i**n Conservation of Cultural Heritage in Architecture, Middle East Technical University** by,

Prof. Dr. Naci Emre Altun
Dean, Graduate School of **Natural and Applied Sciences** _____

Assoc. Prof. Dr. Ayşem Berrin Çakmaklı
Head of the Department, **Architecture** _____

Prof. Dr. A. Güliz Bilgin Altınöz
Supervisor, **Architecture, METU** _____

Examining Committee Members:

Assoc. Prof. Dr. Pınar Aykaç Leidholm
Architecture, METU _____

Prof. Dr. A. Güliz Bilgin Altınöz
Architecture, METU _____

Prof. Dr. C. Nil Uzun
City and Regional Planning, METU _____

Assoc. Prof. Dr. Hacer Ela Aral
Architecture, METU _____

Assist. Prof. Dr. Elif Selena Ayhan Koçyiğit
Architecture, Başkent University _____

Date: 04.09.2024

I hereby declare that all information in this document has been obtained and presented in accordance with academic rules and ethical conduct. I also declare that, as required by these rules and conduct, I have fully cited and referenced all material and results that are not original to this work.

Name, Last name : Zeynep Buket Üstün

Signature :

ABSTRACT

ASSESSING THE INTEGRITY OF THE HISTORIC LAYERS OF A MULTI-LAYERED SETTLEMENT TO THE CURRENT URBAN CONTEXT: THE CASE OF ANKARA

Üstün, Zeynep Buket
Master of Science, Conservation of Cultural Heritage in Architecture
Supervisor : Prof. Dr. Ayşe Güliz Bilgin Altınöz

September 2024, 475 pages

The towns which have been continuously inhabited since old times, resulted in possessing physical traces of historical continuity are referred as “multi-layered”. Connections between current space and previous layers contribute to physical richness of a town, signifying the value of an urban context. When these connections start being lost, the traces of distinct historical layers are not perceived as part of a whole and their conservation cannot be achieved. Thus, conserving the historical continuity depends on sustaining the integrity between the layers.

Accordingly, the aim is understanding and assessing the integrity of historic layers with the current context. Hence, Ankara is chosen as the study area, inhabited since pre-historic times and thus characterized by being a multi-layered town. To achieve this, the first step is understanding the layering and achieving its spatial representation by using Geographical Information System. Also, to assess the integration levels of the layers and provide strategies, a new framework is produced

to assess the physical, functional, visual and intellectual integration by defining parameters from conservation and city planning literature.

The results showed the significance of creating a city-scale integration assessment and strategy development for sustaining historical stratification. In ensuring the integration of historical stratification with the contemporary city, the main strategies are accessibility of the areas, their functionality prioritizing the use of the inhabitants, their visual perceptibility and their potential to provide information to the citizens. The proposed framework could contribute to further studies on the integration of historic layers with the contemporary city.

Keywords: Multi-layered towns, Identity Areas, Integration assessment, Re-integration Strategies, Ankara

ÖZ

ÇOK KATMANLI BİR YERLEŞİMİN TARİHİ KATMANLARININ GÜNÜMÜZ KENTSEL BAĞLAM İLE BÜTÜNLÜĞÜNÜN DEĞERLENDİRİLMESİ: ANKARA ÖRNEĞİ

Üstün, Zeynep Buket
Yüksek Lisans, Kültürel Mirası Koruma, Mimarlık
Tez Yöneticisi: Prof. Dr. Ayşe Güliz Bilgin Altınöz

Eylül 2024, 475 sayfa

Eski çağlardan beri sürekli yerleşim yeri olan, tarihi sürekliliğin fiziki izlerini taşıyan kentler "çok katmanlı" sıfatı ile tanımlanır. Mevcut bağlam ve önceki katmanlar arasındaki bağlantılar, bir yerleşimin fiziksel zenginliğine katkıda bulunur ve kentsel bağlamı değerli kılar. Bu bağlantılar kaybolmaya başladığında, farklı tarihsel dönemlerin izleri bir bütünün parçası olarak algılanmamaktadır ve bu sebeple de korunması sağlanamamaktadır. Dolayısıyla tarihsel sürekliliğin korunması, katmanlar arası bütünlüğün sürdürülmesine bağlıdır.

Bu doğrultuda bu tezin amacı, tarihi katmanların mevcut bağlamla bütünlüğünü anlamak ve değerlendirmektir. Bu kapsamda, tarih öncesi çağlardan beri yerleşim yeri olan ve bu nedenle çok katmanlı bir kent olma özelliği taşıyan Ankara, çalışma alanı olarak seçilmiştir. Tezin amacına ulaşmak için ilk adım Ankara'nın katmanlaşmasını anlamak ve Coğrafi Bilgi Sistemleri aracılığıyla mekansal gösterimini gerçekleştirmektir. Ayrıca, katmanların bütünleşme düzeylerini değerlendirmek ve stratejiler geliştirmek için, koruma ve şehir planlama literatüründen parametreler tanımlanarak fiziksel, işlevsel, görsel ve bilgisel bütünleşmeyi değerlendirmek için yeni bir çerçeve üretilmiştir.

Sonuçlar, tarihsel katmanlaşmayı sürdürmek için şehir ölçeğinde bir bütünleşme değerlendirmesi ve strateji geliştirme çerçevesi oluşturmanın önemini ortaya çıkarmıştır. Tarihsel katmanlaşmanın günümüz kentiyle bütünleşmesini sağlamada alanların erişilebilirliği, kentlinin kullanımını ön planda tutan işlevsellikleri, görsel olarak algılanabilirliği ve kentliye bilgi sağlayabilme potansiyelleri öne çıkmaktadır. Önerilen çerçeve, tarihsel katmanlaşmanın mevcut bağlamla bütünleştirilmesine ilişkin daha ileri çalışmalara katkıda bulunabilir.

Anahtar Kelimeler: Çok katmanlı kentler, Kimlik Alanları, Bütünleşme Değerlendirmesi, Yeniden Bütünleşme Stratejileri, Ankara

To the memory of my grandmom and my family with love…

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Firstly, I would like to express my deepest gratitude to my supervisor Prof. Dr. A. Güliz Bilgin Altınöz for her invaluable contributions, guidance, mentorship, and encouragement throughout the thesis process.

I would also express my sincere thanks to the examining committee Assoc. Prof. Dr. Pınar Aykaç Leidholm, Prof. Dr. A. Güliz Bilgin Altınöz, Prof. Dr. Nil Uzun, Assoc. Prof. Dr. Hacer Ela Aral and Assist. Prof. Dr. Elif Selena Ayhan Koçyiğit for their comments and criticisms in the thesis jury, which improved my work a lot.

I also thanks to my pre-jury members Assoc. Prof. Dr. Pınar Aykaç Leidholm, Assoc. Prof Dr. Özgün Özçakır, Assoc. Prof. Dr. Hacer Ela Aral and Res. Assist. Meltem Çetiner for their comments and criticisms to further develop my research.

I also thanks to Prof. Dr. Nil Uzun and Assoc. Prof. Dr. Yücel Can Severcan who contributed to my research by providing various resources for the thesis' study area, Ankara.

I also want to thank to Assoc. Prof. Dr. A. Burak Büyükcivelek for his encouragements and comments during the thesis seminar. I also thanks to Res. Assist. Dr. Aynur Uluç Keçik for directing my research with her valuable presentation related to her research.

The biggest and the most significant thanks to my biggest chances in my life, my parents Assoc. Prof. Dr. N. Şule Üstün, Tunç Üstün, and my lovely sisters A. Buse Üstün and Ç. Duygu Üstün for invaluable support, trust, encouragements and love in any time and in any circumstances. Also, I want to thank to my beloved grandmom for her endless prays for my well-being and success throughout my life.

Finally, and the most specially, I thank to my heart and better half Bedirhan for his endless motivations, support and companionship throughout the thesis process.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

ABSTRACT v

ÖZ vii

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS x

TABLE OF CONTENTS xi

LIST OF TABLES xv

LIST OF FIGURES xvi

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS xxxi

CHAPTERS

1 INTRODUCTION 1

1.1 Problem Definition 2

1.2 Aim and Scope of the Thesis 11

1.3 Methodology and Structure of the Thesis 13

2 [DIS]INTEGRITY OF THE LAYERS OF HISTORY IN MULTI-LAYERED TOWNS 25

2.1 The Physical Consequences of Time in Multi-layered Towns 26

2.2 [Dis]Integrity of the Layers of History with Contemporary Context in Multi-layered Towns 29

2.2.1 Understanding and Assessing the Multi-layered Context 29

2.2.2 Integration as a Concept and Tool in Conservation of Multi-layered Towns: From Assessment to Implementation 43

2.2.2.1 Aspects and Paramters of Integration Derived from the Literature 46

2.2.3 Approaches and Implementation of Re-integration Considering the Parameters of Integrity 62

2.3 Proposal of a Framework to Understand and Assess the Integrity of Historical Layers in Multi-layered Towns 68

2.3.1 General Assessment of Integrity 77

2.3.2 Extended Assessment of Integrity 83

3 ANKARA AS A MULTI-LAYERED ANATOLIAN TOWN 119

3.1 General Features of Ankara 119

3.2 Historical Development of Each Historic Layer within Ankara 123

3.2.1 Ankara Before Phrygians 124

3.2.2 Pre-Historic Period: Phrygians 126

3.2.3 Antique Period: Galatians and Romans 135

3.2.4 Late Antique Period: Byzantines 143

3.2.5 Turkish – Islamic Period: Seljukids, Ahis, Principalities and Ottomans 151

3.2.6 Republican Period through Planned Period 163

4 UNDERSTANDING AND ASSESSING THE INTEGRITY OF HISTORIC LAYERS IN CONTEMPORARY CONTEXT OF ANKARA 191

4.1 Identity Areas of Multi-Layeredness in Contemporary Context of Ankara 191

4.2 Focusing on a Multi-layered Identity Area: Ulus Square – Hükümet Square - Hacı Bayram Zone 198

4.2.1 The Components, Changes and Continuities of Ulus Square – Hükümet Square - Hacı Bayram Zone 198

4.2.2 Assessing the Integrity of the Historical Layers 205
4.3 Identity Areas of Historical Layers and their Integrities with the Contemporary Context of Ankara 242
4.3.1 Identity Areas of the Phrygian Period 242
4.3.1.1 [Dis]Continuities in Phrygian Layer: What has left from Phrygian Layer in today's Ankara? 247
4.3.1.2 Integration of Pre-Historic Layer with Contemporary Context 255
4.3.2 Identity Areas of Antique Period 269
4.3.2.1 [Dis]Continuities in Antique Layer: What has left from Antique Layer in today's Ankara? 269
4.3.2.2 Integration of Antique Layer with Contemporary Context 275
4.3.3 Identity Areas of the Late-Antique Period 295
4.3.3.1 [Dis]Continuities in Late-Antique Layer: What has Left from Late-Antique Layer in today's Ankara? 296
4.3.3.2 Integration of the Late-Antique Layer with the Contemporary Context 301
4.3.4 Identity Areas of the Turkish-Islamic Period 315
4.3.4.1 [Dis]Continuities in Turkish-Islamic Layer: What has left from the Turkish Islamic Layer in today's Ankara? 321
4.3.4.2 Integration of Turkish-Islamic Layer with Contemporary Context 325
4.3.5 Identity Areas of Republican Period 361
4.3.5.1 [Dis]Continuities in Republican Layer: What has left from Republican Layer in today's Ankara? 371
4.3.5.2 Integration of Modern Republican Layer with Contemporary Context 373

4.4 An Overall Evaluation and Discussion: Reasons of Dis-integrities and Possible Approaches of Re-integration 443
5 CONCLUSION 455
REFERENCES 465

LIST OF TABLES

TABLES

Table 2.1. Physical Integration | Wider Context Assessment 84
Table 2.2. Physical Integration | Surrounding Context Assessment 85
Table 2.3. Physical Integration | Inner Context | Access Assessment 87
Table 2.4. Physical Integration | Inner Context | Integrity Assessment 89
Table 2.5. Physical Integration | Relational Assessment 90
Table 2.6. Functional Integration | Wider Context Assessment 91
Table 2.7. Functional Integration | Surrounding Context Assessment 92
Table 2.8. Functional Integration | Inner Context | Use Assessment 95
Table 2.8. (cont'd)..... 96
Table 2.9. Functional Integration | Inner Context | User Assessment..... 98
Table 2.10. Functional Integration | Relational Assessment..... 100
Table 2.11. Visual Integration | Wider Context Assessment 101
Table 2.12. Visual Integration | Surrounding Context Assessment 103
Table 2.13. Visual Integration | Inner Context | Visibility Assessment..... 105
Table 2.14. Visual Integration | Inner Context | Visual Attractiveness Assessment 107
Table 2.15. Visual Integration | Relational Assessment 109
Table 2.16. Intellectual Integration | Wider Context Assessment..... 110
Table 2.17. Intellectual Integration | Surrounding Context Assessment..... 111
Table 2.18. Intellectual Integration | Inner Context | Informational Integration... 113
Table 2.19. Intellectual Integration | Inner Context | Interpretation and Presentational Assessment 115
Table 2.20. Intellectual Integration | Relational Assessment..... 117

LIST OF FIGURES

FIGURES

Figure 1.1. The disappearance of the heritage source through time due to disintegration (prepared by the author) 3
Figure 1.2. The city scale subjected to the General Assessment of Integration (source: Google Maps) 20
Figure 1.3. The urban scale for multi-layered area subjected to the Extended Assessment of Integration (source: Google Maps) 20
Figure 1.4 Methodology Chart of the Thesis (prepared by the author) 23
Figure 2.1. New Potential Unity Through Integration (prepared by the author) 27
Figure 2.2. Different Levels of Urban Hierarchy with Different Resolutions (Source: Osmond, 2009). 37
Figure 2.3. Different Components of Urban and Natural Space for GIS environment based on different levels of resolution (adapted from Bilgin Altınöz, 2002). 39
Figure 2.4. Historical Stratification of Rome. (the numbers and table in the image show the areas and the settlement continuity of them in different periods) (Source: Renes, 2015). 43
Figure 2.5. Bird-eye Perception of Palombaro Lungo Remains in Matera-Italy (left) and Low Perception of Roman Bath Remains in Ankara (right) (taken by author) 58
Figure 2.6. Crypta Balbi - Museo Nazionale Romano, layering at the facades (top), completion of archs by wire meshes to clarify how was the whole (below) (Source: Google Earth Street View -top-, milestonerome.com -below-) 63
Figure 2.7. Concerts held in Circo-Massimo in Rome –top- (source: the-circuit.greasylake.org), Augmented and Virtual Reality enabling engagement of inhabitants –below- (source: headout.com) 64
Figure 2.8. Workshops held for artisans and schools in ancient Trajan's Market, with the project "Live Museum Live Change". (source: https://traianolivemuseum.com/) 65

Figure 2.9. Restaurants within the remains of Taracco's Circus where people can fully experience heritage (source: Tarragona Experience Website: https://www.tarragonaexperience.com/en/2015/12/11/restaurants-full-of-heritage-meals-and-drinks-surrounded-by-imperial-tarracos-remains/) 66
Figure 2.10. The usage of black stones that marks the existence of a section of an Antique Theatre below the square (left), The Augmented Reality applications used in Guildhall Art Gallery, integrating antique and modern (right) (source: Britain Express Website: https://www.britainexpress.com/London/roman-amphitheatre.htm) 67
Figure 2.11. Chester Roman Theatre, the left part is devoted to a park, and the right section is excavated and exposed. -left- (source: English Heritage Website: https://www.english-heritage.org.uk/visit/places/chester-roman-amphitheatre/), People actively using the Chester Roman Theatre with performances (source: https://www.visitcheshire.com/things-to-do/roman-amphitheatre-chester-p22631) 67
Figure 2.12. Physical Integration Concepts coming from the Literature 70
Figure 2.13. Functional Integration Concepts coming from the Literature 71
Figure 2.14. Visual Integration Concepts coming from the Literature 72
Figure 2.15. Intellectual Integration Concepts coming from the Literature 73
Figure 2.16. A Proposal for General and Extended Integration Assessment for Different "Identity Area" Definitions within literature (produced by the author) .. 75
Figure 3.1. Geomorphologic Characteristics of Ankara (Produced by author by using Ankara Physical Map as a basemap taken from General Directorate of Mapping Website) 121
Figure 3.2. Important Transportation and Trade Routes pass by Ankara throughout history (source: Aydın et al., 2005) 122
Figure 3.3. Areas where the existence of Phrygian Civilization Revealed within the city: Traces and Tumuli (Produced by the author with the information in Alanyalı Aral, 2017) 129

Figure 3.4. Thomson's Map dated back to 1910, showing the approximate locations of tumuli in a conceptual manner (source: Alanyalı Aral, 2017). 131
Figure 3.5. Phrygian Ankara overlapped on today's Ankara containing reliefs, relics and known tumuli (Produced by author in GIS with the information from Alanyalı Aral, 2017; Aydın et al., 2005) 133
Figure 3.6. Roman Ankara overlapped on today's Ankara (Produced by author in GIS with the information obtained from Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018; Aydın et al., 2005, Kadıoğlu et al., 2011). 141
Figure 3.7. Tabula Peutingeriana, section 8: Pontus, Bithynia, Asia, Galatia, Lycia, Egypt. (source: Euratlas, History and Geography of Europe and the World Website, retrieved from https://www.euratlas.net/cartogra/peutinger/8_aegyptus/) 144
Figure 3.8. Late Antique Ankara overlapped on today's Ankara (produced by author in GIS with the information obtained from Aydın et al., 2005; Foss, 1977; Renda et al., 2004; Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018) 149
Figure 3.9. Turkish – Islamic Ankara overlapped on today's Ankara (produced by author in GIS by using the information in Aydın et al., 2005; Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018; Mıhçıoğlu Bilgi, 2010). 161
Figure 3.10. Hypothetical Vineyard House Settlements in Turkish – Islamic Ankara during 19th century (produced by the author in GIS with the information obtained from Özgönül & Gökçe, 2001) 163
Figure 3.11. Lörcher's Ankara Plan for "Old" and "New" City (taken from Maps, Plans and Documentation Archive of METU, City and Regional Planning Department) 169
Figure 3.12. Jansen's Plan for Ankara (taken from Maps, Plans and Documentation Archive of METU, City and Regional Planning Department) 173
Figure 3.13. Design Proposal of Jansen for Atatürk Forest Farm including the industrial area and landscaping (source: Aycı, 2020). 177
Figure 3.14. A section of new city around Vekaletler Area (left), A section of new city around Sakarya Street (right) (source: Cengizkan, 2022). 178

Figure 3.15. Early Republican Ankara overlapped on today's city. (produced by author in GIS with the information obtained from, Jansen Plan, Cultural Inventory Website of Ministry of Cultural Heritage, 1940 Ankara Aerial Photo, 1940s Ankara Map.) 179
Figure 3.16. Early Republican Ankara including the Atatürk Forest Farm Area overlapped on today's city (produced by author in GIS with the information obtained from Jansen Plan, Cultural Inventory Website of Ministry of Cultural Heritage, 1940 Ankara Aerial Photo, 1940s Ankara Map.) 180
Figure 3.17. Uybadin-Yücel Plan of Ankara in 1957. (taken from Maps, Plans and Documentation Archive of METU, City and Regional Planning Department) 183
Figure 3.18. Late Republican Modern Heritage Buildings: Anafartalar Bazaar –top left- (source: Gazete Duvar Website), Emek Workplace –top right- (source: Salt Archive), 100. Yıl Bazaar –below left- (source: Yetkin Report Website), and Ulus Commercial Building –below right- (source: Medya Başkent Website) 187
Figure 3.19. Late Republican Ankara (produced by author in GIS with the information obtained from Ankara 1970 Aerial Map; Öztürk, 2019; Aycı, 2020). 189
Figure 4.1. Multi-Layered Areas of the city (produced by the author) 193
Figure 4.2. Components of Multi-layered Character Area 1 (produced by the author in GIS) 201
Figure 4.3. Lost Elements of Multi-Layered Character Area 1 (produced by the author in GIS) 202
Figure 4.4. Existing Components of Multi-Layered Character Area 1 (produced by the author in GIS) 203
Figure 4.5. Access means to the Hacı Bayram mound (produced by the author). 209
Figure 4.6. Functional interrelationships of the surroundings with Hacı Bayram mosque (produced by the author) 213
Figure 4.7. Visual relations of the surroundings with Hacı Bayram mosque and the Augustus Temple (produced by the author) 214
Figure 4.8. Informative tool in Hacı Bayram Square (taken by the author) 215

Figure 4.9. People using the mosque actively while turning their backs to the temple (left). The daily usage of Hacı Bayram Veli Mosque (right) (taken by the author)..... 218
Figure 4.10. The lightings of Hacı Bayram mosque and non-visible Augustus Temple next to it (source: Google Images). 219
Figure 4.11. The information boards of Augustus Temple (taken by the author). 220
Figure 4.12. Elements preventing visibility of Cardo Maximus from Anafartalar Street (taken by the author) 226
Figure 4.13. Functional interrelationships of the surroundings with Ulus Square and Hükümet Square heritage buildings (produced by the author)..... 229
Figure 4.14. Visual relations of the surroundings with Ulus square - Hükümet Square buildings (produced by the author) 230
Figure 4.15. The Anafartalar Marketplace actively used by citizens -left-, some vacant shops in Ulus City Marketplace -right- (taken by the author) 232
Figure 4.16. Low intelligibility of Cardo Maximus due to poor maintenance (taken by the author)..... 235
Figure 4.17. Intellectual Integration of the components of Hükümet Square - Ulus Square and Hacı Bayram areas (produced by the author) 239
Figure 4.18. The Extended Assessment of the components of Multi-Layered Character Area (produced by the author) 240
Figure 4.19. The Original Physical and Functional State of Pre-Historic Identity Areas (produced by the author in GIS)..... 245
Figure 4.20. The tumuli numbered 1, 2, 3 and 4 in Anıttepe in 1942 Aerial Photo –left- (taken from Alanyalı Aral, 2017), disappeared tumuli today in Anıttepe –right- (taken from Google Earth)..... 248
Figure 4.21. The tumuli numbered 5, 6,7 and 8 in 1942 Aerial Photo –left- (taken from Alanyalı Aral, 2017), Disappeared Tumuli today –right- (taken from Google Earth) 249

Figure 4.22. The tumuli numbered 11, 12, 13, 14 and 15 in 1942 Aerial Photo –left- (taken from Alanyalı Aral, 2017), Disappeared Tumuli due to road construction today –right- (taken from Google Earth) 250
Figure 4.23. Lost Elements of Pre-Historic Ankara: Tumuli and Rivers which could not reach today (Produced by the author in GIS)..... 253
Figure 4.24. Current Physical and Functional State of Phrygian Identity Areas (produced by author in GIS) 254
Figure 4.25. The intactness of the tumuli 10 -left-, 9 -right-, C -below- (taken by the author) 255
Figure 4.26. The payhways designed passing next to the tumulus 10 -left top-, metro station in front of tumulus 10 -right top-, the informal entrance to the tumulus 10 -left bottom-, the barriers around tumulus 9 -right bottom- (taken by the author) 257
Figure 4.27. Integrity of Pre-Historic Identity Areas with current context for Physical Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 261
Figure 4.28. Integrity of Pre-Historic Identity Areas with current context for Physical Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 262
Figure 4.29. Uses of Pre-Historic Identity Areas with current context for Functional Integration (produced by the author in GIS)..... 263
Figure 4.30. Users of Pre-Historic Identity Areas with current context for Functional Integration (produced by the author in GIS)..... 264
Figure 4.31. Visibility of Pre-Historic Identity Areas with current context for Visual Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 265
Figure 4.32. Visual Attractiveness of Pre-Historic Identity Areas with current context for Visual Integration (produced by the author in GIS)..... 266
Figure 4.33. Information concerning Pre-Historic Identity Areas with current context for Intellectual Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 267
Figure 4.34. Presentation and Interpretation concerning Pre-Historic Identity Areas with current context for Intellectual Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 268

Figure 4.35. The Original Physical and Functional State of Antiquity Identity Areas (produced by the author in GIS) 271
Figure 4.36. Lost Elements of Antique Ankara: Buildings, city walls, streets which could not reach today (Produced by the author in GIS) 272
Figure 4.37. Current Physical and Functional State of Antiquity Identity Areas (produced by the author in GIS) 273
Figure 4.38. The informative signboard of the Temple of Augustus and Rome (taken by the author) 277
Figure 4.39. Informative tools in Roman Bath Open-air Museum (taken by the author) 283
Figure 4.40. Integrity of Antique Identity Areas with current context for Physical Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 287
Figure 4.41. Access of Antique Identity Areas with current context for Physical Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 288
Figure 4.42. Use of Antique Identity Areas with current context for Functional Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 289
Figure 4.43. Users of Antique Identity Areas with current context for Functional Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 290
Figure 4.44. Visibility of Antique Identity Areas with current context for Visual Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 291
Figure 4.45. Visual Attractiveness of Antique Identity Areas with current context for Visual Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 292
Figure 4.46. Information concerning the Antique Identity Areas with current context for Intellectual Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 293
Figure 4.47. Presentation and Interpretation concerning the Antique Identity Areas with current context for Intellectual Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 294
Figure 4.48. The Original Physical and Functional State of Late-Antiquity Identity Areas (produced by the author in GIS) 297

Figure 4.49. Lost Elements of Late-Antique Ankara: Buildings, city walls, streets, cemeteries, open areas which could not reach today (Produced by the author in GIS) 298
Figure 4.50. Current Physical and Functional State of Late-Antiquity Identity Areas (produced by the author in GIS) 299
Figure 4.51. Current integrity level of St. Klemens Church of Byzantine Ankara (source: Serin, 2014) 301
Figure 4.52. Ankara Citadel as a memory structure, due to the presence of numerous scattered findings (taken by the author) 303
Figure 4.53. Vehicle entrances to the streets which the entrance is not allowed (taken by the author) 303
Figure 4.54. The visits to the Ankara Citadel -left- and the empty spaces at the inner parts of the citadel -right- (taken by the author) 304
Figure 4.55. The viewpoints towards the Citadel from Hacı Bayram Mound and from Ulus Square (taken by the author) 305
Figure 4.56. The monumental view of the Citadel Wall -left- and the scenery from the Citadel towards Ankara -right- (taken by the author) 305
Figure 4.57. The informative tools located at the entrances of Outer and Inner Castles (taken by the author) 306
Figure 4.58. Integrity of Late-Antique Identity Areas with current context for Physical Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 307
Figure 4.59. Access of Late-Antique Identity Areas with current context for Physical Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 308
Figure 4.60. Uses of Late-Antique Identity Areas with current context for Functional Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 309
Figure 4.61. Users of Late-Antique Identity Areas with current context for Functional Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 310
Figure 4.62. Visibility of Late-Antique Identity Areas with current context for Visual Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 311

Figure 4.63. Visual Attractiveness of Late-Antique Identity Areas with current context for Visual Integration (produced by the author in GIS) 312
Figure 4.64. Information provided within Late-Antique Identity Areas with current context for Intellectual Integration (produced by the author in GIS).....313
Figure 4.65. Interpretation and Presentation of Late-Antique Identity Areas with current context for Intellectual Integration (produced by the author in GIS).....314
Figure 4.66. The togetherness of Hacı Bayram Veli Mosque and Augustus Temple as a continuous religious identity area (taken by the author) 316
Figure 4.67. The Original Physical and Functional State of Late-Antiquity Identity Areas (produced by the author in GIS).....319
Figure 4.68. Lost Elements of Turkish-Islamic Ankara: Buildings, city walls and gates, streets, cemeteries, squares which could not reach today (Produced by the author in GIS) 323
Figure 4.69. Current Physical and Functional State of Turkish-Islamic Identity Areas (produced by the author in GIS).....324
Figure 4.70. Old Situation of Sarıkadı Street in Erzurum Quarter, Hamamönü –left- and the New Situation of Sarıkadı Street after rehabilitation –right- (source: Kurtar & Somuncu, 2013).....327
Figure 4.71. Recent usages and physical appearance of "rehabilitated" Hamamönü Streets –left and middle-, some uses enhancing women entrepreneurs as a positive contribution of Hamamönü Project. –right- (taken by the author).....329
Figure 4.72. Signs for continuing life of original inhabitants where children play football by using the historic fountain –left-, the non-used streets and empty buildings in Hamamarkası area due to wrong intervention –right- (taken by the author).....330
Figure 4.73. Closed Perception of Hamamarkası area from Ulucanlar Street (taken by author).....331
Figure 4.74. Deteriorated Residential Areas in Hamamarkası, especially at the north sections –left-, The deteriorated sections of Hamamönü behind the rehabilitated streets –right- (taken by the author).....332

Figure 4.75. Informative tools in Hamamarkası -left- and orientation signs in Hamamönü -right- (taken by the author) 333
Figure 4.76. Informative tools in some parts of Inner Castle (taken by the author) 333
Figure 4.77. Integral İstiklal Neighborhood tissue (left), High-story buildings in front of İstiklal neighbourhood, distorting the wholeness of historic tissues (right) (taken by author) 334
Figure 4.78. Sightlines towards Hükümet Area from Anafartalar Street –left-. Sightlines towards Hükümet Area from Çankırı Street –right- (Source: Google Earth Street View)..... 337
Figure 4.79. People using the mosque actively while turning their backs to the temple -left-, The daily usage of Hacı Bayram Veli Mosque –right- (taken by the author) 342
Figure 4.80. The information board about Hacı Bayram Veli and the mosque –left-, The information about Augustus Temple and the Hacı Bayram Veli Mosque in Hacı Bayram Square –right- (taken by author)..... 343
Figure 4.81. Parked cars at the sides of Atpazarı Square –left-, Vehicle circulation problem interrupting to the pedestrian mobility –right- (taken by the author)..... 344
Figure 4.82. Çukurhan converted into Divan Hotel –left-, Çengelhan converted into Rahmi Koç Museum –right- (taken by the author)..... 345
Figure 4.83. Art Houses, Cafes and specialized product shops in Pilavoğlu Khan –left- (source: Mustafa Taşkın's personal archive), Antique product shops and cafes in Pirinç Khan –right- (taken by the author) 346
Figure 4.84. Pilavoğlu Khan in poor condition –left and middle- (taken by author), Kıbrıs Khan in a poor state –right- (source: Mustafa Taşkın's personal archive) 347
Figure 4.85. Schematic map showing the locations of important buildings, including Çukurhan, Çengelhan, Pirinç, and Pilavoğlu Khans –left-, the informative board inside Pirinç Khan –right- (taken by the author) 348
Figure 4.86. Integrity of Turkish-Islamic Identity Areas (produced by the author in GIS)..... 353

Figure 4.87. Access of Turkish-Islamic Identity Areas (produced by the author in GIS) 354
Figure 4.88. Functional Integration of Turkish-Islamic Identity Areas regarding Uses (produced by the author in GIS) 355
Figure 4.89. Functional Integration of Turkish-Islamic Identity Areas regarding Users (produced by the author in GIS) 356
Figure 4.90. Visual Integration of Turkish-Islamic Identity Areas regarding Visibility (produced by the author in GIS) 357
Figure 4.91. Visual Integration of Turkish-Islamic Identity Areas regarding Visual Attractiveness (produced by the author in GIS) 358
Figure 4.92. Intellectual Integration of Turkish-Islamic Identity Areas regarding Information (produced by the author in GIS) 359
Figure 4.93. Intellectual Integration of Turkish-Islamic Identity Areas regarding Interpretation and Presentation (produced by the author in GIS) 360
Figure 4.94. Bankalar Street (source: Keskinok, 2009) 362
Figure 4.95. Socio-Cultural area, *Türkocağı* Building (source: Keskinok, 2009) 363
Figure 4.96. Memurin Houses -Saraçoğlu Neighborhood- (source: METU MPDA) 365
Figure 4.97. Coal Gas Factory -left- (source: Goethe Institute Website: https://www.goethe.de/ins/tr/ank/prj/urs/geb/ind/gas/trindex.htm), Cer Ateliers -right- (source: https://www.santiye.com.tr/bir-bakista-cer-modern-3004.html) ... 367
Figure 4.98. The location of Ankara Sugar Factory in 1957 Yücel - Uybadin Plan (produced by the author by using the Yücel-Uybadin plan as a base) 368
Figure 4.99. The Categories of Identity Areas of Early Republic (produced by the author in GIS) 369
Figure 4.100. The Categories of Identity Areas of Late Republic (produced by the author in GIS) 370
Figure 4.101. Merkez Ankara Project -left-, and Ankara Metropolitan Municipality Building on the Ego Hangars -right- (source: Merkez Ankara Website, Türkerler Website.) 372

Figure 4.102. Banks Street from Opera Square towards Ulus Square (source: Keskinok, 2009). 374
Figure 4.103. Virtual Tour of the Ziraat Bank Museum Collection. (source: https://www.ziraatbank.com.tr/tr/Sayfalar/ziraatbankasimuzesi-sanaltur.aspx)... 377
Figure 4.104. The socio-cultural zone of Early Republic from Atatürk Boulevard. (source: Keskinok, 2009) 378
Figure 4.105. Havuzbaşı Area and Kızılay square in front of Kızılay General Directorate Building (source: VEKAM Archive; Bayraktar, 2013) 382
Figure 4.106. Minibus Station Area -left- and taxi stands and kiosks -right- closing the perception of Güvenpark (source: Google earth street view) 386
Figure 4.107. Crowded and poorly designed signboards of commercial areas closing the perception of passages. (source: Google earth street view)..... 386
Figure 4.108. High perceptibility of Ministries from Atatürk Boulevard (source: Google earth street view) 390
Figure 4.109. Integrity of Great Embassies and Çankaya mansion in 1940s -left- and in current context -right- (produced by the author by using 1940s Ankara map and Google Earth image as basemaps) 391
Figure 4.110. High walls surrounding the Germany Great Embassy –left- and Hungary and Egypt Great Embassies –right- (source: Google Earth Street View) 394
Figure 4.111. The components and relationships of Train Station Area and industries in the Early Republic (produced by the author) 396
Figure 4.112. Cer Ateliers -left-, Cermodern Exhibition Hall -right- (source: https://www.cermodern.org/hakkimizda.html) 399
Figure 4.113. MKE Chemical Industry Musesum virtual tour –left- (source: https://www.360tr.com/industry-and-technology-museum-cnc-panorama-virtual-tour_40afcbb129_en.html) and the exterior of the museum -right- (source: https://www.kulturportali.gov.tr/turkiye/ankara) 399
Figure 4.114. The level difference and high walls of Cermodern -left- (source: Google earth street view), and MKE General Directorate building closing the view

of MKE Museum -right- (source: https://bts.com.tr/referanslar/mkek-genel-mudurluk-binasi/) 400
Figure 4.115. HSR Station Building at the back, dominating the perception of train station area -left-, 3D train station buildings that was perceptible as a whole before the HSR station (source: Google Earth street view and 3D view) 401
Figure 4.116. An old train car at Cermodern's garden, providing intellectual relationship with the original function of the area (source: Mustafa Taşkın's Personal Archive) 403
Figure 4.117. Virtual tour of MKE Chemical Industry Museum (source: MKE Museum Online tour Website) 404
Figure 4.118. Ankara University Campuses at the central Ankara (source: https://www.ankara.edu.tr/wp-content/uploads/sites/6/2013/05/yerleşke.pdf) 405
Figure 4.119. Perceptibility of Ankara University Faculty of Law Building (taken by the author) 408
Figure 4.120. Geographic characteristics of Anıtkabir, making the area as a perceptible landmark of the city (source: https://listelist.com/anitkabir-baris-parki/) 412
Figure 4.121. Atatürk Forest Farm Components, Marmara Mansion, Marmara Pool, Beer Factory and Beer Park (source: Çavdar Sert, 2017a) 414
Figure 4.122. AOÇ Pasteurized Milk Factory Products Branding (source: AOÇ Araştırmaları, 2014) 415
Figure 4.123. Etimesgut Model Farm Village aerial photo and map (source: http://aocarastirmalari.arch.metu.edu.tr/etimesgut-koy/) 416
Figure 4.124. AFF Post Office Building -left- (source: Çavdar Sert, 2017a), today's visual situation of the building preventing the perception -right- (source: Google Earth street view) 420
Figure 4.125. Gas Stations surrounding the Türkkuşu Campus, preventing its perception (source: Google Earth Street View) 426
Figure 4.126. Physical Integration of Republican Identity areas regarding integrity –east- (produced by the author in GIS) 427

Figure 4.127. Physical Integration of Republican Identity areas regarding Integrity –west- (produced by the author in GIS) 428
Figure 4.128. Physical Integration of Republican Identity areas regarding Access - east- (produced by the author in GIS) 429
Figure 4.129. Physical Integration of Republican Identity areas regarding Access - west- (produced by the author in GIS) 430
Figure 4.130. Functional Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Uses -east- (produced by the author in GIS) 431
Figure 4.131. Functional Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Uses -west- (produced by the author in GIS) 432
Figure 4.132. Functional Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Users -east- (produced by the author in GIS) 433
Figure 4.133. Functional Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Users -west- (produced by the author in GIS) 434
Figure 4.134. Visual Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Visibility -east- (produced by the author in GIS) 435
Figure 4.135. Visual Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Visibility -west- (produced by the author in GIS) 436
Figure 4.136. Visual Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Visual Attractiveness -east- (produced by the author in GIS) 437
Figure 4.137. Visual Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Visual Attractiveness -west- (produced by the author in GIS) 438
Figure 4.138. Intellectual Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Information -east- (produced by the author in GIS) 439
Figure 4.139. Intellectual Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Information -west- (produced by the author in GIS) 440
Figure 4.140. Intellectual Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Interpretation and Presentation -east- (produced by the author in GIS) 441
Figure 4.141. Intellectual Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Interpretation and Presentation -west- (produced by the author in GIS) 442

Figure 4.142. The initiative of Bellek Ankara to raise awareness of general public (taken by the author).....450

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

AFF	Atatürk Forest Farm
ASSU	Ankara Social Sciences University
CSO	Cumhuriyet Senfoni Orkestrası
GIS	Geographic Information System
ICOMOS	International Council on Monuments and Sites
HST	High Speed Train
HUL	Historic Urban Landscape
MKE	Makine Kimya Endüstrisi
MKEK	Makine Kimya Endüstrisi Kurumu
MPDA	Maps and Plans Documentation Archive
TBMM	Türkiye Büyük Millet Meclisi
UNESCO	United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization

CHAPTER 1

INTRODUCTION

Within the towns where continuous inhabitation occurs, it is possible to see the traces and elements of different cultures that have successively taken place on the urban space. However, the connections between these historic traces become weak or lost in time. Sometimes, these traces could become a part of the new period's wholeness and contribute to the historical continuity in that way. Nevertheless, sometimes, the historical continuity is interrupted and breaks off due to not be able to observe the traces and layers of the past. The present physical and spatial configuration of the city is the result of the physical existence of different periods it has gone through since its formation, and the continuities, changes, new formations and transformations in its spatial use.

The physical configuration of each historic layer which is constituted in connection with the relational networks established in the previous periods contributes to historical deepness of current city (Bilgin Altınöz, 2021). Indeed, it is the traces that enables people to perceive the historical and physical deepness when looking at the whole urban context. As Zanchetti and Jokilehto (1997) highlights, one of the most significant values that a city possesses underlies in its capacity to create a line of continuity between different periods within the integrity of diversity/exclusivity. Therefore, it is significant to reveal the multi-layeredness of towns and make it as understandable as possible, because the conditions where this continuity is interrupted result in unawareness of historical stratification.

Besides, when professionalization is considered, multi-layered towns concern multi-disciplines as each period is considered by different discipline. For instance, the focus of archaeologists is the archaeological layer of the town, whereas the focus of

Ottoman historians is the Ottoman layer of the town. Nonetheless, the lack of an environment where the products of different disciplines are combined, which enables the perception of the whole historical periods, also poses an obstacle to the intelligibility of multi-layeredness by decision-makers and citizens as well.

Since the subject of conservation of cultural heritage consists of spatial decision-making processes, a spatialized environment is also needed in order for multi-layeredness to affect urban and conservation decision-making processes. Otherwise, no conclusion regarding continuity and conservation can be reached, and it remains only narrative. The fact that this information has not been produced not only causes the urban planning discipline, which decides the future of the cities, to ignore this stratification but also the citizens to be unaware of this topic. For this, it is essential to comprehend the historic stratification of the city as the first step in the decision-making process, then evaluate the stratification and reintegrate them into the current context in physical, functional, visual, intellectual and many other terms.

1.1 Problem Definition

> "The value of a historic town is embodied in the material testimony of its stones and its structures and often lies beneath their visible surface. This historical stratigraphy — the evidence and marks brought by changes in use over time, as well as the connections and continuity that make an individual building part of the urban context — constitutes the basis for establishing the criteria for its conservation."
>
> (Feilden and Jokhiletto 1980, 78)

The multi-layered cities are the products of continuous habitation through consecutive periods characterized by different socio-cultural characteristics and physical components that are also used as a base for the upcoming layer. By integrating the traces or components of the past periods to the later layers with some degree of inevitable change, the "current integrity and wholeness" is achieved. As

mentioned by Feilden and Jokhiletto (1890), in a different historical period, a heritage resource might be a piece of a novel whole by redefining the potentials that make it an aspect of a novel potential unity through some changes which are also considered within the historical continuity and stratigraphy. As a result, the important component to sustain the historical layers is to manage the change and find out the methods to bring them into a part of their context, and this is considered "integration."

When the integrity of different layers with the new whole, namely the current context, cannot be provided, the elements of former periods start becoming secluded from the urban configuration. When this seclusion occurs, the heritage places lose some of their meanings as their integrity to their surrounding decreases day by day. As the meanings are lost, the possibility of conserving these places decreases, and sustainable and integrated conservation cannot be achieved, because it implies that the historical continuity becomes fragmented, and multi-layered character of the city starts to be simplified and disappear.

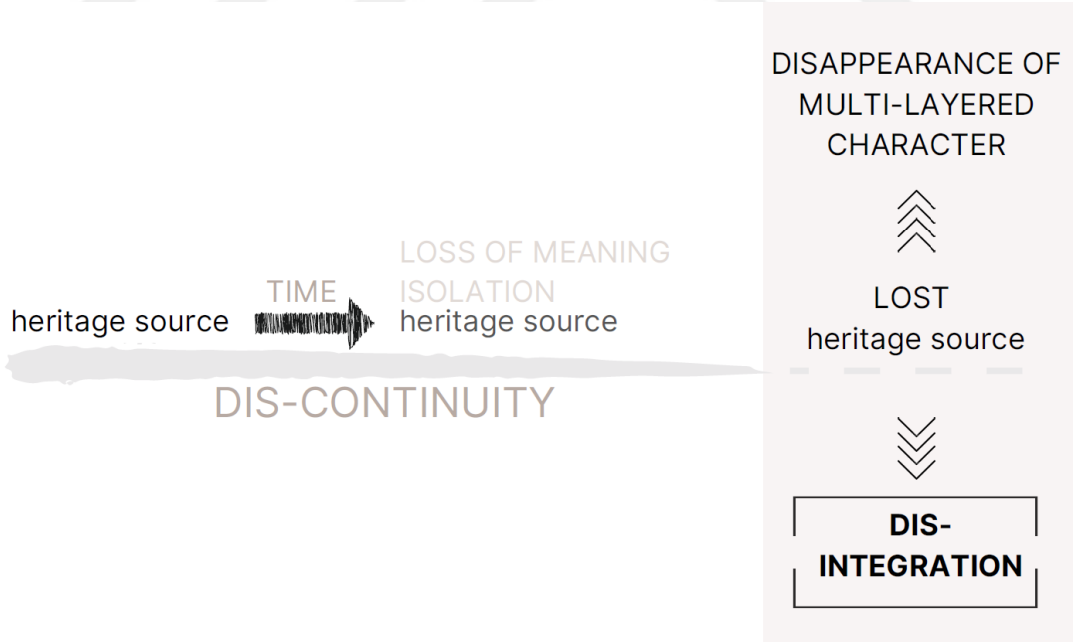


Figure 1.1. The disappearance of the heritage source through time due to disintegration (prepared by the author)

Therefore, providing the integrity of different parts of historic layers within each other and with the contemporary city is perceived as most important phenomena in conservation in order not to lose the deep historical characteristics of towns. Nevertheless, in most of the historically stratified towns, the integrity is not provided with the current components and the sustainability of historical stratification becomes a general problem. Because of the geo-political strategic location within the world, Anatolia has been also exposed to continuous habitation starting from the prehistoric ages. Therefore, in Anatolia, one can encounter the elements or traces of distinct historic layers which composes "multi-layered settlements" (Bilgin Altınöz, 2018a). The disintegration problem is also faced in most of the multi-layered areas of Turkey because of so many causes that pave the way for the components of successive layers to be damaged and lost.

To exemplify this, one of the most significant reasons is that, there is a lack of an upper scale strategic conservation planning approach with the vision of conservation and sustainability of multi-layeredness. Achieving and managing this vision and strategies requires a deep understanding and assessing distinct historic strata. To understand and assess the multi-layeredness, the creation of maps where all components of each strata are spatially visualized is required, which is missing in urban conservation management. In Turkey, the urban conservation area status is given to the area defined mostly as the historical commercial and residential core of the towns where just the previous layer is considered as heritage. However, the elements of historic periods are actually widely dispersed in the urban space beyond the urban conservation site borders. They sometimes have conservation site status on their own, fragmented and disintegrated from their surrounding context due to not planned in a holistic and integrated manner. The conservation projects also focus on a specific heritage element and try to develop decisions, without perceiving them as parts of historical and current urban context.

Another reason is that, historical stratification is not seen as a value in upper-scale plans and there are no related articles in plan decisions for historical layers, which causes the elements of layers to be isolated and remain alienated without any re-

integration attempt which gradually leads losing them. Hence, in both international and national conservation and area management literature, there is no comprehensive framework focusing on how to integrate historical layers to today's context. The urban conservation field is in need of national and international methods for both presentation of multi-layeredness and providing the integration framework in physical, functional, visual and intellectual terms. To develop integration strategies for historic components, an assessment framework is required to identify the main disintegration factors, leading to the re-integration strategies.

Lastly, the current urban context is also a historical layer that this period live in, so it is also a component of the historical continuity. In addition to that, it has also heritage value as Republican Period is another layer which intersects both with the past and present. It is the most legible and integrated layer because of the initiation of urban planning attempts in the early Republican period, and it is the most dominant layer, especially in the urban center. Nevertheless, this layer is not considered as heritage and is not considered within the wholeness, which threats this layer's elements due to individual interventions.

The capital city of Turkey, namely Ankara is characterized by multi-layeredness. Because of its significant geo-political location which has been an intersection point of important roads throughout the history, it has been continuously inhabited by different cultures (Aydın et al., 2005). However, when today's Ankara is examined, the historical and physical deepness cannot be perceived. In the planning activities, conservation areas for Ankara have been defined piecemeal. While historical continuity is actually a volumetric issue in an urban space, historical periods are only perceived as fragmentary and their wholeness is not prioritized. For this reason, the city loses its depth and citizens never perceive Ankara as a multi-layered city. Ankara is only understood as a Republican city by the general public. When the city is not understood and evaluated in its entirety, this historical continuity is under threat and it is under the risk of disappearance gradually. Therefore, the integrity of layers should be provided to ensure that both central and local government decision-makers and citizens are aware of this aspect of significance.

When looking at the academic research, it is observed that most of the studies regarding the re-integration of cultural heritage into the current context are related to the archaeological layer, including mostly the Hellenistic, Roman, and Byzantine Periods, by referring to the term "urban archaeology". Moreover, the academic studies focusing on multi-layeredness or historical stratification mostly focus on revealing and assessing the components and management of multi-layered towns by referring to conservation processes. As a result, it is possible to consider the academic research related to this field in three different groups: The ones related to "integration of cultural heritage," "multi-layeredness," and "archaeological heritage."

The studies regarding urban archaeology and multi-layered towns can be found in the studies of Boylu (1994), Bilgin (1996), Bilgin Altınöz (2002), Belge (2004, 2005, 2017) and Karabağ (2008). Additionally, Aykaç (2008) and Taşçı & Levi (2016) focused on the presentation approaches and principles for multi-layered towns.

In her thesis, Boylu (1994) discussed the main requirements for the future and sustainability of urban archaeology and highlighted how to approach to multi-layered towns to provide their integration to daily life and the importance of documentation and registration of urban archaeology.

Bilgin (1996) also worked on urban archaeology in her MSc thesis with the case example of Bergama. She considered urban archaeology as a tool and method to define the future of multi-layered towns. Moreover, she highlights that urban archaeology is an important resource within itself that should guide the planning and conservation processes and the information gathered from urban archaeology must be used as a main tool for design. She revealed and evaluated the situation of historical stratification in Bergama and in Turkey in general, and provide some suggestion for the application of urban archaeology by focusing on important aspects and parameters regarding the topic. In 2002, she again approached historical stratification but this time she pointed out that the tools to assess the stratification was insufficient or inappropriate. By considering this, she developed a GIS-based

method to assess multi-layeredness. She highlighted that a GIS environment is effective enough to handle the complex data that multi-layered towns represent.

Belge (2005 & 2017) studied İzmir multi-layered town in his MSc thesis and Tarsus in one of his research where the main focuses were similar. In his studies, he focused on revealing the historical layers by using the related resources to highlight the spatial development and buildings in each specific period. By utilizing GIS, he represented the spatial configurations of different layers and created an overlapped map of multi-layered areas. He defined different multi-layered character zones and suggested different intervention principles for each zone. This study demonstrates the importance of documentation to integrate urban archaeological heritage into city and conservation planning.

Similar to Belge, Karabağ (2008) also worked on revealing the historical continuity and fragmentation in İzmir by defining vertical and horizontal connections of the layers by applying the method of urban archaeology. Then, she concluded some principles and strategies to sustain and transfer the integrated urban development of the city to the future.

As mentioned before, the studies regarding the integration of cultural heritage are mostly related to the integration or incorporation of archaeological sites into daily life and current context, as can be seen in Çalışkan and Hamamcıoğlu Turan (2022), Rukavina, Šćitaroci & Lolić (2019), Kalpaklı (2019), Alpan (2005), Bayraktar & Kubat (2010), Mubaideen & Al Kurdi (2017), Mutlu (2012), Özcan (2017), Rukavina & Šcitaroci (2017) and Williams (2014).

Kalpaklı (2019) studied the integration of immovable cultural heritage into contemporary life in his MSc thesis by considering Ankara Castle as a case study. He highlighted that due to globalization and dis-unity within urban space, cultural heritage is becoming isolated and lost, which necessitates the importance of considering the integration concept regarding heritage. When considering the integration concept, he focused on economic, physical, and social aspects in order to

integrate the immovable cultural heritage areas to the contemporary urban life much better.

Alpan (2005) analysed the importance of integration archaeological resources to the daily life. After analysing the importance of the subject in relation with sustainability, she developed criteria for integration of archaeological sources to today's context which were inferenced from examining successful European case examples. Then, she analysed the main conclusions from the other cases on the city of Tarsus to provide the integration of archaeological sources in that city. In the way she discussed the criteria of integration, it is alike with this thesis' aim. However, she did not focus on the multi-layeredness aspect of the city as a main topic. Moreover, when referring the integration, she followed a comparative analysis method between Tarsus with successful cases for each integration aspects she considered.

Bayraktar and Kubat (2010) focused on the integration of archaeological parks to the urban layout in İstanbul. They firstly defined some criteria to be considered as an archaeological park. Then, they examined their spatial integration to the context by utilizing space syntax method. As a result, they developed a spatial proposal and worked on increasing this spatial integration with surrounding. The method highlighted in this study aimed at providing physical integration and is specific to archaeological parks.

Mutlu (2012) studied on the integration of remains belonging to Roman Period with the contemporary context in Ulus/Ankara. She adopted the APPEAR[1] method as a main framework and she ended up with a framework to analyse urban and architectural integration in the case study area. In accordance with the framework,

[1] The Appear Project (2003-2005) proposes an integrated plan ensuring that the works that make the archaeological remains visible, understandable and impressive are carried out together with the efforts of their conservation, scientific use and harmony with the urban fabric. The enhancement projects defined by APPEAR method are focusing on some integration aspects, mostly the accessibility (Mutlu, 2012).

she assessed the levels of integration in visual, physical, and functional aspects of the assets with the contemporary town, and then developed some re-integration strategies in line with the levels of integration. When doing this integration study, her main focus was Roman Period remains.

Özcan (2017) focused on the integration of archaeological heritage with the urban context by means of legal and administrative processes. He analysed the main aspects and deficiencies in the Turkey's legal system by looking at the legal systems of the countries that conducts effective conservation. Then he aimed at creating a model for decreasing the managerial dis-integration considering the archaeological resource areas in order to increase their integration.

Likewise, Mubaideen & Al Kurdi (2017) also focused on the management aspects to provide the archaeological assets' integration with their current urban settings. They formulated a management model for conservation that ensures a comprehensive planning process. In their management model, they defined incorporation techniques for archaeological sites which focuses on integration, presentation, accessibility and exploitation. Therefore, it can be said that they define a general framework in which they considered the integration as one of the incorporation aspects.

Rukavina, Šćitaroci & Lolić (2019) explored the urban integration factors for archaeological heritage in towns by using deductive research method in three case study areas. When defining the integration parameters, they focused on the spatial and functional factors of the urban integration by defining some sub-indicators of visibility, accessibility, use and presentation. Based on the indicators of urban integration, they defined some principles for urban integration of the archaeological heritage.

Çalışkan & Hamamcıoğlu Turan (2022) focused on integrating the archaeological heritage in urban centres with daily life. The authors define a variety of parameters under the main indicators of access, use, management and presentations by using both qualitative and quantitative methods to increase the assessments' reliability.

They also define the hierarchy between the integration parameters based on their importance. Finalizing their study, they provided a framework for parameters of integration.

Finally, Etyemez (2011) focused on assessing the integration of historic layers with the contemporary context, considering the city of Amasya as a case study. She identified the visual, functional, social, physical, and managerial aspects to provide a basis for re-integration strategies for fragmented elements of the historical continuity. Considering this, she revealed and assessed the layers of the town and then assess their integration levels in aforementioned aspects. Then, she concluded with some possible re-integration strategies of multi-layered areas into contemporary city. By this way, this study is the most relevant study with the aim of this thesis.

Regarding the conservation of Ankara's multi-layeredness, there is also some research in the literature. As mentioned, Mutlu (2012) studied the integration of archaeological remains into current life by focusing on Ankara as the case study area. In 2018, Tursun has studied understanding and assessing the multi-layeredness of Ankara, by revealing the problems and potentials within the Hükümet Square, and producing some strategies for the protection of multi-layered character. Ayhan Koçyiğit (2018) has introduced a systematic framework to reveal the evolution of public open spaces formed by historic layering, focusing on Ulus Square and surroundings in Ankara. By this way, she created an apporach for how to reveal the restitution of public open spaces as a base for their conservation.

Yurdugüzel (2017) has also studied Ankara in her PhD. Thesis by focusing on the integration of the social dimension of conservation into the practice. For this, she proposed a method for the documentation and evaluation of the physical and social stratification in multi-layered towns in order to contribute to the conservation processes. She revealed the significance of the social dimension for the conservation decision-making by focusing on the users of the area. Kalpaklı (2019) has also focused on Ankara and the integrational dimensions of the current context for the conservation of cultural heritage by focusing on the Ankara castle and surroundings.

Therefore, although there is an already existing academic research regarding the topic, it still cannot be associated with the practice and planning. There is still a further need for a study to define an approach of re-integrating the historical layers of a multi-layered settlement to the current urban context by creating an effective integration assessment criterion by defining the indicators in urban planning and conservation literature. In that way, the multi-layeredness topic could be more interrelated with planning discipline and practice. Also, as mentioned, most of the literature studies focus on a single historical layer –mostly archaeologic layer- in their re-integration strategies. In addition, the studies for integration of multi-layered settlements only consider multi-layered zones, but they do not focus on the necessity of integration within each layer in itself. As a result, there are some missing points in the literature on aforementioned aspects and this study could contribute to the multi-layeredness literature which still needs to be developed.

1.2 Aim and Scope of the Thesis

Within this framework mentioned above, the main purpose of this thesis is understanding and assessing the integrations of the components of different periods to current urban context in both vertically and horizontally terms, which are scattered around different parts of the city in such multi-layered cities and have survived in different levels of integrity, as a base for re-integration strategies. In line with this, firstly there is a need to comprehend the historical layers of the town. Within this scope, because the profession of the author is urban and conservation planning, it is not possible to produce information regarding the elements of historic layers because producing information about historic layers is a matter of expertise. Information from different sources produced by different disciplines is brought together and how are their integration status in today's context is actually searched for. In line with urban planning expertise, existing knowledge will be compiled and spatially represented to understand and evaluate multi-layeredness.

In addition, to assess the integration of historical layers within the current context, existing information in urban planning and conservation literature is used as a basis to define an assessment methodology on a city and urban scale. However, when considering the integration concept, it is important to note that it has so many dimensions like functional, physical, visual, social and so on. However, within the thesis' scope, as it searches for a city-scale integration, assessing social integrity is not possible. Therefore, the social integration aspect is omitted when conducting this thesis.

For the case study, it is not aimed at evaluating the urban planning and conservation processes as "positive" or "negative". All the information that comes from conservation and planning history and archaeological surveys is used to better analyze the change and evolution of multi-layeredness to define the continuity and fragmentation areas, which is essential for understanding and assessing multi-layeredness.

With this main aim, this thesis mainly answers the following questions.

- How can historical stratification be understood, evaluated and integrated into decision-making processes?
- How can the integration be measured and how can the integration criteria be defined for the interventions that will be made?
- How is the current situation regarding the integration of the remains of historical periods within each other and with contemporary context in Ankara, and what are their integration problems and potentials?
- How can the fragmented traces of Ankara's historical stratification be re-integrated to the current context?

The scope of the thesis is limited to identifying factors affecting physical, functional, visual and intellectual integrity of the identity areas of each historic period and multi-layeredness. Considering this, the current situations of the areas are taken into consideration by analyzing the initial components, changes and current components of the areas. However, while analyzing these changes, the factors affecting the areas

or the planning decisions taken in these areas were not taken into consideration due to the complexity of the topic.

In addition, while the concept "integrity" is considered, a broad definition of integrity with contemporary context should be adapted. This requirement is resulted from the subjectivity of the integrity term. Also, the discussions regarding the integrity of the heritage assets with the current context is open-ended. Within this scope, the ideal integrity of heritage assets with contemporary context aligns with the "living heritage" concept. As a result, in an ideal state of integrity, the heritage asset should be utilized by its citizens to be part of its context. The discussions of "integrity with the contemporary context" are in line with this scope throughout the thesis.

1.3 Methodology and Structure of the Thesis

In line with the aim and scope, this thesis contains three main parts. The first part proceeds with the theoretical framework related with extensive research about integrity, integration and multi-layeredness and related concepts for further understanding. The second main part of the thesis continues with the case study of Ankara which is a multi-layered city. In that part, based on the indicators of integration in physical, functional, visual and intellectual terms found in literature review is searched in the area to analyze and assess the integration of different layers of urban configuration with the contemporary context. In the last section, general principles and strategies are developed for integration of all layers on top of it, both vertically and horizontally with the contemporary city and life in order to conserve and sustain the historic continuity of cultural heritage.

First of all, theoretical study begins with comprehensive research about the existing literature related with the focus of this research. For this, the literature review is devoted into two major sections where the first part focuses on the "integrity" and "integration" concepts in different aspects as integration of different layers of town to the current urban context is vital to preserve the significance of historical

stratification. As integration has different meanings and implications in heritage conservation and urban design/city planning, concepts are discussed under both topics to determine the parameters or indicators of integration in physical, functional, visual, and intellectual terms. In addition to that, the previous research that dealt with the integration of heritage places into the current context is also studied, and the main focuses, approaches, and findings are also represented in this study.

In order to provide a systematic framework for integration, international charters and documents related to urban conservation and planning and urban archaeology are examined. During this process, a project named as "APPEAR[2]" was confronted which proposed guiding principles and method for improvement projects for the archaeological sites, mostly focusing on the integration aspects of them with the contemporary environment. In this APPEAR Project, to achieve the improvement of archaeological sites, not only the presentation and protection of archaeological heritage but also their integration to the current urban context that they live in were accepted as a general framework. As a result, this project is examined in detail in order to reveal the overall approach to integration and find out the parameters of physical, visual, functional, and intellectual integration that are guiding the development strategies for integration.

In accordance with all the articles, international documents, and conservation charters examined for integrity and integration concepts as discussed above, the indicators of physical, visual, functional and intellectual integration are found out, and a framework was created to analyze whether these indicators are present on the site and how can the integration levels be created and assessed on site based on these indicators. It is significant to note that, as there are multiple parameters related to different scales of the urban fabric, the integration assessment framework is created considering different scales. These are wider context, surrounding context, inner

[2] The extended version of APPEAR Project is as follows: Accessibility Projects: Sustainable Preservation and Enhancement of Urban Subsoil Archaeological Remains

context, and the relational context where the relations of the components of different heritage layers are searched for.

Moreover, during the thesis study, it was revealed that the integration parameters for the main headings of physical, functional, visual and intellectual integration can be defined for different scales. For instance, whereas there are some attributes at the building scale affecting the integration, there are also some other attributes that can be re-defined for area-scale integration. In addition, when assessing the historical stratification of Ankara, it was observed that there are some "areas" symbolizing their periods the best, such as neighborhoods as a whole. As a result, for these parts, since the integration of the area as a whole is significant rather than a building-scale assessment, the integration assessment was diversified by adopting similar parameters but conveyed in different wordings in integration assessment levels. Therefore, two different integration assessments were developed, namely, general assessment and extended assessment. A general integration assessment was developed for the identity areas for each historic layer, while the extended integration assessment was developed and applied to the multi-layered identity area of the town, which contains building / edifice scale configuration and togetherness.

The next part of the literature review consists of understanding and revealing the main aspects of "multi-layeredness" and "historical stratification" of towns and the importance of them in conservation of cultural heritage. As multi-layeredness implies continuous habitation that creates a continuity and change in the urban configuration that all layers can be observed vertically and horizontally, "historical continuity" is also discussed. The integration aspects of distinct layers of town to today's context is important to make the heritage places a part of the daily use, a passage used in daily mobility or make them visually and aesthetically appealing that increases the awareness and curiosity to experience. Therefore, they become a part of a daily life after achieving the integration, which implies research about the concept of "living heritage".

Furthermore, according to the Recommendation on the Historic Urban Landscape (hereafter HUL) released by UNESCO (2011), this term is defined as:

> "The historic urban landscape is the urban area understood as the result of a historic layering of cultural and natural values and attributes, extending beyond the notion of "historic center" or "ensemble" to include the broader urban context and its geographical setting."

Therefore, because one of the most important aspects of HULs is layering, it is also mentioned to some extent in the theoretical section.

As the assessments and strategies regarding integration and multi-layeredness are place-specific, the second major part of the thesis is developed on understanding the characteristics of Ankara with a holistic manner. As Jiang, Zhou, Han, and Ikebe (2022) mention, "…This layering requires an understanding of the entire urban area as the cumulative result of human creation in different periods, and requires that attention be paid to dynamic continuity in time and space in the process of studying cities."

This implies extensive research about distinct components of Ankara in different periods in order to understand its multi-layered character and evaluate its integration levels within themselves and with contemporary city. To fully comprehend the historic stratification and the multi-layered areas, it is necessary to utilize a diachronic analysis and mapping method, proposed by Bilgin Altınöz (2002). According to Bilgin Altınöz (1996), the mapping method which focuses on plano-volumetric view of urban configuration enables an overall understanding of the historical continuity which gives the place its value as it reveals both vertical and horizontal development of towns. As a result, diachronic mapping technique is utilized in order to reveal each strata of Ankara.

In order to map the historic layers, different maps produced in various research were found out and used as basemaps, and georeferenced in Geographic Information

Systems environment. The maps used for digitization in GIS environment are as follows:

For the Pre-Historic Period:

-Iron Age and Phrygian Era Map and the Phrygian and Tumuli Finds in the close vicinity of Ankara Map produced by Aydın et al., 2005.

-The locations of Phrygian finds and hypothetical settlement map and The Western Tumuli areas together with the topography, rivers and waterways map produced by Alanyalı Aral, 2017.

For the Antique Period of Ankara

-The Roman Period Edifices of Ankara which have survived and are lost in contemporary city map by Kadıoğlu et al., 2011.

-The Roman cemetery areas map by Aydın et al., 2005.

-The Roman Period edifices and hypothetical city Area map by Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018.

For the Late Antique Period of Ankara:

-The Byzantine Period edifices and hypothetical city Area map by Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018.

-The close surroundings of Ankara in the Byzantine period map by Aydın et al., 2005.

For the Turkish-Islamic Period of Ankara:

-1924 map of Ankara (obtained from Middle East Technical University, City Planning Department, Maps, Plans and Documentation Archive (hereafter METU MPDA).

-The land uses drawn over the 1924 map of Ankara by Mıhçıoğlu Bilgi, 2010.

-The Seljukid and Ottoman hypothetical settled area maps produced by Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018.

-Chronologic map showing the historic periods of the main edifices in Ankara by Aydın et al., 2005

-The Registration Sheets obtained from Ankara Metropolitan Municipality

For the Republican Period of Ankara:

-The 1942 Ankara Aerial Photos (obtained from METU MPDA)

The 1960 Map of Ankara produced by General Directorate of Maps (obtained from METU MPDA)

-The 1970 Basemaps of Ankara in three different sections (obtained from METU MPDA)

-The 1/8000 Scaled Ankara Map dated to 1944 (obtained from VEKAM Archive)

-The largest borders map of Atatürk Forest Farm (hereafter AFF) by Çavdar Sert, 2017

-The borders and usages of Etimesgut Sugar Factory map by Öztürk, 2019

The analysis regarding Ankara is not limited to revealing the layers. In order to analyze the complex dynamics of each period that a town possesses, historical background, socio-cultural characteristics, urban development and configuration of town, and planning processes were examined. Additionally, because the aim of thesis is assessing the integrities of different layers with current context, the current context is also revealed at the end of the case study research part with its all multi-layered components. Also, in the current context, the indicators of integration that is found out from the literature survey was searched in order to evaluate the integration levels and reveal the continuity and fragmentation areas. Based on the continuity and

fragmentation levels, action areas are determined for integration strategies and policies.

For the site survey, two different scales are determined. The first one consists Ankara as a city scale (Figure 1.2) where all the identity areas of historical layers and their relations can be seen. Therefore, the historical background, urban development and configuration of town, legal and administrative aspects, and urban and conservation planning processes were examined in that wider context. This scale is subjected to the general integration assessment that is explained in the Chapter 2.3.1. The other scale (Figure 1.3) focuses on the multi-layered areas that are found out after the diachronic analysis and mapping and the other components about Ankara. As these areas represent the historical continuity more and thus has unique values, they necessitate special focus and close look where the surrounding current context of them are also easily observed. As a result, since the areas necessitates detailed integration analysis, the areas are subjected to the extended integration assessment, explained in the Chapter 2.3.2.

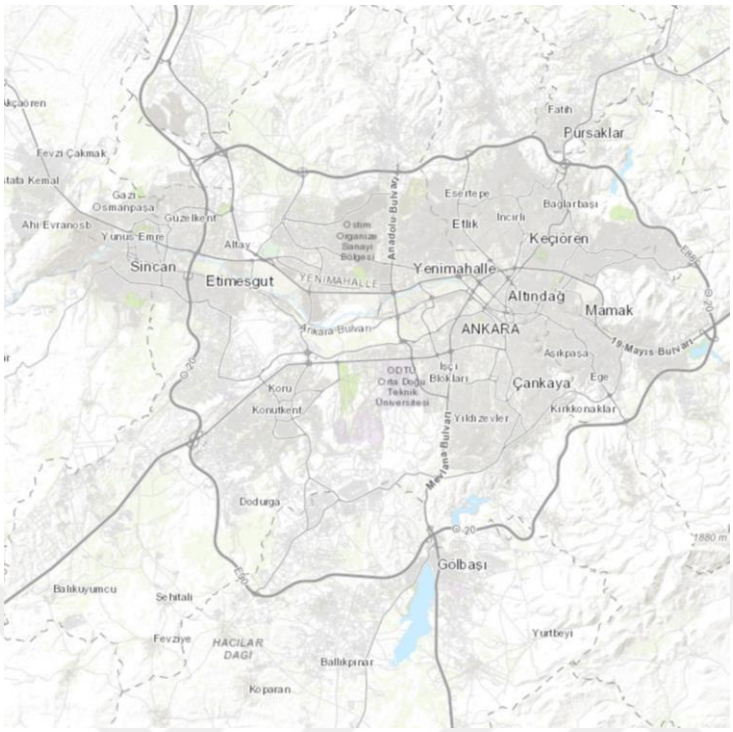


Figure 1.2. The city scale subjected to the General Assessment of Integration (source: Google Maps)

Figure 1.3. The urban scale for multi-layered area subjected to the Extended Assessment of Integration (source: Google Maps)

In line with the analysis conducted in Ankara, the evaluation of integration is conducted. For the aforementioned wider scale, the city scale indicators of integration which were found out from literature review are examined to assess the levels of integration. This scale is mostly important to integrate the traces or components of different layers within themselves in order to highlight these periods. Afterwards, the integration level is determined. For evaluation of the other scale, the urban-scale aspects of integration are assessed to understand the integration levels. This scale is mostly important to integrate the traces or components of multi-layeredness with current context. Considering the analysis and evaluation regarding integration of distinct layers among each other and with today's Ankara, strategies and proposals are created for survival and historical continuity of each strata for the stated aim.

To gather the necessary information about the historical periods of Ankara, various documents like books, articles, archives, old city maps were examined. Also, the work of art of the ancient writers like Strabo were also examined to grasp information related to ancient period. Additionally, to reveal the archaeological layer better, past and ongoing archaeological surveys were also searched. Additionally, to understand the change and evolution reasons in the layers and their legal state that can affect the possible integration strategy, some planning processes and decisions were analyzed in a general manner. Moreover, necessary information and documents were collected from Ankara Ministry of Culture and Tourism, together with the Culture Inventory Map in the ministry's website, where the periodical information of cultural assets in Ankara was represented. Old and current photographs of cultural assets in different layers were also used. Aerial photographs taken from METU MPDA were also used as a source to detect continuities and changes in urban configuration and layers.

In the preparation of diachronic map for each strata including current context, the elements were represented based on the source the information about is found by utilizing GIS. The sources are defined as the physical existence or traces, archaeological excavations, old maps, photographs from past times, ancient writers, academic sources like articles or previous theses, and travelers' drawings.

Accordingly, the visualization of edifices was classified as “edifices which their location is exactly known because of the physical traces survived today” and “edifices which their locations are not precisely known but the information is gathered from historical sources or researches”. For the preparation of plano-volumetric maps and storing information regarding the edifices, GIS is used which works with spatially projected data enabling overlapping of different layers. Also, in the database, name, category, function, period and existence of the edifice were also entered. Likewise, for the identity areas, category, function, existence, physical and functional continuity levels, physical, functional, visual, intellectual integration levels were also entered to the database. All these processes revealed the historic layers and multi-layeredness, and the integrity problems with the current context, in line with the stated aim and scope.

Figure 1.4 Methodology Chart of the Thesis (prepared by the author)

CHAPTER 2

[DIS]INTEGRITY OF THE LAYERS OF HISTORY IN MULTI-LAYERED TOWNS

The multi-layered settlements are the products of continuous habitation of different civilizations that exist within a space. These different civilizations have distinct lifestyles, backgrounds, societal structure which leads the formation of different elements within urban space. Each civilization within the same urban space in different periods of time shapes their settled area in a different manner due to diversities it possess. The togetherness of these variations resulted from multi-layeredness highly contributes to the contemporary urban context since it creates uniqueness and value. According to Palombi (2021, p.21)

> "History in its integrity – concretely testified by the stratification of its material remains – is therefore considered and proposed as a founding value of the cultural and social identity of the community that is its heir and would like to be its guardian"

Nevertheless, the components that reveal the identity of the urban space do not always retain the same level of integrity in the current context as they once did. By time, losses occur as a result of several factors like geographic events, climatic conditions, new development pressures and so forth. If the heritage place lose its integrity with the increased amount of physical or functional losses, it inevitably faces dis-integration and disappearence in the end, decreasing the perceptibility of multi-layered character of the town. Although the integrity and dis-integrity discussions dominating the literature in conservation of cultural heritage field, it is also important to reveal the disintegration factors and formulate a way for how to eliminate these factors to sustain the multi-layered character. Therefore,

understanding the level of disintegrities and disintegrations are fundamental in the discourse of multi-layered settlements.

2.1 The Physical Consequences of Time in Multi-layered Towns

In the cultural heritage literature, the disintegrities are mostly associated and explained with the concept of "lacunae". According to the Merriam-Webster dictionary, the concept lacuna is defined as "a blank space or a missing part, gap" for any kind of objects. The scale of the object to define the lacunae might be different in distinct disciplines. Lacuna can occur in an object such as an archaeological finding, in a heritage building or in an area of the city. The significant point is understanding the basic idea behind the lacunae to understand the dis-integrity of the object of any scale that is subjected to conservation.

Phillipot (1996) states that lacuna can be considered as an interruption to the continuity of an object's properties. However, in the objects or cities, due to the time passes throughout a long history, the complete intactness of the objects or places cannot be expected. Therefore, a specific amount of lacuna is the general and expected consequence of historical continuity. The cultural heritage object changes and evolves over time and becomes a part of a novel whole. Accordingly, putting the material authenticity in the first place, Brandi also highlights the importance of the "potential unity and potential whole" that might be achieved with the latter elements. While forming the potential unity, he emphasizes the importance of protecting the traces of the original elements contributing to the authenticity, by clearly differentiating "what was existing" and "what is new".

Therefore, in modern conservation practice, the lacuna should be compensated in a way to become a new whole with its novel context. Matero (2007) demonstrates Brandi's approach of compensation of the lacunae for the sustainability of the heritage asset. It should not stay with its lost parts but to be compensated or completed in a way to highlight the authentic elements remained within the original.

Therefore, Brandi's view of "the re-establishment of the potential unity (wholeness) of the work" (Matero, 2007) paved the way for re-integrity discussions in the modern heritage conservation practice. The compensation concept is used as a tool for completion of the lacuna so that it is unified and becomes a part of a novel unity and whole by visual and physical re-integrations of the material that was once lost.

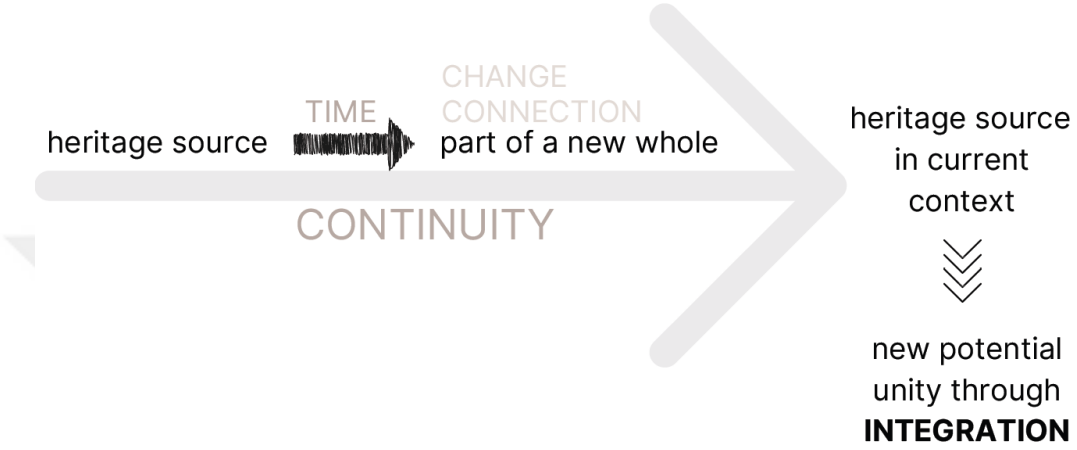


Figure 2.1. New Potential Unity Through Integration (prepared by the author)

Phillipot also defends a similar point of view with Brandi by claiming that the relation between the contemporary city and the past should not only be limited to illustrating the uncompleted gap but also one should try ways to reintegrate object via different interventions leading re-integration by considering fabric, function and the form (Matero, 2006). The re-integration strategies should consider the amount of lost elements. If the lacunae is too big, the re-integrated parts start dominating the features of the authentic elements and shifts to reconstruction, which ends up with "fake integrity." (Phillipot, 1996, p.359)

Carbonara (1996) further asserts the same ideas with Brandi and highlights the importance of the stratified values associated with the consequences of passing time like change, evolution and new unities. As a result, instead of turning back to original state of the heritage objects which is impossible, he adopts a perspective that the re-functioning of the ancient elements with some levels of conversion, changes and

design also respects the requirements of conservation as it leads the sustainability of the heritage asset for future generations.

Feilden and Jokhiletto (1998) also signifies the term “new potential unity” in their integrity definitions. According to them, through different periods of time, a heritage source may become a part of the novel whole where its unity with its context is established, and these types of changes also add value to the urban space since they are natural consequences of historical stratigraphy. The re-integration interventions should be in line with protecting the mentioned potential unity. (Feilden & Jokhiletto, 1998)

Within a historic timeline, there are different phases of which the heritage asset is created, the time in between the past and present, and the current time where the heritage asset changed due to the use, natural conditions or other reasons. These changes in the defined historic timeline are also components of historical stratification. Additionally, since these changes are resulted from a variety of factors such as social, cultural, natural, economic and so on, these aspects are also important to be comprehended to understand the change (Feilden & Jokhiletto, 1998).

The integrity concept is also dominantly discussed in conservation charters and conventions since very long time. According to the World Heritage Operational Guidelines (2005), the requirements of a property to be included to the World Heritage List are as follows (par. 88):

> Integrity is a measure of the wholeness and intactness of the natural and/or cultural heritage and its attributes. Examining the conditions of integrity requires assessing the extent to which the property:
>
> a) includes all elements necessary to express its outstanding universal value;
>
> b) is of adequate size to ensure the complete representation of the features and processes that convey the significance,
>
> c) suffers from adverse effects of development and / or neglect.

Carrying these discussions to the city scale, likewise the monuments or heritage assets, there are some areas that might be subjected to disintegrations within the current city. However, when the subject of change is some sections of the city, many dimensions enter into the equation such as natural and geographical context, socio-economic and political aspects, etc. With these changing aspects by the passing of time, some areas might be lost and completely disintegrated, some areas might change and can be a part of a functioning new whole, and some places just physically remain within the city as non-functioning isolated units.

2.2 [Dis]Integrity of the Layers of History with Contemporary Context in Multi-layered Towns

As highlighted in the previous part, although there are some concrete definitions and discussions regarding the concept "integrity", the discussions of "integrity with contemporary context" are open-ended. Therefore, it is required to compile different research in relation with the integration of cultural heritage with the contemporary context. In addition, as the research is related to the multi-layeredness, there is also need for a comprehension of how to reveal multi-layeredness that will be subjected to the assessment of integration in different terms.

2.2.1 Understanding and Assessing the Multi-layered Context

Stratification, as a general term means "distinct parts of something which exist in or have been arranged into separate groups." (Cambridge Dictionary) In this framework, the presence of those distinct parts inevitably emerges by time and its continuum. The term is used in various disciplines, where the meaning slightly differs depending on its context. In geology, stratification means the layering of debris material due to sedimentation of earth's crust where the thickness of layers -strata- range depending on time (Britannica) In this case, the visible sediment stratas are the traces of various time frames that is accumulatively thousands or millions of

years. Likewise, “archaeological stratification” refers to the stratification of visible cultural or natural debris layers over one another through time (Lee, 2016). In this case, “time” is relatively limited than the time mentioned for geological stratification, which is perhaps hundreds or thousands of years.

Including different types of “layering”, as an umbrella term, “layered landscape” concept emerged that is used by geologists and archaeologists in 19th century. As mentioned above, both professions used this term to reveal the stratification of the sediments -from the geological perspective-, or buried landscapes -from archaeological perspective-. Through a time sequence, the sediments or the buried remains belonging to distinct periods accumulate on top of each other and enable this layering.

As the major type considering the scope of the thesis, another type of stratification is “urban stratification” which is associated with urban landscapes subjected to continuous or uninterrupted habitation that results in representing traces of various periods with different cultures. Similar with the geological or archaeological stratification, the physically available products like monuments, buildings, spaces of different time periods accumulate as horizontally or vertically, creating unique urban textures. Therefore, by considering the term “urban stratification”, “multi-layered town” represents the town that has been uninterruptedly inhabited throughout distinct time periods, where the inhabitation still continues today (Bilgin Altınöz, 2002). In stratified urban contexts, different traces of stratifications co-exist. A trace of a period exists together with the traces of the other remains belonging to other periods, resulting in stratification in urban context.

A town / city embodies a number of meanings that inevitably change or evolve through time. Old parts might disappear and new fragments start emerging on the same urban space. According to Yourcenar (1992), change through time cannot be perceived only as a negative thing, by stating those words:

> Some of these alterations are sublime. To that beauty imposed by the human brain, by an epoch, or by a particular form of society, they add an involuntary

> beauty, associated with the hazards of history, which is the result of natural causes and of time.
>
> (Yourcenar, 1992, p.213)

However, a comprehensive digging into the past can unearth the relations and associations of old and novel, and how they were once related to each other to constitute a "whole" at a given time in history (Mayo, 1996). This understanding process is a very complicated one since multi-layered towns have multi-dimensional relationships among these layers. Each layer has various dimensions within itself like economic, political, societal and so forth. These various dimensions also related to the previous or upcoming layers, that create a connection between past and future, and form a network of relations in the physical appearance of the contemporary city. Therefore, the more this multi-layered structure with its relations is understood and conserved, the more those different fragments are getting meaningful, completed and perceived as a whole which contributes the uniqueness of the city. As Feilden and Jokhiletto (1998) mentions:

> The value of an historic town is embodied in the material testimony of its stones and its structures, and often lies beneath their visible surface. This historical stratigraphy — the evidence and marks brought by changes in use over time, as well as the connections and continuity that make an individual building part of the urban context — constitutes the basis for establishing the criteria for its conservation. (p.78)

Understanding this historic stratigraphy is only possible by taking all the historic layers with all their relationships into consideration in a comprehensive manner. The necessities to understand historic layers of multi-layered settlements were discussed in the workshop on the Methodology of Studying and Presenting the Spatial Development of Historic Buildings and Towns in Genoa. The listed requirements are as follows:

-acquiring a comprehensive knowledge related to the heritage and comprehending the factors affecting the emergence of heritage aspects

-pinpointing the main principles regarding the emergence of a historical fabric or a single building

-discovering the former usages, functional organizations, and their design aspects forming the urban–architectural heritage to enable proper interventions and policy decisions (UNEP, 1988).

Besides the understanding of a single historical period, understanding the relations between them is also key to fully comprehending the historical continuity. The associations among the elements that form the urban structure in a specific period and the components of the urban structure in the previous and following periods might be only a physical relationship where "the architectural layers produced touch each other but do not inform" (Boyer, 1994; as cited in Bilgin Altınöz, 2021, p.107). The relationship among the layers might also be both physical and semantic integration that is resulted from the transformations and reuses throughout historical continuity.

Boyer (1994) also states that the urge to integrate the traces of former historical layers to the contemporary one stems from the desire to perceive the city in a harmonious and integrated way (as cited in Bilgin Altınöz, 2021). In this way, the former remains become an integral part of the novel context. Otherwise, the traces of historical layers stand on their own, isolated and disintegrated with the contemporary urban space which decreases their value and conservation. In those stratified urban contexts, sometimes the traces exist together without a meaningful relation with each other, but sometimes they are re-shaped to have a new integrity with the new context.

In addition to reflecting that cities are living organisms with the historical continuity; traces of historical period layers contain many values that assign cultural significance of urban context. They inevitably carry age value that is the inevitable result of the

historical continuity through ages. Riegl (1903) claims that age value is earned by imperfection, dissolution of color and shape through natural forces, incompleteness resulted from decreasing integrity, all of which are perceived completely in contrast with the "modern". Therefore, decays or deformations in a historic trace, which is a negative aspect for conservation can also be a positive thing contributing to its value.

Here, the important point related to whether those deformations or any kind of changes can contribute to age value is their integrity and intactness levels. Age value is the most powerful proof of historical continuity by relating the natural alterations to a constant revival of the buildings or urban context's lifes. Riegl (1903, p.73) states that "The reign of nature, including those destructive and disintegrative elements considered part of the constant renewal of life, is granted equal standing with the creative rule of man."

Moreover, in relation with the human perception of the value, age value is easily perceivable by human without any scientific examination because it is attached to the people's emotions immediately (Riegl, 1903). In line with this, it can be argued that the presence of age value in a historic context revives emotional attachment and creates identity and a sense of place that eventually enhances the cultural significance of the context. In any kind of intervention or conservation attempts to a multi-layered settlement, age value should be kept in the context.

As a result of complex relations, multi-layered urban context researches should include a multidisciplinary study where all the information provided by archaeological, architectural, social and urban professions should be analyzed. To enable a comprehensive understanding of all historical layers, the evolution of the city should be investigated with all components. It is noteworthy that "the research should respect all the layers equally, regardless of the time when they came into existence, and irrespective of the researchers' or any other group interest." (UNEP, 1988, p.343). Conclusions and Recommendations of Workshop on the Methodology of Studying and Presenting the Spatial Development of Historic Buildings and Towns provides three stages of analysis:

“(a) The on-site analysis which includes:

- measurements, graphical presentations and archictectural surveys, in the scale best suited to the subject of the study;

- comments on different historic phases and related methods of consequences, and on various previous restoration interventions

(b) Analysis of available documentation:

- collection of written historic sources;

- collection of graphical documents;

- collection of archaeological, topographic epigraphic and numismatic data;

- studies in the domain of architecture, art history, sociology and economy;

- in presenting the evolution phases, sources, types and authenticity of the collected information

(c) Analysis of all the factors which influenced the urban and architectural development:

- natural factors;

- human factors (socio-economic, demographic, etc.);

- legal factors;

- political factors;

- exceptional factors;

- architectural styles and models of different epochs;

- technological factors; etc.”

(UNEP 1988, p.343)

The stages of analysis to understand the spatial development of multi-layered towns were clearly identified by UNEP as mentioned above. However, in those stages, it is significant to detect what information that researchers should look for. Some aspects that should be searched for understanding of historical layering were underlined in the Recommendation on the Historic Urban Landscape by UNESCO in 2011:

> The historic urban landscape is the urban area understood as the result of a historic layering of cultural and natural values and attributes, extending beyond the notion of historic centre or ensemble to include the broader urban context and its geographical setting… (UNESCO, 2011, p.3).

This definition implies the importance of natural setting since the urban form is always in close relationship with the natural environment it is located within. Throughout the historical evolution, built environment is affected by the natural aspects. In most of the cases, natural environment was the most significant determinant for settling in that specific area, since the elements of natural environment enable the fertile resources for living in a secure area. These resources can include the topographical features like mountains, hills, ridges, plain areas, water resources such as sea, lake or river.

In addition to the natural and geographic aspects, historical layers should contain land-use arrangements and spatial configuration. The spatial organization of urban form can be analysed by the major axes defining the main circulation, major buildings that represent their period both in functional and physical terms, open areas, and main function areas that are significant in symbolizing their period and as such. Moreover, the expansion areas of urban form, the borders and the entrance points to the town should also be defined in order to understand the relationship of the city with other cities as they constitute a network of relations. Sometimes, these borders may be a physical one like a city wall with its entrances, but sometimes it can be an administrative border which is non-physical one. Also, the boundaries might be defined by natural features which limits the expansion of the town. These natural thresholds could be a river or a steep slope that settlement is not able to

expand through. Understanding these types of boundaries facilitate the comprehension of the evolution of the multi-layered town and its components throughout the history.

At this point, it is important to discuss the way of representing the elements of historic layers. In an urban context, there are so many analysis techniques that is depending on the scale of concern. An urban analysis may include all buildings, all building plots and all streets within a defined urban context. However, another urban analysis for the exactly same context may include just the monumental buildings, important green areas and major street axis and so forth. Therefore, it is important to decide the way of the analysis which best fits the scope of the study regarding multi-layered towns.

This situation is best described by Karl Kropf and his concept of "level of resolution". According to Kropf, urban built form can be perceived at distinct levels depending on its level of resolution. Different resolutions of analysis have distinct content with different levels of detail of information (as cited in Osmond, 2009, p.7). When the resolution decreases, the detail decreases and thus, the elements that is searched for might differ from the one with high resolution. Therefore, depending on the scale of geographical space that is looked for, the components of the urban analysis change together with its detailing, although the elements of the town remain exactly the same.

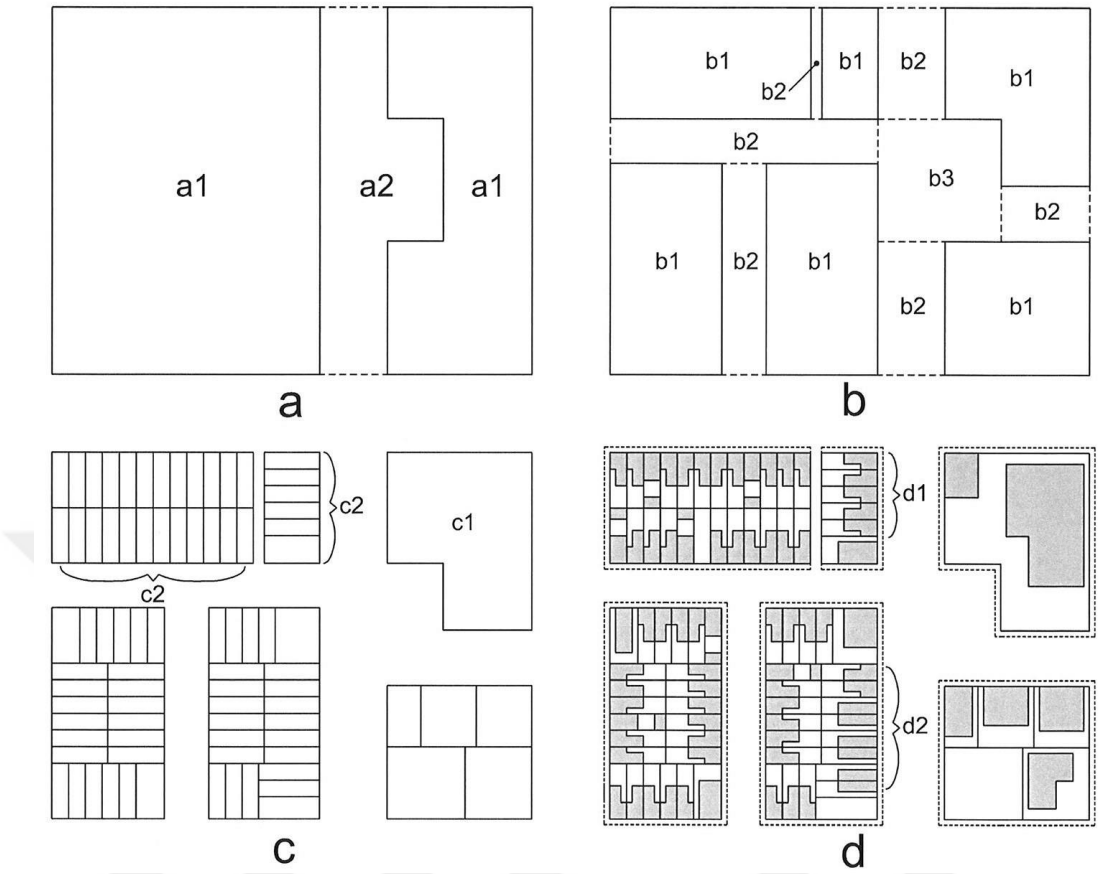


Figure 2.2. Different Levels of Urban Hierarchy with Different Resolutions (Source: Osmond, 2009).

Bilgin Altınöz (2002, p.98) suggested four levels of geographic space with different analysis components when dealing with a multi-layered settlement. These are:

- "territorial organization level
- settlement layout organization
- intra-settlement organization
- building block organization"

The territorial organization level is briefly analyzing the relationship of settlements with each other and hierarchy of them where each settlement is an entity connected

to each other by transportation network. Throughout history, the position and role of settlements within a wider context of web of settlements has been very effective in determining their urban configuration and evolutions. An analysis with this geographic level enables the researcher to represent the role of the city within the wider context it belongs to, by considering their closeness to each other and to major transportation networks.

Figure 2.3. Different Components of Urban and Natural Space for GIS environment based on different levels of resolution (adapted from Bilgin Altınöz, 2002).

The discussed geographic spaces are very significant in documenting the historic layers and existing situation of the town. Nevertheless, when the focus of the study is to integrate the extant values of urban layers into the present day, firstly these areas that contains the traces of historic periods should be found. Within this investigation, the priority should be identifying the zones consisting the structures that best reflect the characteristics of each period, important open spaces and main axes that are also associated with main functions and socio-cultural aspects of the cities. After investigating these zones witnessing historical continuity, the evaluation of the integration of these areas with the current urban context necessitates a detailed analysis including building block organization.

Since the integration of the traces of each layer with each other and with current context is discussed for "city scale", it is appropriate to examine the settlement layout organization for each historic layer. However, just analyzing the settlement area and boundary is not enough without examining the core elements of the city for all periods as they are the major aspects that should be re-integrated. The main components of each historic layer; i.e. the character defining features must also be highlighted. According to Kropf (1993), the notion of "historic town" is not merely related to the past events that town witnessed but it is also evident in its physical aspects that exists on the urban space.

> The building or street, as a direct result of the act, can be taken to refer to the time in which it occurred. Buildings and streets are signs referring to particular events. The history of a town is thus written in its fabric (Kropf, 1993, p.255).

In addition to that, the more going deeper into and distinguish the urban form and architecture that forms the city layout, the more association of the urban components with their periods of origin like Roman, Medieval, Modern could be possible. According to Kropf (1993), buildings and streets are the most important elements of urban form that enables observers to make these kinds of associations and feel the

sense of history. Therefore, representing the buildings and streets to enable these kinds of associations with distinct historical layers are crucial in multi-layered towns.

However, because of the long time period that has passed especially for the former periods, it is mostly impossible to analyze and document all of the edifices that were once present on the urban space due to lack of data. In addition to that, in order to enable those associations, it is important to represent the characteristic buildings that reflect the periods they belong to. The character buildings and the zones where they accumulate define distinct zones within the city at each period, forming constituting elements of the city for their period.

As mentioned above, dealing with multi-layeredness necessitates a deep understanding of all historic periods of the town together with their tangible and intangible components. It is noteworthy that the vertical and horizontal relationships of the historical period components are the main aspects that should be examined and highlighted the most. However, this process is very complex with so many dynamic relations. Also, when the purpose is to integrate the multi-layeredness to the contemporary city, it is not possible or realistic to integrate each and every component of different layers to today's context. Therefore, as in the case of all planning processes, this process should also be selective. Nevertheless, this selection should be very effective to reflect multi-layeredness the most. Bilgin (1996) defines two concepts that help to define multi-layeredness zones within the city; namely identity areas and reserve areas.

In urban archaeology field, the definition of identity area is two-folded. On one side, it is perceived by the continuity it enables. These are the zones where the components of each historic layer concentrate the most. Therefore, identity areas are the witnesses of the historic periods where the historical continuity is the essence. Starting from the earlier period until today, the periods which changed the form of city in time with its transportation, architecture, urban layout etc. are defined as layers. From each layer, the city form is based on the main components of the city like important streets, monumental buildings, boundaries, access in the city and so forth. When the

components are overlapped with each other where the top-most layer is the contemporary layer, the areas where everything intersects -planovolumetric view of the city- are defined as “identity areas” in urban archaeology profession. Shortly, these are the representative areas of the multi-layered character of the city the best.

On the other side, each layer can have identity areas within themselves. In this case, the areas that represent its “period” the best in terms of functional and physical characteristics and importance are called as identity areas. This time, the components of the town that functioned as “symbols” for its period are taken into consideration. In most cases, the major components of historical stratas are the monumental buildings that can be understood as representatives, the main streets, natural features that are regarded as thresholds and as such. It is noteworthy that in both cases, defining identity areas in the townscape requires a deep understanding of each historical period. Also, while some of the layers manifest themselves in the form of monuments as identity zones, some other layers’ identity zones can emerge as areas or neighborhoods within the contemporary urban context (Eren, 2023).

To exemplify multi-layered cities, Rome is a very good example where different periods are perceived both horizontally and vertically in urban space. There are so many assets or areas characterized by different layers such as Collosseum, Circo Massimo, Pantheon, Crypta Balbi, areas of medieval churches and palaces, Piazza della Republica and as such. Some areas of current context represent some traces from distinct periods, and some areas represent all periods giving hints about continuous habitation for so long (Figure 2.4).

With a similar approach, by taking the aforementioned elements of urban configuration into consideration, mapping of all historic layers and juxta-positioning them to acquire the plano-volumetric view of the town is essential in order to deal with the complex relations of multi-layeredness. By this way, the multi-layered areas and the evolution of them through time can be examined with a proper documentation, including significant buildings, street axis, open areas, city walls and as such.

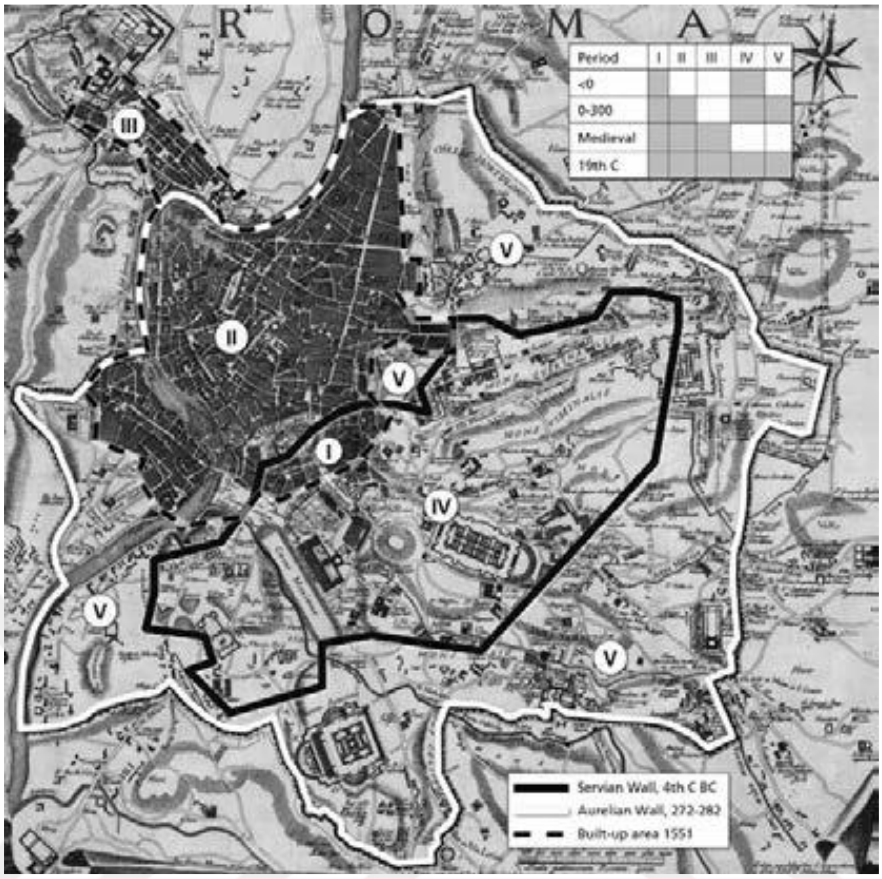


Figure 2.4. Historical Stratification of Rome. (the numbers and table in the image show the areas and the settlement continuity of them in different periods) (Source: Renes, 2015).

2.2.2 Integration as a Concept and Tool in Conservation of Multi-layered Towns: From Assessment to Implementation

Especially after 2000s, since it is the era characterized by participatory conservation planning, distinct stakeholders started to collaborate within the conservation processes. The local people is started being considered as one of the significant stakeholders which enabled a shared and collaborative decision-making process in conservation. The reflection of new restructuring in conservation and planning processes had direct impact on the field of urban archeology. Thus, urban

archaeology of urban context started to be thought and evaluated with and for the people who are in connection with them. As a result, re-integration of the remains from different layers with the current cultural, physical, social, and economic aspects of the city became an important issue of urban archaeology.

Although the re-integration issues become hot topic after 2000s, it has already been partially discussed in several Recommendations and Charters in Conservation literature. The focuses and approaches to integration differs, but they together constitute the basic principles for the re-integration of the heritage into the contemporary context. The discussions started with the Vienna Recommendation[3] whose main focus is finding new usages to heritage places who could not perform their original functions anymore (Council of Europe, 1965).

Following this, in 1967, the Norms of Quito[4] was organized by the Organization of American States, where the subject was increasing the functionality of the heritage assets by means of their optimum usage, in line with the character of the place. In addition, Council of Europe (1975) also gives importance on the term "integrated conservation" by emphasizing the utilisation and adaptation of heritage places for the necessities of the current society, in both "Resolution R (76) 28, Concerning the Adaptation of Laws and Regulations to the Requirements of Integrated Conservation of the Architectural Heritage", and in the "Declaration of Amsterdam" in 1975.

"Recommendation Concerning the Safeguarding and Contemporary Role of Historic Areas" (UNESCO, 1976) also emphasizes the integration of cultural heritage into the current societal life. The Recommendation especially highlights that "the surrounding" environment of the heritage is inseparable, so the surrounding area and its components should also be taken into account in the reintegration interventions.

[3] Vienna Recommendation, Finding New Uses for Monuments in Their Natural or Aesthetic Surroundings, which are of Cultural Interest but no longer Fulfill their Original Purposes (Council of Europe, 1965, p.43).
[4] The Norms of Quito, Final Report of the Meeting on the Preservation and Utilization of Monuments and Sites of Artistic and Historical Value.

It is one of the most detailed Recommendations since it proposes physical, functional and visual measures for the re-integration of heritage assets.

In 1985[5], Council of Europe published two other Resolutions for the promotion of architectural heritage as an important component of socio-cultural life and as one of the factors of quality of life. Integrated Conservation, and the promotion of public awareness and the physical access to heritage are the main subjects that were discussed. Later on, in 1992, Council of Europe published a convention[6], known shortly as Valetta Principles in which significant and comprehensive measures for the presentation, accessibility and the promotion of the archaeological heritage to raise awareness of the public discussed extensively (Council of Europe, 1992). Afterwards, in 1998, Council of Europe further expanded the measures of integrated conservation by considering the management and awareness raising aspects. Also, the subject of the latter recommendation is not only the architectural heritage but is is further expanded to the historic complexes.

Most of the discussed documents highlight the importance of public awareness to conserve cultural heritage assets and places. Because if the citizens are not aware of the presence, significance and values associated with the place, they would not attach some meanings to the place which is essential for its conservation. In line with this, the importance of presence of information about heritage and its presentation become important for its integration. "The ICOMOS Charter for the Interpretation and Presentation of Cultural Heritage Sites" defines meausres for a proper interpretation and presentation for better understanding of the asset's values and significance by different users of the places (ICOMOS, 2008).

[5] Resolutions of the IInd European Conference of Responsible for the Architectural Heritage, Resolution No: 2, On the Promotion of the Architectural Heritage in Socio-cultural Life and as a Factor in the Quality of Life (Council of Europe, 1985, p.293).
[6] The revised version of European Convention on the Protection of the Archaeological Heritage by Council of Europe in 1992.

The discussions of integration in conservation literature still continue as the issue becomes important to sustain the significant role and character of the heritage places constituting the essential value of the multi-layered settlements. Besides the charters and documents, there are some studies focusing on the integration of cultural heritage with contemporary context. For instance, the APPEAR project (will be discussed later in detailed) is mostly focused on the visual and physical integration aspects of archaeological heritage to contemporary context by highlighting the access, visibility and presentation conditions.

Accordingly, it can be deducted that for the re-integration of heritage with contemporary life, the essential aspects are physical, functional, visual and intellectual which is in line with the thesis' scope. Under these main headings, it is significant to find out the main parameters that are affecting the aspects of integration. Finding out the concepts and parameters help developing an integration assessment method to understand the degrees of integration.

2.2.2.1 Aspects and Paramters of Integration Derived from the Literature

In line with the major issues discussed in the literature related to integration of cultural heritage to contemporary context, the major aspects were determined as physical, functional, visual and intellectual integration within the scope of the thesis. It can be concluded that, in order for people to conserve the place, they should physically and visually access to the place and the heritage values associated with, and they should use it as part of their daily lives. Additionally, they should be aware of the history, significance and values associated with the place.

As a result, it is significant to insert the site into its contemporary setting by enabling connections with the other structures of the city. While providing such connections with the urban environment, physical integration to the setting regarding accessibility to the area, functionality of such heritage areas and the necessities of visual relations should be considered (Asensio et al., 2006).

APPEAR Project -accessibility project- is broadly developed to be a guide to manage enhancement policies and projects within urban archaeological sites which involves distinct experts professionalized on different key topics. Because integration of archaeological site to current urban context is a highly complex topic, the management guide necessitates involvement of different experts. As stated before, the main subject that the Project focused on is accessibility of the archaeological remains which can be considered as physical integration of the remains to the urban context. Nevertheless, accessibility is already a broad term that also necessitates considerations on the visibility tools, their intelligibility and attractiveness to the public by ensuring long-term conservation, their use and coherent integration into the contemporary urban context (Asensio at al., 2006)

The guide stated 7 fields of expertise that complement each other for effective integration of such sites into their contexts. These are "management, financial management, archaeology, preventive conservation, urban and architectural integration, display of the site to the public, and visitor management." (Mutlu, 2012). Considering the scope of this thesis, it is important to understand the main issues in urban and architectural integrity, and public display of the sites, and consider the major aspects that can apply not just to the archaeological remains but to all historical periods.

For urban and architectural integration, APPEAR guide states that it is significant to analyse the urban and architectural context related to integration. Here, understanding the site's characteristics, the context and the way the heritage asset interacts with the context is important. For this, different levels of analysis is necessary. It is not only the site that affects the integration status but also the features of immediate vicinity and the town scale characteristics are also determinant in the integration of cultural heritage asset. Acknowledging this, the aspects of integration is required to be divided into different scales for a comprehensive assessment taking into account the wider and surrounding scale relations and the charcteristics that the site itself has.

APPEAR Project proposed a system where the exterior environment, interface between the heritage site and urban environment and the interior of the heritage site itself is considered. This proposal is valid for a building or a single archaeological heritage site. When the scope is a site with different heritage components subjected to integration, it is significant to consider distinct dimensions with regards to different scales of urban environment. As a result, in this thesis, the integration aspects are analyzed through these scales: wider urban context, nearby context, intra and relation with other components.

Within the wider urban context, **the location of the remains** affects their integration into the contemporary setting as it determines the closeness of the remains to the historic center or touristic destination points that affect the physical presence of the people in the setting. The locational characteristics affect the frequency of the usage, the accessibility and the perception of the heritage places in general. Rukavina et al. (2019), Aykaç (2008), and Mutlu (2012) state that significant integration aspects such as usage, accessibility and frequency of visitors, maintenance activities etc. of the heritage places are adversely affected if the site's location is outside the central or touristic zones of the cities. Such adverse situations could bring about the negligence, isolation, and abandonment of heritage places. As a result, locational characteristics are important for the physical, functional, visual, and intellectual integrity of the site to their contexts.

Another important aspect for the physical relationship with the setting of heritage is associated with the **texture characteristics** and **perception of the setting**. Accordingly, the built environments can be defined as homogeneous texture containing dense heritage assets, heterogeneous texture containing medium density of heritage assets, and scattered assets that do not have texture characteristics (Bilgin Altınöz, 2018b). Likewise, Çalışkan and Hamamcıoğlu Turan (2022) claims that the physical perception of the setting as a "historic" or "heritage" place is also significant for their integration. The perception is dependent on the setting's characteristics defined by the study of Bilgin Altınöz (2018b).

As mentioned, the nearby context is also very determinant in integrating the cultural heritage into contemporary life. The **type and quality of transportation routes** is mentioned dominantly by many studies[7]. The surrounding context should provide an enhanced and facilitated pedestrian circulation opportunities, qualified public transportation access and adequate car parking opportunities (UNESCO, 1976). The quality of these access means can be measured by the **closeness of public transportation stops to the entrances** of the area/site for the public transportation access, the **closeness of parking areas** and the **condition of the road infrastructure** for the vehicular access, and **safe and pedestrian friendly walking** opportunities for pedestrian access (Rukavina at al., 2018; UNESCO, 1976). The means and the mentioned qualities were combined in the study by Bilgin Altınöz (2018b) and scaled to assess physical integration.

Besides, although not mentioned a lot in the literature, **orientation towards the heritage site/area** is also important to physically orient the people to the site. In the APPEAR Project Deliverable 17 (Asensio et al., 2006), the lack of signage to orient people is highlighted as one of the causes of disintegration since the people hardly find the site. Therefore, this aspect of design in the surrounding areas of heritage assets/areas should be considered for their better integration.

For heritage places, it is very significant to allow **public access** of various users to the place in order to prevent their isolation from their contexts. To provide this, **ownership** is very significant issue since it directly affects the access conditions. If the site/area is privately owned, they provide limited opportunities for public access.

---

[7] Recommendation Concerning the Safeguarding and Contemporary Role of Historic Areas (UNESCO, 1976, p.194)
Integrating Archaeological Heritage into Towns and Settlements (Rukavina et al., 2018)
APPEAR Method (Asensio et al., 2006)
Adıyaman Taşınmaz Kültür Varlıkları Envanteri (Bilgin Altınöz, 2018b)
Study related to Integration of Agora of Symrna in contemporary city by Çalışkan and Hamamcıoğlu Turan, 2022.

For instance, Council of Europe (1985), in one of the recommendations[8], put emphasis on supporting the private owners of the heritage sites to allow access of public in order to share the values associated with the site. Rukavina et al. (2018) also states that the site's integration becomes easier if the site is publicly owned as the private ownership requires different measures such as specific agreements and allowances for visits and so forth.

Moreover, the **type of accessibility** is important. Heritage assets may be directly accessed from a public space such as from a park, square or street, may be indirectly accessed from a semi-public space, or it may be indirectly accessed from a building which creates some obstacles to accessibility and perceptibility. (Asensio et al., 2006). Direct access improves the chance for physical integration since it means that the heritage asset is not isolated but physically accessed easily. Related to the type of access discussions, **having physical barriers around the asset/site** is also a very disintegrating factor both physically and visually. In the Deliverable 20 of APPEAR Project (Asensio et al., 2006), removing the barriers both physical and mentally is discussed as one of the objectives for integration.

The mental barriers discussed above are related to **"control of access"** which includes **charge of access** and **limited access hours**. According to Valetta Principles (Council of Europe, 1992), and Salalah Guidelines (ICOMOS, 2017), opening up the sites to the public without any restriction should be ensured to provide abundant users of the place and to raise awareness related to cultural diversity and values of the places. The entrance fees and limited working hours control people's access, and it is better for integration if a cultural heritage place allows unrestricted access if the physical condition and integrity allow (Rukavina et al., 2018).

[8] Resolutions of the 2nd European Conference of Responsible for the Architectural Heritage, Resolution no: 2, On the Promotion of the Architectural Heritage in Socio-Cultual Life and as a Factor in the Quality of Life (1985, p.293)

Moreover, almost all documents mention the access of the "general public" to the heritage places, which is essential to share the common values of heritage resources. Therefore, considering the **access groups** is essential for the heritage places. Sometimes, the heritage areas are only accessed by specific groups such as professionals and experts related to the field. Also, some heritage places only serve for touristic purposes, excluding the citzens who should be the actual subjects to use the heritage places. In order for heritage places to be more inclusive regarding access groups, the universal design should be achieved to allow disabled access. As a result, in design of the heritage places and inner circulations, specific attention must be paid to the accessibility type offered to disabled people (Asensio et al., 2006). Çalışkan and Hamamcıoğlu Turan (2022) also attribute high importance to disabled access in their studies.

The **integrity levels** of heritage assets and areas are significant factors associated with the physical integration of the heritage assets with their context. According to Bilgin Altınöz (2002), the integrity levels are defined as follows:

> -intact and whole remains
>
> -intense and moderate remains, more than a part of the whole
>
> -scattered remains where the wholeness is hardly legible
>
> -gaps: only some traces give hints about the presence of the remains, no intactness or wholeness
>
> -destroyed and not survived.
>
> (Altınöz, 2002, p.124)

Finalizing the concepts and parameters of physical integration, it is noteworthy to mention that recontextualizing the **relationships of different heritage assets** is also important for multi-layered cities. Some kinds of networks that physically connect the sites should be established to present the evolution of the city and make

meaningful connections and associations between the heritage areas, by considering the approach “the city as a museum of museums” (Asensio et al., 2006).

The same approach of considering the integration aspects at different scales can also apply to the functional integration aspects since integrated conservation emphasizes the togetherness of heritage places and their settings as inseparable components that should feed each other. Accordingly, the general **land-use charcteristics** of the setting affect the heritage asset. For instance, the historic core of a city is characterized by various functions and users supporting the vitality of the place, while the new residential place is neither considered as heritage nor a vital place that eventually have and effect on the vitality of the heritage place (Rukavina et al., 2018). While land use characteristics and functionality of the setting affects the different types of usages and thus the distinct user profile in the area, **economic characteristic** is also another aspect to be considered that is related to the overall economic level of users and the activities they are engaged in as it is highly related to their perspective on and participation in conservation.

Besides the functional requirements of the space itself, the surroundings are also effective in the integrational factors of cultural heritage. For this, “Recommendation Concerning the Safeguarding and Contemporary Role of Historic Areas” (section 2, Article 4) states that any kind of use in the surrounding context who might affect the authenticity of heritage source adversely should be eliminated from the context (UNESCO, 1976). As a result, the surroundings of cultural heritage should support and should be concerning the heritage resource. Additionally, there should be some regulations controlling the land-use, density and the volume of activities in the vicinity of heritage ares in order to decrease their possible adverse affects on cultural heritage and usability of them. (Organization of American States, 1967).

For the surrounding relations, not only the compatibility of functions but also the **qualities of the built-up and open spaces** are important. Additionally, the presence of open public spaces in close relation to the heritage place contribute to their integration with the context since they create opportunities for people to gather.

Referring to the qualities of surrounding context, it is possible to interrelate it to the presence of **mix-uses** and **active frontages** towards the heritage places where the vitality associated with these attributes of the surrounding context could enhance the usability of the heritage places (Çalışkan & Hamamcıoğlu Turan, 2022). Accordingly, in line with the "functional integration" heading, the quality of built up space can be interrelated to the having active frontages and providing mixed-uses, whereas the quality of open spaces can be measured by the activeness of the spaces.

Valetta Principles (ICOMOS, 2011) highlights the effect of the withdrawal of a traditional use on the integration of cultural heritage. It argues that this situation is one of the biggest adverse effects for the historic environment since it directly affects the usage and liveliness of the heritage place which is essential for its continuity. The nonfunctionality of the heritage places leads to the societal displacement and the loss of cultural practices. As a result, for a heritage place to continue its life, it is very essential that the people should use the place in a way which is **compatible with the original function**. Venice Charter (ICOMOS, 1964) also discussed the importance of this situation regarding conservation. It is stated that bringing these heritage places to a socially useful state could ease the conservation processes.

The importance of assigning new functions to the heritage places was also one of the main issues discussed in the "Resolution R (76) 28, Concerning the Adaptation of Laws and Regulations to the Requirements of Integrated Conservation of the Architectural Heritage". It is stated that, **adaptation of a modern function** which is relatable with the contemporary life's necessities is esential to integrate the heritage places into the current life. It is better for the assigned function to have a societal aspect which is both different from the original but also reflecting the character of the place. (Council of Europe, 1975).

Since the way the place is used is very associated with the place's character, conserving those traditional practices within the place is crucial. Nevertheless, in some cases, due to the changing circumstances like lifestyles, daily practices or social dynamics, heritage places lose their identical usages that once contributed the

character of the place and inevitably turn into single-function areas like tourism instead of being used in daily life. This type of a change does not consider the values of the heritage area and makes the places disintegrated from daily life. As a result, new functions should be carefully assessed to those places.

Washington Charter argues that "new functions and activities should be compatible with the character of the historic town or urban area" (ICOMOS, 1987, p.322). In addition to that, not only being compatible with the surrounding historical character but also being compatible with the traditional activities that were contributing the daily activities of inhabitants is also significant. According to the "Recommendation Concerning the Safeguarding and Contemporary Role of Historic Areas", the re-functionalization should consider the compatibility with the specific character of heritage places (UNESCO, 1976). In addition, the citizens are the ones who will use the re-functionalized heritage assets or areas. Therefore, the assigned functions need to consider the **social, cultural, and economic necessities of the surrounding inhabitants**.

Therefore, compatibility with original usage is an important issue to be considered while assessing a new function. According to Valetta Principles (ICOMOS, 2011), there should be some requirements for the assignment of new activities. These are the **user density**, the **duration of the usage**, the **compatibility of the proposed usage** with the surrounding existing functions and the effect of the proposed function on the traditional activities (ICOMOS, 2011). In addition to that, besides socio-cultural expectations from the heritage places, they should contribute to urban vitality by **contributing to local economic activities** throughout the day (Alpan, 2005).

For the re-functioning of such heritage places, understanding the expectations of the experiencers since they are the ones who will use the place is important. Researches show that for the visitors of heritage sites, entertainment, and education purposes are one of the most significant expectations of visitors (Kempiak et al., 2017). Therefore, besides entertainment, the heritage places should also include **some activities**

devoted to education as people want to learn to engage with the place more. In this way, the experience quality would be enhanced and the visitors could understand the heritage place values more. Additionally, other factors that can be found in literature which motivate visitors to experience the site are view pleasure, information and education, relaxing, entertaining and exercise (Prentice, 1993, as cited in Kempiak et al., 2017). As a result, it can be deduced that **multiple benefits** that cultural heritage places contains might result in their integration more.

When considering the functional integration, not only the uses but also attributes related to the **users of the place** are important. According to Salalah Guidelines[9] (ICOMOS, 2017), the heritage place should be open to as wide audiences as possible, which emphasizes the **distinct types of users** of the heritage place. If the type of users decreases, the heritage place only serves a specific segment of society, excluding the others which is not in line with the principle of "heritage as a shared value". The integration of the heritage place into the contemporary context is highly dependent on the type of users, whether they are only specialists, tourists or all citizens (Etyemez, 2011). Regarding the users of the heritage places, the presence of **different categories of users** such as children, students, elderly, young, women, men is also another issue to be taken into account. The **frequency of the users** to be present on the heritage site is also another issue for the better integration of these places into the current context. Whether the site is rarely visited, used, or frequently used affects its integration level (Etyemez, 2011).

The **functional connections of the heritage assets / areas** are also important for the reconstitution of the togetherness and relations of them in such networks of associated functions. It is significant to put emphasis on some measures to develop a networking of social, cultural or educational functions for the different heritage assets which can be interrelatable. As a result, the heritage asset should be

[9] The Salalah Guidelines is published for the Management of Public Archaeological Site, by ICOMOS in 2017.

interrelated with other assets in the same historical layer or the other layers by supporting each other in functional means.

Visual integration of heritage assets into the contemporary context is also discussed with the concepts **"visibility", "perceptibility"**, and **"visual attractiveness"**. Similar to the other aspects of integration, it is possible to define different scales since the wider and surrounding context characteristics also affect the integration states of heritage assets. If the context in which heritage is located is deteriorated in visual sense, even the character of the monuments might be lost (Council of Europe, 1975). As a result, specific attention should be given to the wider context's visual characteristics that could contribute to the heritage. Additionally, the environments of heritage places should be identical and qualified by the removal of visual distractions such as exposed electricity and telephone poles, large-scale and low-quality commercial and advertising signs, low-quality street furniture, and so forth. All these elements should be highly qualified and harmonized with the heritage (UNESCO, 1976).

In addition, Bilgin Altınöz (2018b) defines the relationship of the heritage asset with its context based on the qualifications of the context. They defined different degrees of relations such as "within a qualified setting", "adjacent to a qualified setting", "in strong visual relation with a qualified urban setting", "in an ordinary setting" and so forth. The visual qualifications of the context is determinant in the integration of the heritage asset.

The visibiltiy of the heritage asset is also related to the **visual relationships** it sets with it setting. For instance, due to the attributes that the wider context enables such as geography, topography, and so forth, the heritage asset may represent a visual reference point for most parts of the city (Asensio et al., 2006). If the heritage asset represent a **visual reference point**, the visual integration of it with its setting is provided as it is perceptible from most of the parts of the city.

For the heritage assets to be perceptible from the surrounding, the nearby context should be visually coherent with the historic fabric or heritage asset. The insertion

of modern architecture to the heritage places should favor the functional and aesthetic character of the historic fabric and should not harm to the identity of the heritage places (ICOMOS, IUA & Europa Nostra, 1974). Accordingly, the surrounding context should be **visually interrelated** with the heritage asset/area in terms of mass-façade proportions, colors etc. (Etyemez, 2011).

The visual attributes of the surrounding are not only related to creating a harmonious environment with the heritage but also to create open-sights to the heritage asset / areas by eliminating **obstacles** that might be resulted from the nearby context's features. In line with this, the mass dimensions such as number of floors might completely close the perception of the historic tissue and make it visually isolated from the rest of the city, making the perceptibility impossible. Some forms of new development lead to situations where the existence of the remains is completely unknown to the citizens. This situation illustrates the lack of link between the remains and the citizens, which means the lack of real "accessibility" to the remains. In this regard, the accessibility of heritage assets in the daily life of the inhabitants requires a certain level of visibility of the remains (Asensio et al., 2006).

Perception from a public space is also important since these public spaces are the places in which people are present at most such as parks, squares, and streets. The more visual contact and open sightlines the public space has with the heritage asset / area, the more the heritage asset is perceptible and integrated more with the surrounding context. As a result, the sightlines/vistas from the public open spaces should not be interrupted but conserved (Rukavina et al., 2018). As mentioned, since the **visual qualities of the setting** are important, the qualities of built-up and open public spaces are also determinants in better integration of heritage places.

Additionally, visual communication tools that surrounding context possess help the inhabitants become aware of the existence of heritage place. Rukavina et al. (2018) state the importance of **visual communication tools** in the surroundings to refer people to the heritage places.

Regarding the visibility and visual attractiveness of the heritage itself, there are some features of the site influencing them. Especially for the case of archaeological site, an **exterior membrane** around the site is preferred for preservation purposes. It not only decreases the physical integration of the heritage with their context but also might affect the perception negatively. As mentioned before, perceiving the heritage assets and areas from the public spaces enables to create some visual links between them and the people passing through. Therefore, this perception highly depends on whether the exterior membrane is transparent or not. The material of the fences around the heritage sites should be carefully chosen to provide visual contact with the heritage areas (Asensio et al., 2006; Rukavina et al., 2018).

Although not mentioned much in the literature, the **visual relationship of the heritage assets and areas with the street** is also important for their perception. For instance, if the heritage site is located on top of a mound, the visibility from the street level decreases due to the mound's shape. Contrary to this situation, if a heritage place remains below the street level, it creates a bird-eye effect and increases the perceptibility of the area more. Therefore, depending on the leveling, there should be specific arrangements at the surrounding area to enhance better perception.

Figure 2.5. Bird-eye Perception of Palombaro Lungo Remains in Matera-Italy (left) and Low Perception of Roman Bath Remains in Ankara (right) (taken by author)

Physical condition and **maintenance activities** of the heritage assets and sites are also important for their perceptions since low level of maintenance is associated with overshadowing the values and features of heritage. Within the framework of the Norms of Quito, continuous maintenance of heritage places is therefore emphasized for the integration and sustainability of these areas (Organization of American States, 1967). In this way, any kind of visual interruptions to the heritage places such as overgrown vegetation, thrashes and vandalism that diminish the site's perception and attractiveness can be eliminated. The physical condition and maintenance activities are not only associated with the perception but also the visual attractiveness that is expected from the heritage places for their better integration.

The **design of the heritage area** also positively affects the visual attractiveness of them from perceivers' eyes. A careful design prioritizing the authenticity and heritage values in landscaping, street furniture, and so forth is also important. According to Alpan (2005), the good design of heritage places enhances the space quality, which leads inhabitants or visitors to wish to stay at the place more. Therefore, despite being directly associated with attractiveness, design indirectly results in increased activities of the users of the heritage place.

For the integration of heritage places into the current context, the inhabitants should be aware of the history, values, and significance associated with them. This situation necessitates the provision of **information,** and a successful **presentation and interpretation** of the information by considering distinct user types of the place. Freeman Tilden (1977) defines interpretation as "an educational activity which aims to reveal meanings and relationships through the use of original objects, by firsthand experience, and by illustrative media, rather than simply to communicate factual information" (as cited in Nowacki, 2012, p.16). This means that the information should not be directly given, but be interpretted for different user types.

To awaken curiosity and awareness in perceivers' minds, the interpretation and presentation should start with the wider context, then the surroundings, and then within the site itself. If the context in which the heritage site is situated can provide

information through the public spaces where inhabitants exist the most, the intellectual integration of heritage places into the contemporary context increases.

Likewise, since the geographic setting, the surrounding context, and the heritage area are inseparable and integral components of the urban space, the interpretation activities should consider the setting and provide information for the relational aspects (ICOMOS, 2008). Aykaç (2008) states that the information tools for multi-layered towns have to be considered for multiple scales such as town, surrounding and building/heritage asset scale. For the town scale informational tools, the multi-layeredness and different identity areas[10] should be initiated at first glance to raise awareness of the citizens related to the cultural depthness of the city. The locational choice of these town scale information tools, and the unity among each other are very important (Aykaç, 2008). Mostly, it is better to choose specific locations where inhabitants and visitors are present the most.

The interpretation should be communicating with the significance and values of the heritage places, as well as be communicating with different kinds of audiences (ICOMOS, 2006). Considering this, **inclusivity** is essential in the heritage interpretation and presentation to transfer the values associated with them to the general public as much as possible. It is important to take into account that the public who visits or use the site is neither a specialized group nor homogeneous. As a result, interpretation should have **variations and different methods** that can adapt to distinct circumstances and expectations.

To transfer the values of the heritage place reliably and correctly, all successive periods contributing to the heritage asset should be identified and presented to the audience (ICOMOS, 2008). The **accuracy of knowledge** given in the interpretation

[10] The term "identity area" is mentioned in detail in Chapter 2.2.1 Understanding and Assessing Multi-layered Context

and presentation is important, so the sources of information should be clearly identified (Aykaç, 2008; ICOMOS, 2006; Asensio et al., 2006).

There are some effective ways for the presentation of the information of the site. Preferably, the presentation and interpretion should be **on-site**, so that the values associated with the space and context can be kept (Council of Europe, 1992). The tools such as information signboards and interpretive panels, heritage and tourist routes, thematic itinearies, videos, audio-visuals and oral story-telling within the site are regarded as in-situ presentation tools, whereas **online applications** of virtual tours, phone apps and games, exhibitions are regarded as ex-situ presentation tools (Aykaç, 2008; Nowacki, 2012).

The use of new technologies are also favored by the audiences in the presentation such as virtual three dimensional reconstructions (Asensio et al., 2006). The significant point is selecting the **appropriate means and quantity of tools** reflecting the values of the place correctly. Another important aspect is the fact that **inclusivity of the tools** should be achieved, which means the needs of different cultures and people with disabilities must be assessed to provide **universal accessibility to information**. Since interpretation and presentation are directly related to raising awareness, they might be accompanied by **on-site educational activities** employing hands-on activities or courses concerning the cultural heritage

It is important to establish **intellectual linkages** between the heritage assets from the same or different layers to reflect the contributions of successive periods to the urban space. Therefore, if the heritage places are located far from one another, it is possible to refer to other assets of the same period since they once existed together within the urban space. Also, the intellectual linkages are important for better comprehension of the multi-layered character of a specific place and its historic evolution.

2.2.3 Approaches and Implementation of Re-integration Considering the Parameters of Integrity

The importance of integrating the historical layers and multi-layeredness to the contemporary context is highlighted to conserve the historical richness and depthness of the towns. When the significant elements constituting their layers and togetherness as representatives of multi-layeredness start being isolated and disintegrated, the significance associated with continuity and diversity gets harmed. Therefore, to preserve the character and identity of the towns, the re-integration of heritage assets with contemporary context should be achieved in physical, functional, visual and intellectual terms.

For the re-integration of the multi-layered character into current context, Crypta Balbi in Rome, today's Museo Nazionale Romano can be evaluated as a successful example. Since it successfully presents the contribution of distinct periods, the museum is devoted to the "urban archaeology of Rome". It was a Roman Period theatre which remained under the street level due to the development. Currently, there is a modern building on top of it at the current city level, where archaeological remains still remain underneath the building. The building block completely represents the contributions of different layers from outside, and from inside which reflects cultural diversity.

The area serves for various types of togetherness of the layers successfully by the restorations and completions of lost parts of archaeological remains. This is because, if some layers are fragmented a lot or completely lost, inhabitants and visitors need to understand how was the whole. As a result, some lost parts were hypothetically completed with mesh to visualize and represent the general architectural attributes. Within the museum, the presentation and interpretation activities do not only prioritize the archaeological layer but also put emphasis on socio-economic, architectural and urban changes throughout the history to reflect the spatial evolution.

Figure 2.6. Crypta Balbi - Museo Nazionale Romano, layering at the facades (top), completion of archs by wire meshes to clarify how was the whole (below) (Source: Google Earth Street View -top-, milestonerome.com -below-)

Another area that cultural heritage is integrated with the contemporary context is Circo Massimo at Rome, very close to the Collosseum. In the Roman Period, the place was a stadium for chariot-racing, also hosting so many people as spectators. By this way, the place was a venue for games, gatherings, socialization and entertainment. Currently, the place is actively used by public as a concert place, which gather so many citizens that is very similar to its original functionality. In addition, not only the functionality but also the interpretation and presentation

activities make the Circo Massimo re-integrated to the current life intellectually. Through augmented and virtual reality, the visitors can have unique experience where they can watch the chariot races. The presentation also includes 40 minutes of itinerary tour within the site to make inner circulation meaningful. This type of presentation enables cultural learning in educational and recreational terms which considers all age groups.

Figure 2.7. Concerts held in Circo-Massimo in Rome –top- (source: the-circuit.greasylake.org), Augmented and Virtual Reality enabling engagement of inhabitants –below- (source: headout.com)

Trajan's Markets, which was the commercial area actively used in ancient Rome, also tried to re-integrate with the current life with contemporary usages. Currently, the area is re-utilized as a creative hub for artists where they can generate their works, by the "Live Museum Live Change" Project. In this way, people can access freely to

the site and there are several workshops with the partnership of several schools. Designers and artists can meet at the place for their creative discussions and works. For instance, vegetable printing, jewelry design, and craftsmanship are some examples of these creative works that were discussed and produced at Trajan's Market, which made the place active again for the use of the general public. (Sapienza Universita di Roma Website, https://web.uniroma1.it/saperi_co/live-museum-live-change-0)

Figure 2.8. Workshops held for artisans and schools in ancient Trajan's Market, with the project "Live Museum Live Change". (source: https://traianolivemuseum.com/)

Tarragona also represents some good examples of the reintegration of multi-layeredness into people's daily lives and routines. The archaeological remnants of Taracco's Circus which was home to chariot races in ancient times have been re-integrated into the contemporary lives of people by devoting vaulted spaces of the structure to different restaurants. So many archaeologic findings and quarries became visible by the restorations. By this way, inhabitants can have unique experiences with heritage and daily life activities simultaneously. (Tarragona Experience Website, 2015, last accessed: July, 20, 2024.)

Figure 2.9. Restaurants within the remains of Taracco's Circus where people can fully experience heritage (source: Tarragona Experience Website: https://www.tarragonaexperience.com/en/2015/12/11/restaurants-full-of-heritage-meals-and-drinks-surrounded-by-imperial-tarracos-remains/)

Guildhall Art Gallery of London, located on top of the Ancient Roman Theatre, is another successful example for integrating historic layers to the current context. During the construction works of the gallery, the Theatre remains were found and directed the design perspectives of the new building. As a result, the Roman Theatre of London became a focus for educational and interactive attraction point for inhabitants. Although it completely remains beneath the Guildhall Yard surface, the pavement's design gives hints about the plan view of the discovered theatre which is projected through the surface and made distinguishable with the use of dark stones. In this way, before entering the Gallery, the inhabitants can understand how enormous and impressive the theatre was in ancient times (Britain Express Website, n.d., last accessed: July 20, 2024.)

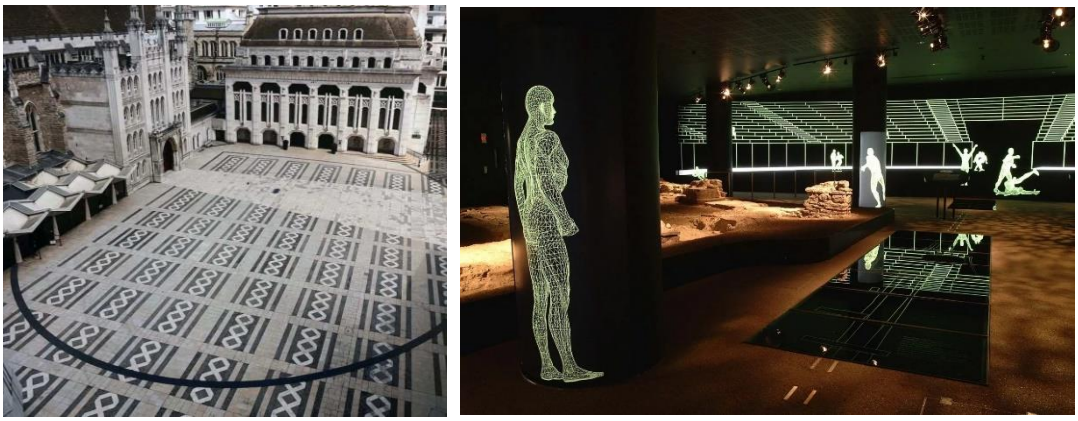


Figure 2.10. The usage of black stones that marks the existence of a section of an Antique Theatre below the square (left), The Augmented Reality applications used in Guildhall Art Gallery, integrating antique and modern (right) (source: Britain Express Website: https://www.britainexexpress.com/London/roman-amphitheatre.htm)

In the United Kingdom, Chester, a stone-built Roman Theatre was unearthed in two sections, the largest one in Britain. One side of the Chester Theatre was completely covered with green and used as a park where inhabitants actively gather and spend time. The other sections with exposed remains also act as a seating area for the inhabitants. Entrance to the site is free, and in addition to the daily usage of inhabitants, some theaters are also displayed for the public.

Figure 2.11. Chester Roman Theatre, the left part is devoted to a park, and the right section is excavated and exposed. -left- (source: English Heritage Website: https://www.english-heritage.org.uk/visit/places/chester-roman-amphitheatre/), People actively using the Chester Roman Theatre with performances (source: https://www.visitcheshire.com/things-to-do/roman-amphitheatre-chester-p22631)

As can be deduced from distinct examples throughout the world, the heritage assets can be reintegrated with the contemporary lives of people if access, functionalities, perceptibility and presentation to raise awareness are achieved. The aforementioned world examples also support and match with the literature findings from various sources. Nevertheless, it is imporant to highlight that both the literature and the re-integration strategies of the world are prioritizing the archaeological layer. By considering the main concepts discussed, similar strategies can also be utilized for other historic layers to provide re-integration of them with today's context.

2.3 Proposal of a Framework to Understand and Assess the Integrity of Historical Layers in Multi-layered Towns

In line with all discussions related to historical layers, identity areas, and integration aspects, a two-folded assessment method was formulated to assess the integrity levels of the historic layers to the contemporary context. The first assessment is considered according to the first definition of identity area which prioritizes the accumulation of historical stratification the most, the second assessment is developed by considering the second definition of identity areas which is associated with identity areas of each historic period which reflects the beliefs, lifestyles, architectural and planning habits the best.

Accordingly, the assessment for identity areas of each historic layer necessitates an area-based approach since the close periods to the current context remain as areas or neighborhoods rather than single objects as in the case of antique layer. As a result, this assessment is more general and area-based, and called as "general integration assessment". For the second assessment, since the identity area for multi-layeredness is naturally specific nodes where horizontal and vertical stratification is perceived, the area mostly allows building / edifice-based assessments with detailed inputs. As a result, the integration assessment for that area is called as "extended integration assessment".

Both assessments have the same approach to represent the results systematically. In line with the scope of the thesis, the main headings of integration ara defined as “physical”, “functional”, “visual” and intellectual”. According to the discussions from the literature review, the physical integration is researched under “access” and “integrity”, functional integration is searched under “use” and “users”, visual integration is searched under “visibility” and “visual attractiveness” and intellectual integration is searched under “informational” and “interpretation and presentation” sub headings. The assessment levels created for each main heading comes from the literature.

Figure 2.12. Physical Integration Concepts coming from the Literature

Figure 2.13. Functional Integration Concepts coming from the Literature

Figure 2.14. Visual Integration Concepts coming from the Literature

Figure 2.15. Intellectual Integration Concepts coming from the Literature

In order to carry the quantitative inputs of integration aspects to a semi-quantitative assessment, a 5 scaled integration levelling were determined for both assessments. These scales and their meanings are defined below:

-0: Completely Disintegrated: if the heritage asset/area is completely lost.

-1: Considerably Disintegrated: if the heritage asset/area exist but do not meet any of the integration requirements, needs extensive interventions.

-2: Partially Integrated: if the heritage asset/area exists but meets some of the integration requirements, needs many interventions.

-3: Considerably Integrated: if the heritage asset/area exist and meets most of the integration requirements, needs few interventions.

-4: Completely Integrated: if the heritage asset/area exist and meets all of the integration requirements.

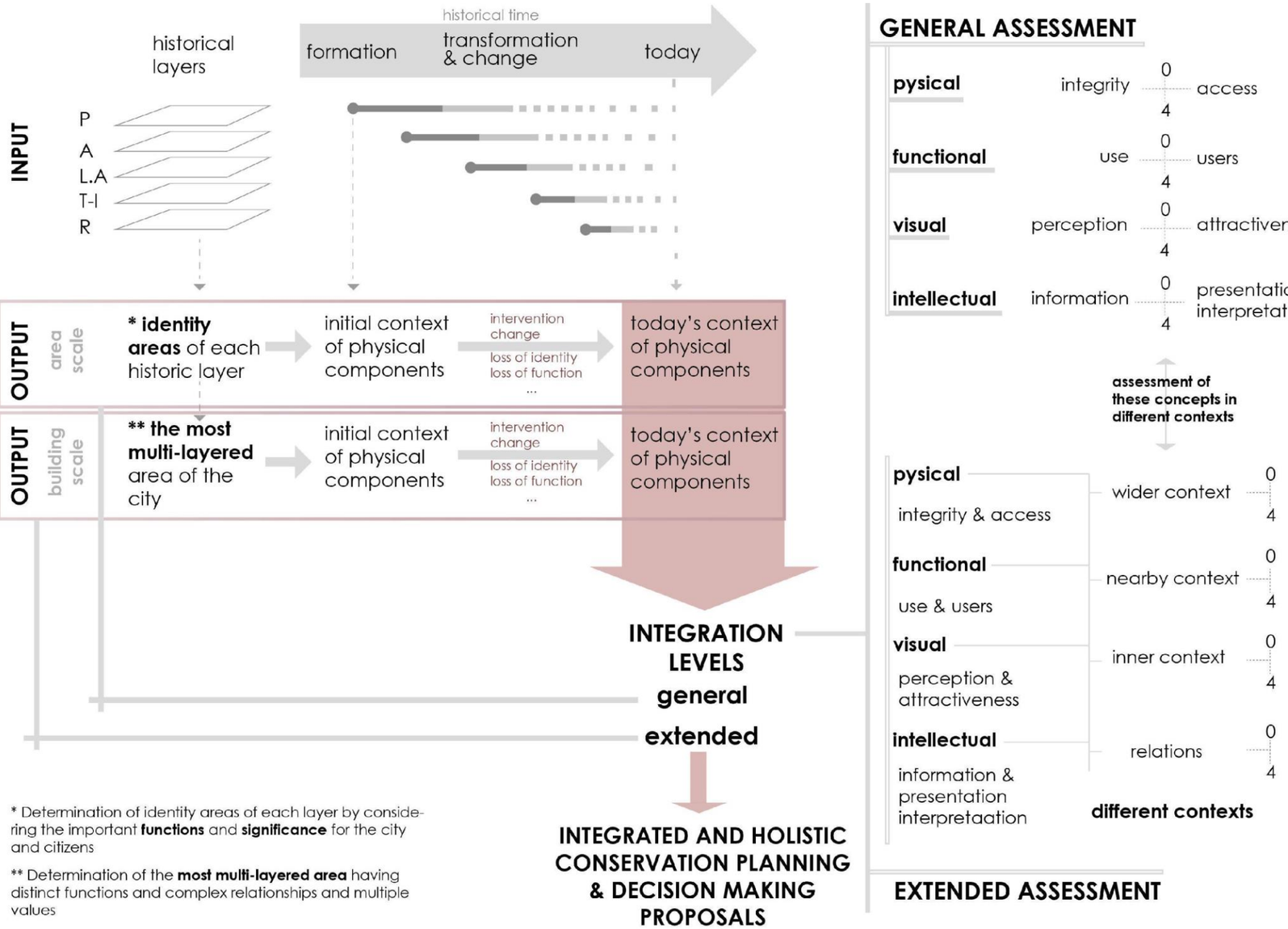


Figure 2.16. A Proposal for General and Extended Integration Assessment for Different "Identity Area" Definitions within literature (produced by the author)

2.3.1 General Assessment of Integrity

According to the parameters of the integration aspects in the literature, a general assessment of each layer's identity areas has been created by considering the general concepts. The areas' integration levels are graded between 0 and 4 based on their integration levels under physical, functional, visual and intellectual headings. Each of the main headings is again divided into two, physical as access and integrity, functional as use and user, visual as visibility and visual attractiveness, and intellectual as informational and presentation & interpretation aspects

For the **access** dimension of physical assessment, the assessment is created as follows:

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so it is not accessible.

1 | Considerably disintegrated: The area does not allow access by different means, and/or there are so many obstacles to inner accessibility.

2a | Partially integrated: The area is easily accessed by only a specific means of access, and there are some obstacles to inner accessibility.

2b | Partially integrated: The area is easily accessed by different means, but there are so many obstacles to inner accessibility.

3a | Considerably integrated: The area is easily accessed by different means, but there are minor obstacles to inner accessibility regarding access groups.

3b | Considerably integrated: The area is easily accessed by different means, but there are some obstacles to inner accessibility regarding limitations/barriers to access.

4 Completely integrated: The area is easily accessed by all means of access and there is no obstacles to inner accessibility.

For the **integrity** dimension of physical assessment, the assessment is created as follows:

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so it is not intact and wholeness is completely distorted.

1a | Considerably disintegrated: Major losses in the tissue/asset, there are only some traces of the heritage asset, it is not an element of the whole, and wholeness is illegible.

1b | Considerably disintegrated: Major losses in the tissue/asset, but the lost parts have been reproduced but could not become an element of the whole, the wholeness and integrity get harmed.

2a | Partially integrated: Some parts of heritage asset/tissue are intact and some of them scattered/have been lost, wholeness is distorted but legible.

2b | Partially integrated: Major parts of the heritage asset/area is lost, but the remaining parts became a part of the new whole (with the new historic layer components) not in line with the identity of the place but changing its identity significant for the city

3a | Considerably integrated: Major losses in the tissue / asset, but the lost parts have been reproduced and have become an element of the whole, the wholeness is legible

3b | Considerably integrated: Minor losses in the tissue, most of the parts of heritage asset / tissue are intact and it constitutes an element of its setting and wholeness

3c | Considerably integrated: Major/minor losses in the tissue / asset, but the existing parts became a part of the new whole (with the new historic layer components) in line with the significance of the place.

4 | Completely integrated: The heritage asset is completely intact and forms part of its setting and wholeness.

For the **uses** dimension of functional assessment, the assessment is created as follows:

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so the function does not exist.

1 | Considerably disintegrated: Complete loss of the function considering the original function and users of the site, completely non-functioning.

2a | Partially integrated: Not related new function considering the original function and / or surrounding users of the site, and it serves for a specific group of people for a limited period of the day/year.

2b | Partially integrated: Major loss of function, so the place has major problems in continuous usage and economic/social benefits.

2c | Partially integrated: The function has some losses, so it has some problems in continuous usage and economic/social benefits, and the changed function does not consider the original function and/or surrounding users of the site and/or cannot be included in daily usage.

3a | Considerably integrated: Partially/Mostly related new function considering the original function and / or surrounding users of the site. New functions serve uses for different social groups and provide economic benefits, but cannot be included in daily usage.

3b | Considerably integrated: The function partially continues and partially lost, so the place has some problems with continuous usage and economic/social benefits.

3c | Considerably integrated: The function mostly continues and serves economic / social benefits, the minor change in function is not related to the original function and/or surrounding users of the site, and cannot be included in daily usage.

4a | Completely integrated: Related new function considering the original function and / or surrounding users of the site. New functions serve uses for different social groups, can be included in daily usage and provide economic benefits.

4b | Completely integrated: The function completely continues, and the place in continuous usage and provide economic/social benefits.

For the **users** dimension of functional assessment, the assessment is created as follows:

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so the users does not exist.

1 | Considerably disintegrated: Complete loss of users of the area due to loss of function. / No contemporary use

2 | Partially integrated: Major changes / losses in the original users, and the place is not frequently used within the daily life of the users / or the users are only a specific group of people.

3a | Considerably integrated: Major changes/losses in the original users of the place, but the place is frequently used within the daily life of specific user groups

3b | Considerably integrated: Minor changes/losses in the original users of the place, but the place is not frequently used within the daily life of users / or the users are only a specific group of people.

3c | Considerably integrated: The assigned users completely continue, but the place allows opportunities to further integrate with other groups of citizens –if the use allows-

4a | Completely integrated: Minor/major changes/ losses in the original users of the place, and the place is frequently used within the daily life of different types of users

4b | Completely integrated: The users completely continue, and the place is actively used by different type of users.

For the **visibility** dimension of visual assessment, the assessment is created as follows:

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so cannot be visually perceived.

1 | Considerably disintegrated: Completely / Mostly invisible due to obstacles to the visibility, very hard to perceive the asset / area

2 | Partially integrated: Major / Some obstacles/problems concerning the visibility of the asset/area, hard to perceive from some parts.

3a | Considerably integrated: Minor obstacles/problems concerning the visibility of the asset/area due to the surrounding areas, can be perceived from most parts.

3b | Considerably integrated: Minor obstacles/problems regarding the visibility of the asset/area due to the site's features, can be perceived from most parts.

4 | Completely integrated: The asset/area is completely visible without any problems/obstacles.

For the **visual attractiveness** dimension of visual assessment, the assessment is created as follows:

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so cannot have visual components.

1 | Considerably disintegrated: There are many problems regarding the maintenance / condition / design of the asset/area, in a very deteriorated state.

2a | Partially integrated: Major problems regarding the maintenance / condition / design of the asset/area, most of the parts are in a deteriorated or unorganized state.

2b | Partially integrated: Minor / no problems regarding the front facades, they are well-kept and intervened, but most of the inner parts which are not perceptible at first glance have major problems regarding the maintenance/condition.

3a | Considerably integrated: Minor problems regarding the maintenance / condition of the asset/area, most of the parts are well-kept and maintained.

3b | Considerably integrated: There is no problem related to the condition / maintenance, the area is totally well-kept, but the interventions for visual attraction are not in line with authentic components of the asset/area.

3c | Considerably integrated: There are major / few problems regarding the maintenance of the asset/site, but they do not decrease the visual attractiveness but contribute to its values, together with the impressiveness and monumentality of the heritage asset.

4 | Completely Integrated: There is no problem related to the condition / maintenance, the area is totally well-kept, and the interventions for visual attraction considered the authentic components of the asset/area.

For the **informational** dimension of intellectual assessment, the assessment is created as follows:

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, and there is no information for the public

1 | Considerably disintegrated: There is no means of information provided although the identity area exists.

2a | Partially integrated: Major problems in the degree/reliability and / or comprehensibility of the information provided concerning the identity area.

2b | Partially integrated: The current context has some informational linkages with the identity area but most of the inhabitants are not aware of it due to some problems in the degree of information.

3 | Considerably integrated: Minor problems in the degree/reliability and / or comprehensibility of the information provided concerning the identity area.

4 | Completely integrated: The information provided is fully comprehensive and reliable.

For the **interpretation & presentation** dimension of intellectual assessment, the assessment is created as follows:

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, and there is no interpretation and presentation tool for the public

1a | Considerably disintegrated: There is no means of interpretation and presentation although the identity area exists. /

1b | Considerably disintegrated: The presentation and interpretation is completely ineffective as it does not reflect the significance and meaning of the place

2 | Partially integrated: Major problems in the effectiveness and/or variety of presentation and interpretation tools, inadequate to reflect the significance and values associated with the place

2b | Partially integrated: Minor problems in the effectiveness and / or variety of presentation and interpretation tools, mostly reflects the values and significance but remains at the building scale.

3 | Considerably integrated: Minor problems in the effectiveness and / or variety of presentation and interpretation tools, mostly reflect the significance and values associated with the place

3b | Considerably integrated: The presentation and interpretation are effective and varied, it reflects values and significance but remains at building scale.

4 | Completely integrated: The presentation and interpretation are effective and varied to reflect the significance and values associated with the place.

2.3.2 Extended Assessment of Integrity

Considering the literature findings, the integration aspects were divided into different contextual relationships, which are wider context, nearby context, inner context and relations with other heritage assets. Accordingly, the characteristics of wider context that might have some effects on the integration of cultural heritage asset are **urban location**, and the **urban texture quality and its perception**. According to the conditions that these attributes can take, the integration of the heritage asset is affected.

Table 2.1. Physical Integration | Wider Context Assessment

	characteristics		
Urban Location	The location is a touristic or central, enabling high presence of people	the location is central but decay area, discouraging the presence of people	the location is at the periphery or abandoned, less or no presence of people
	quality		
Urban Texture Quality and Perception	homogeneous texture containing dense heritage assets, perceived as quite historical	heterogeneous texture containing medium density of heritage assets, perceived as historical	scattered assets that do not have texture characteristics, so cannot be perceived as historical

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) There is no physical relationship with the cultural asset because the cultural asset itself does not exist.

1) Due to the characteristics of the region it is in, the relationship between the cultural asset and the setting is weak, it does not add value to the area and negatively affects the area.

2) Due to the characteristics of the region it is in, its relationship is neutral, it does not feed the area but does not negatively affect the area.

3) Due to the characteristics of the region it is in, it has potential but its physical relationship with the cultural asset cannot be fully established.

4) Due to the characteristics of the area it is in, its relationship with the area is strong, it positively affects the area and adds value.

The surrounding features are also determinant in the physical integrity of the heritage asset with the current context by considering the access. The asset should be **accessible** from surroundings by different **means of access.** The presence of public transportation access, private vehicular access and pedestrianized access positively affect the heritage asset. Not only the presence but also the **quality of access** is significant which is measued by distance, modal integration, quality of the materials

used, pedestrian friendliness and as such, according to the different means of access. **Orientation** towards the site by means of orinetation tools or urban design is another determinant affecting the access to the site.

Table 2.2. Physical Integration | Surrounding Context Assessment

<table>
<tr><th>Existence of access</th><th colspan="2">Means of access</th><th colspan="3">Quality of access</th></tr>
<tr><td rowspan="11">yes</td><td colspan="2">Vehicular</td><td>yes</td><td>qualified vehicular road, good infrastructure</td><td>unqualified vehicular road, poor infrastructure</td><td></td></tr>
<tr><td rowspan="6"></td><td rowspan="2">Vehicular | public</td><td>yes</td><td>easy P.T. access, with one mode or modal integration</td><td>difficult P.T. access, using different means, no modal integration</td><td></td></tr>
<tr><td>no</td><td colspan="3">(-)</td></tr>
<tr><td rowspan="2">Vehicular public | station</td><td>yes</td><td>in front of the heritage asset</td><td>within 15 mins walk</td><td>more than 15 mins walk</td></tr>
<tr><td>no</td><td colspan="3">(-)</td></tr>
<tr><td rowspan="2">Vehicular private | car parking</td><td>yes</td><td>car parking at the site</td><td>car parking within 15 mins walk</td><td>more than 15 mins walk</td></tr>
<tr><td>no</td><td colspan="3">(-)</td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="5">(-) No means of vehicular access</td></tr>
<tr><td rowspan="2">pedestrian</td><td>yes</td><td>qualified path & pedestrian-friendly walk</td><td>normal pedestrian path, enabling walking</td><td>unqualified path, very difficult to walk</td></tr>
<tr><td>no</td><td colspan="3">(-)</td></tr>
<tr><td>no</td><td colspan="5"></td></tr>
<tr><td rowspan="2">orientation</td><td colspan="2">yes</td><td>orientation is very good with qualified orientation tools</td><td>orientation is bad with unqualified orientation tools</td><td></td></tr>
<tr><td colspan="2">no</td><td colspan="3">(-)</td></tr>
</table>

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) There is no physical access since the cultural asset itself does not exist.

1) It provides few requirements in terms of physical access, negatively affects the area, needs a lot of improvement.

1a) There is no access to the area by public transport, other modes of transport are also of medium quality, there is no orientation.

1b) The area can be accessed by different modes, but the access quality is low, there is no orientation.

2) It provides some requirements in terms of physical access, does not add value to the area, and needs improvement.

2a) The area can be accessed with normal/good quality, but there are some problems in accessing different modes of public transport.

2b) The area can be accessed with normal quality by different modes, but it does not provide a pedestrian-friendly environment.

2c) The area can be accessed with normal quality by different modes, but it offers restrictions in accessing by vehicle.

2d) There is qualified access to the area by public transport, but access by other modes is of normal quality.

3) It provides many requirements in terms of physical access, has potential, and needs minor improvement.

3a) Qualified access is provided by all modes, but there are few problems in providing a pedestrian-friendly environment.

3b) Qualified access is provided with all modes, but there are some problems with vehicle access.

3c) Most requirements are met, but there are no / insufficient physical tools to orient people to the area.

4) All requirements are met in terms of physical access, it positively affects the area.

Inner characteristics of the heritage asset / site affect the integration of the site with the current context to a great extent. In order for a site to be integrated with the current life, it should **allow access** inside. The level of access is associated with the **type of ownership, type of access, physical barriers, access groups, control of access** and **inner circulation** of the site, as discussed in the literature. Depending on

the different variations that each parameter takes, the level of access and thus physical integrity regarding access changes.

Table 2.3. Physical Integration | Inner Context | Access Assessment

Access opportunity		Level of access		
allowed	**Type of ownership**	public, allowing public to access	private, allowing limited access	
	Type of accessibility	directly accessed from a public open space or street	indirectly accessed from a semi-public space	indirectly accessed from a building
	Physical barriers	no physical barrier, completely permeable	physical barriers at some parts, partially segregated	physical barrier all around, complete segregation
	Access groups	accessed by all including disabled	accessed by everyone	accessed by professionals and / or interest groups (tourists)
	Control of access: charge or working hours	non-charged and long access hours	charged but long access hours / non-charged but very limited access hours	charged and very limited access hours
	Inner circulation	Quality of access		
	yes	qualified, allowing full experience	semi-qualified, some parts are lacking circulation	non-qualified, major problems in circulation
	no	(-) no inner circulation		
Not allowed	(-) No access opportunity			

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) does not exist today, there is no physical access.

1) does not meet any requirements in terms of physical access, negatively affects the area, needs extensive improvement.

2) meets some requirements in terms of physical access, does not add value to the area and needs major improvement.

2a) there is indirect access to the area but only some groups can access with money charge.

2b) there is indirect access to the area but there are too many physical barriers / paid access.

2c) there is direct access to the area from the public area but not all groups can access and/or there are too many physical barriers.

2d) there is direct access to the area from the public area but there are both physical barriers and controlled access.

3) meets many requirements in terms of physical access, has potential, needs minor improvements

3a) all groups have direct access to the area from the public area but the area offers physical barriers to access

3b) all groups (except the disabled) have direct access to the area from the public area but universal access opportunities are not considered

3c) all groups have direct access to the area from the public area but there are some problems in the internal circulation of the area.

3d) all groups have direct access to the area from the public area, but access is controlled (time limitations or charged entrance)

4) provides all the requirements in terms of physical access, adds value to the area and affects it positively.

Another sub-heading affecting the physical integrity is integrity of the asset / site. As discussed in the literature section, the integrity is measured by the level of **intactness** and **wholeness**. Depending on different levels, the overall integrity of the site changes, affecting the physical integrity of the site with the current context (Table 2.4).

Table 2.4. Physical Integration | Inner Context | Integrity Assessment

Integrity		Level of integrity			
Yes	**intactness**	the heritage asset is completely intact and it constitutes a part of its setting and wholeness	most of the part of heritage asset is intact and it constitutes a part of its setting and wholeness / some parts of heritage assets are destroyed but it become a part of a novel whole, wholeness is legible.	some parts of heritage asset is intact and some of them scattered, wholeness is hardly legible	there are only some traces of the heritage asset, it is not a part of the whole and wholeness is illegible.
	wholeness				
no	(-) destroyed and not survived				

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) does not exist today, integrity is out of the question

1) its integrity is almost destroyed; it does not meet any requirements.

2) It meets some requirements in terms of integrity, needs a lot of improvement

2a) some parts of it maintains integrity, some parts of it are lost, integrity is damaged but it can be perceived with difficulty.

2b) most parts of it are scattered, lost and the asset / area has some problems in creating a new integrity with the upcoming layer.

3) It meets many requirements in terms of integrity, needs minor improvement

3a) most of it is intact and forms a part of the whole.

3b) most of it is scattered / lost but it has been able to create a new integrity with the upcoming layer.

4) It meets all requirements in terms of integrity, and positively affects the area, no improvement is needed.

Table 2.5. Physical Integration | Relational Assessment

Physical Correlation		Level of connection		
yes	**Physical connecting tools with other elements**	connected to all assets with the same/distinct historic layers by physical connecting tools such as routes or pedestrianized paths	connected to most of the assets within the same/distinct historic layer by physical connecting tools such as routes or pedestrianized paths	connected only to a few assets within the same/distinct historic layer by physical connecting tools such as routes or pedestrianized path
no	(-) no connections between heritage assets			

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) The cultural asset / area does not exist today, therefore it is not possible to establish a physical relationship with other identity areas.

1) The cultural asset / area has no physical connection with other assets in the same or other historical layers, negatively affects period relations, and needs a lot of improvement.

2) The cultural asset / area has a consciously constructed connection with a few of the other assets in the same or other historical layers, and needs major improvement.

3) The cultural asset / area has a consciously constructed physical connection with many of the other assets in the same or other historical layers, has potential, needs minor improvement.

4) The cultural asset / area has a consciously constructed connection with all of the other assets in the same or other historical layers, positively affects period relations, needs no improvement.

The wider context characteristics affect the functional integrity of the heritage asset with its context. Since the **land-use characteristics** of the context might affect the presence of diversified activities which results in diverse user groups, it affects the heritage's functional integrity. Also, **economic features** of the wider context is also determinant in the functional integrity of the heritage asset.

Table 2.6. Functional Integration | Wider Context Assessment

	characteristics		
Land-use Features	the location is a historic residential or commercial place, possessing the historical activities	the location is a mixed-use place, so activities are diverse	the location is new residential place or new commercial place, no historic activities exist
	level		
Economic Features	the setting is characterized as economically high	the setting is characterized as economically low	

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) since the cultural asset itself does not exist, there is no use relationship with the cultural asset.

1) the usage characteristics of the setting do not relate to the area, do not add value and negatively affect the area.

2) the effect of the setting on the area in terms of use is neutral, the cultural asset is not fed from the setting but does not negatively affect the heritage.

3) the area has potential due to its usage characteristics but the usage relationship with the cultural asset cannot be fully established.

4) due to the characteristics of the setting, the relationship with the cultural asset is strong, positively affects the area and adds value.

The spaces around the cultural heritage, both built-up and open, affect the cultural heritage in functional terms. The spaces can either contribute to the heritage or have adverse affects. The effect of the surrounding environment to the cultural heritage depends on the **compatibility and relation** of the functions with the heritage, **economic benefits supporting the heritage** and the **qualities** of the spaces which is measured by the activeness levels since the heading is functional integration.

Table 2.7. Functional Integration | Surrounding Context Assessment

Existence of spaces around			level			**quality**		
Public open space	yes	**Compatibility**	mostly compatible, supporting	Some of them	Few of them or none, give harm	qualified / active public open spaces, resulting in vitality	qualified but not active spaces, do not create vitality / unqualified but active space	unqualified & not active public spaces resulting in dead spaces
		Relation with heritage	mostly interrelated,supporting	Some of them	Few or completely unrelated			
		Economic benefits supporting the heritage	mostly benefitting the heritage	Some of them	Few of them have benefits or none			
	no	(-) no public open spaces around						
Built-up space	yes	**Compatibility**	mostly compatible,supporting	Some of them	Few of them or none, give harm	qualified built-up area which has mixed use / active frontages towards heritage	qualified built-up area but not mixed use / no active frontages towards heritage	unqualified & not mixed use / no active frontage towards heritage
		Relation with heritage	mostly interrelated,supporting	Some of them	Few or completely unrelated			
		Economic benefits supporting the heritage	mostly benefitting the heritage	Some of them	Few of them have benefits or none			
	no	(-) no built up spaces around						

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) Since the cultural asset itself does not exist, there is no relation with the surrounding uses

1) Since there is no use of the area / cultural asset and/or it does not meet any requirements in terms of compatibility/relationship of surrounding uses

1a) Although there is a use of the cultural asset, the environment is completely incompatible, unrelated and/or of poor quality.

1b) The cultural asset has no function, and although the environment is of high quality, it does not offer an active public space around the cultural heritage site.

2) The surrounding uses meet few/some requirements in terms of their relationship with the area, do not add value to the area, and need major improvement

2a) Some of the surrounding uses are not compatible with the area and are unrelated, and do not provide economic benefits.

2b) Some of the surrounding uses are not compatible with the area and the area is not supported by active public areas / facades.

2c) Even if the cultural asset does not have a function, the area offers a high-quality environment, and there are functionally compatible uses with the area.

3) The surrounding uses meet many requirements in terms of their relationship with the area, have potential, need minor improvement

3a) the surrounding uses are compatible and related with the area and provide economic benefits, but there are no active public areas / facades to feed the area.

3b) the surrounding uses are compatible and related with the area and provide economic benefits, but are not supported by mixed-use areas.

4) the surrounding uses meet all requirements in terms of their relationship with the area, positively affect the area, and do not need improvement.

For a cultural heritage building / area to be functionally integrated with the current context, it should offer **active usage** for the inhabitants. The function of the heritage asset can either continue or might have a newly assigned function. The continuity of the function is significant for the continuity of traditional practices. However, when assigning new functions, some requirements should be considered. These are **compatibility with the original function and the social structure around, continuous usage, providing socio-cultural and economic benefits**. Moreover, **quality of usage** is also important considering the adequacy of services and inner equipment.

Table 2.8. Functional Integration | Inner Context | Use Assessment

Functional continuity								
no	**Active usage**	level				**Quality of Usage**		
		Compatibility						
	yes	**Compatibility with original function**	yes, the usage of the place is compatible with the original function	no, the usage is not compatible with the original function		qualified, adequate services and inner equipment, providing full experience with heritage	qualified, there are services and inner equipment but it has some lacking aspects, resulting in medium-experience with heritage	unqualified, inadequate or no services and inner equipment, resulting in low level of experience with heritage
		Compatibility with the social structure around	yes, the function is serving usages for all social groups	the function serves only for some parts of social groups	no, the function is not compatible with the social groups			
		Continuous usage						
		usage throughout the day	being included in daily usage of people for all day	being included in daily usage of people for a specific period				
		usage throughout the year	yes, it is used throughout the year	no, it is only used for a specific period of a year				

Table 2.8. (cont'd)

		benefits					
		Socio-cultural benefits	the function has socio-cultural benefits	the function does not have socio-cultural benefits			
		Economic benefits	the function has economic benefits	the function does not have economic benefits			
	no	(-) no contemporary usage					
yes	(-) no need to question, the function continues						

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) does not exist today, the usability of the area is out of question

1) does not meet any requirements in terms of use, therefore negatively affects the area / cultural heritage, needs a lot of improvement.

2) meets some requirements in terms of use, does not add value to the area, needs a lot of improvement.

2a) the area has an active use but is not related to its original function / not related to the users around it.

2b) the area has an active use but cannot be included in daily use / cannot be used all day or all year.

2c) the area has an active use but does not offer a socio-cultural / economic benefit.

3) meets many requirements in terms of use, has potential, needs minor improvement.

3a) the area has a socio-cultural / economic use that can be included in daily life and is related to the users around it but does not provide sufficient service / experience opportunities

3b) the area has a socio-cultural / economic use that can be included in daily life and is related to the users around it, but can only be used at specific times of the day.

3c) the area has a socio-cultural / economic use that can be incorporated into daily life but is not related to its original function / surrounding users

4) it meets all the requirements in terms of use, positively affects the area, there is no need for improvement.

Besides the usage, the characteristics of the users of the place also affect the functional integrity of the heritage places with the current context. The heritage place should have active users, and the users should be diversified in order to reach different groups of people. To provide differentiation among the users, **type of users, age group of users** and **gender of the users** are effective. Additionally, the **usage frequency** is important for the activeness of the heritage places.

Table 2.9. Functional Integration | Inner Context | User Assessment

<table>
<tr><td>Functional continuity</td><td colspan="5"></td></tr>
<tr><td></td><td>Existence of active users</td><td colspan="4">Diversification level</td></tr>
<tr><td rowspan="6">no</td><td rowspan="5">yes</td><td>Type of users</td><td>the place is used by everyone including disabled</td><td>the place is used by professionals, toursits and some local people</td><td>the place is only used by a specific type of users such as professionals or tourists</td></tr>
<tr><td>Age Group of users</td><td>the place is used by all age groups</td><td>the place is used by distinct age groups, but excluding elderly / children</td><td>the place is used only by a specific age group</td></tr>
<tr><td>Gender of users</td><td>the place is used by both genders equally</td><td>the place is mostly used by women / men</td><td>the place is always used by women / men</td></tr>
<tr><td></td><td colspan="3">frequency</td></tr>
<tr><td>Usage frequency</td><td>the place is frequently used or visited</td><td>the place is rarely used or visited</td><td></td></tr>
<tr><td>no</td><td colspan="4">(-) no contemporary users</td></tr>
<tr><td>yes</td><td colspan="5">(-) no need to question, the use & users continue</td></tr>
</table>

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) does not exist today, the users of the area are not in question

1) the area does not have a function and therefore its users are not in question, it needs a lot of improvement

2) it provides some requirements for its users, it does not add value to the area, it needs major improvement

2a) the area is only used by specific groups and their usage frequency is low

2b) the area only appeals to specific age group users and their usage frequency is low

2c) the area can only be visited by all groups; their visit frequency is low/high.

3) it provides many requirements for its users, it has potential, it needs minor improvement

3a) the area is used by everyone (all social groups) but their usage frequency is low.

3b) the area is used by everyone (all social groups) but it does not appeal to specific age groups

3c) the area is used by everyone (all social groups) but there are some problems in the use of different genders.

4) it provides all requirements for its users, it positively affects the area, there is no need for improvement.

In order to set some relations among the heritage buildings / areas, the areas should be functionally interrelated to one another. The interrelation of uses provides linkages and might affect the usability of the heritage assets.

Table 2.10. Functional Integration | Relational Assessment

Functional Interrelation		Level of Interrelation		
yes	**Interrelation of Uses**	completely interrelated with all other assets in the same/distinct historic layer as the function supports or compatible with other usages.	interrelated with some assets in the same/distinct historic layer, but there are some uninterrelations with other assets in the same historic layer.	The cultural property/area has a functional relationship with only few numbers of other assets in the same/distinct historical layer
no	(-) no functional interrelation with any heritage assets			

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) The cultural asset / area does not exist today, therefore it is not possible to establish a functional relationship with other identity areas of the same period.

1) The cultural asset / area has no functional relationship with other assets in the same or other historical layers, negatively affects period relations, needs a lot of improvement

2) The cultural asset / area has a functional relationship with some of the other assets in the same or other historical layers that is not consciously designed, needs major improvement

3) The cultural asset / area has a functional relationship with many of the other assets in the same or other historical layers, has potential, needs minor improvement

4) The cultural asset / area has a functional relationship with all of the other assets in the same or other historical layers, positively affects period relations, needs no improvement

Considering the visual integration of heritage asset with its context, like the other aspects, the wider setting attributes might affect the heritage asset. The **visual characteristics and quality of the setting** that the heritage asset is situated, **visibility of the heritage from its setting as a reference point** and **visual range**

from the heritage asset towards the setting are the attributes affecting the relationship of the wider context with the heritage.

Table 2.11. Visual Integration | Wider Context Assessment

	quality		
visual characteristics & quality of setting	highly qualified due to differentiated and high-quality streetscape and built-up area, well maintained	ordinary setting due to normal streetscape and built-up area, has some maintenance problems	unqualified setting with unqualified streetscape and built-up setting, in a very deteriorated state
	level		
visibility from its setting as being a reference point	visible from most of the important axis or vista points, as a reference point	visible from some areas in close vicinity, but not representing a reference point	not visible from the setting, not representing a reference point
visual range within the setting	the asset provides high level of visual range for its context	the asset provides a visual range for some sections of the context	the asset provides narrow / no visual range for its context

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) Since the cultural asset itself does not exist, there is no visual relationship with the cultural asset.

1) The setting does not relate to the area in terms of its visual features, does not add value and affects it negatively.

2) The effect of the setting on the area in terms of its visual features is neutral, the cultural asset does not feed from it but does not affect the area negatively.

3) The setting it is in has potential in terms of its visual features but the visual relationship with the cultural asset cannot be fully established.

4) The setting it is in has a strong relationship with the area in terms of its visual features, affects the area positively and adds value.

The visibility of the heritage is highly dependent on the surrounding context's visual characteristics. If the surrounding tissue is not compatible with the heritage,

it inevitably decreases the visibility of the heritage. As a result, **visual interrelationship with the heritage** in terms of tissue characteristics, **visibility with respect to urban fabric** considering the visual obstacles such as high number of storeys, and **visual contact of public spaces** affect the visibility of the heritage. In addition, **visual communication tools** at the surrounding regarding the heritage asset is also considered a visual integration tool.

Table 2.12. Visual Integration | Surrounding Context Assessment

visual relations			level			**quality**		
Built-up space	yes	**visual interrelationship with heritage**	high level, the urban fabric is interrelated with respect to mass-facade proportions, colors etc.	medium level, a section of urban fabric is not interrelated with the heritage asset	low level, the urban fabric is not interrelated with the heritage asset	well-maintained and visually attractive built-up area	visually ordinary built-up area, has minor problems in maintenance	not attractive and / or unqualified built-up space
		visibility with respect to urban fabric	high level, does not create any obstacle regarding number of storeys, providing many viewpoints	medium level, creates some obstacles from some sides, providing few viewpoints	low level, from most sides, urban fabric prevents visibility due to high storeys etc., very limited views			
Public Open space	yes	**visual contact of public spaces**	high level, the public space has many visual contact / open sightlines towards the site	medium level, the public space has some visual contact / open sightlines with the heritage asset	low level, the public space has very limited / no visual contact with heritage asset due to close sightlines	attractive open public space and its elements, compatible with heritage	ordinary open public space and its elements, minor problems in compatibility with heritage	unqualified open public space and its elements, not compatible with heritage
	no	(-) invisible from open public spaces						
		Visual communication Tools	quality					
			qualified and adequate visual communication tools provided	not qualified / inadequate visual communication				
			(-) no visual communication tools					

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) Since the cultural asset itself does not exist, there is no visual relationship with the environment

1) The environment does not meet most of the requirements in terms of visual relationships, it negatively affects the area, it needs a lot of improvement.

1a) Although the environment provides visibility to the area, the spatial quality of the built and open areas is low.

1b) Although the environment is of high quality in terms of visual characteristics, it largely prevents the visibility of the area.

2) The environment meets some requirements in terms of visual relationships, does not add value to the area, it needs major improvement.

2a) Due to the visual obstacles resulted from the surroundings, the visibility of the area is at medium level, and the visual relationship with the public area is at a medium level.

2b) Due to the visual obstacles resulted from the environment, the visibility of the area is at a medium level and a part of the surrounding tissue is not visually related to the area.

2c) Due to the visual obstacles resulted from the environment, the visibility of the area is at a medium level, and the spatial quality of a part of the surrounding tissue is low.

3) The environment meets many requirements in terms of visual relations, has potential, needs minor improvement

3a) The environment presents no/minor obstacles to visibility, there are many viewpoints from public areas, but a part of the surrounding tissue cannot establish a visual relationship with the area and / or its spatial quality is low-medium.

3b) The environment presents no/minor obstacles to visibility, there are many viewpoints from quality public areas, but there are no visual communication tools in the area.

4) The environment meets all requirements in terms of visual relations and visibility, positively affects the area and does not need improvement

The heritage itself also has some aspects influencing the visual integration with its surroundings. The visibility can be considered as **daily visibility** and **night visibility**. Whereas the daily visibility level and quality change depending on the **maintenance, leveling**, and **barrier/obstacle**, the night visibility level depends on the **effectiveness of lighting** of the heritage asset.

Table 2.13. Visual Integration | Inner Context | Visibility Assessment

Daily visibility		Quality/level of Visibility		
yes	**visibility with respect to maintenance**	high level, completely visible without any obstacles	medium level, minor obstacles due to maintenance	low level, major obstacles due to very poor maintenance
	visibility with respect to leveling	high level, strong visual relationship with street as it is below or at the same level	medium level, minor problems in visual relationship in some parts	low level, major problems due to being located high above the street level
	visibility with respect to barrier / obstacle	high level, completely visible due to height / transperancy of the barrier	medium level, minor problems due to transperancy / height of the barrier	low level, high and non-transparent barrier around the site
no	(-) completely invisible			
Night intelligibility & visibility		Quality/level of Visibility		
yes	**effectiveness of lighting**	high level, completely visible at night due to effective lighting	medium level, some areas that are not visible enough due to lacking lighting element	low level due to inadequate lighting in most of the parts, very difficult to see
no	(-) completely invisible			

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) does not exist today, the visibility of the area is out of question

1) does not meet any requirements in terms of visibility, negatively affects the area, needs a lot of improvement.

2) meets some requirements in terms of visibility, does not add value to the area, needs a lot of improvement.

2a) although the area is visible during the day in terms of its relationship with the public area, there are major obstacles that prevent its visibility inside the area.

2b) although the area is visible during the day in terms of its relationship with the public area, the barrier around the area prevents the visual relationship.

3) meets many requirements in terms of visibility, has potential, needs minor improvement

3a) the area is visible in terms of its relationship with the public area, does not prevent visibility, but there is a problem with the visibility of the entrance points of the area.

3b) the area is visible in terms of its relationship with the public area, does not prevent visibility, but there is a problem with night visibility.

4) meets all requirements in terms of visibility, positively affects the area, does not need improvement.

Another aspect influencing the visual integrity of the heritage with its context is the visual attractiveness of the heritage site itself. The visual attractiveness level is affected by the **physical condition of the asset, the maintenance of the asset and its area, maintenance of the entrance/interface, visual impresiveness / monumentality of the site** and **the design of the asset/site.**

Table 2.14. Visual Integration | Inner Context | Visual Attractiveness Assessment

Visual attractiveness	level		
physical condition of the asset	in very good condition, no or minor problems in the asset	some problems in the condition of the asset	in bad condition, there are many problems in the asset
maintenance of the asset / its area	high level, the maintenance of the site is done regularly and adequately	medium level, maintenance is done but not adequate	low level, maintenance is rarely / not done and it is inadequate
maintenance of the entrance / interface	high level, the maintenance of the entrance is done and interface is attractive	medium level, maintenance is done but not adequate, interface do not attract people	low level, maintenance is rarely / not done and it is inadequate, interface discourages
Visual impresiveness / monumentality	High level, the heritage asset has impressive visual characteristics, attracting the people although the condition is not good	Neutral, the heritage asset does not awaken impressiveness and monumentality, do not contribute its attractiveness	
design of the asset / site	quality		
yes	qualified, the area is well-designed regarding the furnitures, equipments and landscaping etc.	medium quality, the design of the furnitures, landscaping or equipments are ordinary	low quality, the design of the site is poor regarding furnitures, equipments and landscaping
no	(-) the area is not designed		

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) does not exist today, the attractiveness of the area is out of question

1) does not meet any requirements in terms of visual appeal, negatively affects the area, needs a lot of improvement

2) meets some requirements in terms of visual appeal, needs major improvement

2a) conservation-maintenance works are not sufficient, it is deteriorated, but the design of the area is good.

2b) conservation-maintenance works in the area and at the entrance are at a moderate level, but the area design is problematic.

2c) conservation-maintenance works in the area are sufficient, but they were done without considering the authentic features of the building/area, reducing its attractiveness.

3) meets many requirements in terms of visual appeal, has potential, needs minor improvement

3a) the area is sufficient in terms of conservation-maintenance works, it is well-maintained, but there are some minor problems on the exterior/entrance of the area.

3b) the area is sufficient in terms of conservation-maintenance, it is well-maintained, but there are some problems in terms of design.

3c) although the area is insufficient in terms of conservation-maintenance, the visual features of the area (patina or monumental features) provide its attractiveness.

4) It meets all the requirements in terms of visual attractiveness, has a positive effect on the area, and does not need improvement.

The visual relationship that the cultural heritage sets with the other heritage assets is important for perceiving the relationships among the visual features of the heritage assets. For this, **the scale of the visual contact with other heritage assets** is important. The more visual contact is provided, the more the visual relationship between the heritage assets are set, and this situation enhances the perceptibility of the multi-layered character.

Table 2.15. Visual Integration | Relational Assessment

Visual Connections		Level of Contact		
yes	**Scale of Visual Contact with Other Heritage Assets**	the level of visual contact is high with other assets in the same/distinct layer without obstacles	the level of visual contact is medium with other assets in the same/distinct layer, there are some minor obstacles	the level of visual contact is low with other assets in the same/distinct layer, there are major obstacles
no	(-) no visual connections with any heritage assets			

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) cultural asset / area does not exist today, therefore it is not possible to establish a visual connection with other identity areas of the same or different period

1) cultural asset / area has no visual connection with other assets in the same or other historical layers, negatively affects period relations, needs a lot of improvement

2) cultural asset / area has a visual connection with some of the other assets in the same or other historical layers that is not consciously constructed, needs major improvement

3) cultural asset / area has consciously constructed visual connections with many of the other assets in the same or different historical layers, has potential, needs minor improvement

4) cultural asset / area has consciously constructed visual connections with all of the other assets in the same or other historical layers, positively affects period relations, needs no improvement

Regarding intellectual integration, the wider context should be able to provide information about the presence of the cultural heritage asset. The specific nodes or places that are significant for the city and citizens are crucial in providing information. As a result, **existence of information tools in the wider setting** is important. Considering this, the level of intellectual integration with the setting can

be measured by the **degree of information, effective placement of presentation tools in well-known places** and **design and quality of presentation tools.**

Table 2.16. Intellectual Integration | Wider Context Assessment

existence of information tools in the wider setting	level			
yes	**Degree of information**	information includes name / history / value of the area, whole components (inaccessible), the connections with other heritage assets.	information includes name / history, but value / connections with other heritage assets is lacking	information contains only the name of the site/heritage asset.
	Effective placement of presentation tools in well-known places	most of the well-known nodes of the city contain informative tools regarding heritage asset	few of the well-known places contain informative tools regarding heritage asset	
	design and quality of presentation tools	the design of the tools are qualified and catch attention of the people	the design of the tools are not qualified and not eye-catching regarding the people in public spaces	
no	(-) no information concerning the cultural heritage			

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) the cultural asset itself does not exist and there is no awareness of the cultural asset and no presentation of information for users.

1) the setting is completely inadequate in terms of awareness and providing information to inhabitants about the area, does not add value to the area and negatively affects it.

2) the setting is at a medium level in terms of awareness and providing information to inhabitants about the area, does not contribute much to the cultural asset but does not negatively affect it.

3) the setting has potential in terms of awareness and providing information to inhabitants about the area, but cannot be fully integrated with the inhabitants.

4) the setting is sufficient in terms of awareness and providing information to the inhabitants about the area, positively affects the area and adds value.

The surrounding context should also be able to provide some degree of information to the inhabitants regarding the cultural heritage. As in the case of wider context integration, the **existence of information tools in the vicinity** of the cultural heritage is required. The intellectual integration level with the surrounding environment is related to the **degree of information, effective placement of presentation tools in public spaces in the vicinity**, and **design and quality of the presentation tools.**

Table 2.17. Intellectual Integration | Surrounding Context Assessment

existence of information tools in the vicinity	level			
yes	**Degree of information**	information includes name / history / value of the area, whole components (inaccessible), the connections with other heritage assets.	information includes name / history, but value / connections with other heritage assets is lacking	information contains only the name of the site / heritage asset.
	Effective placement of presentation tools in public spaces in vicinity	the squares, parks or important streets / junctions of the roads have presentation tools regarding the heritage area	only the junctions of the streets provide information regarding the existence of the heritage place	
	design and quality of presentation tools	the design of the tools are qualified and catch attention of the people in public spaces	the design of the tools are not qualified and not eye-catching regarding the people in public spaces	
no	(-) no information concerning the cultural heritage			

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) the cultural asset itself does not exist and there is no information / presentation in the surrounding context.

1) information within the surrounding environment does not meet any requirements in terms of presentation and interpretation, negatively affects the area, needs a lot of improvement.

2) the surrounding environment provides very few requirements in terms of presentation and interpretation, does not add value to the area, needs major improvement

2a) there are limited informative tools about the area in the environment, but the level of detail is weak and/or the immediate environment relations have not been considered.

2b) there are limited informative tools about the area in the environment, and the presentation techniques and design quality are low.

3) the surrounding environment provides many requirements in terms of presentation and interpretation, has potential, needs minor improvement

3a) there are sufficient informative tools about the area in the environment and at a detailed level, but the environment-context relations have not been sufficiently considered.

3b) there are sufficient informative tools about the area in the environment and at a detailed level, but the presentation techniques and design quality are low.

4) the surrounding environment provides all requirements in terms of presentation and interpretation, positively affects the area and does not need improvement

The heritage asset/area itself has many tools to provide intellectual integration, both regarding the information and presentation and interpretation. Considering the first aspect which is informational integration, the **presence of information** regarding

the heritage area is essential. However, not only the presence but also other aspects determine the level of informational integration. The aspects include **degree and reliability of information, information for different senses and languages,** and **presence of in-situ and ex-situ public awareness tools** in addition to the information tools.

Table 2.18. Intellectual Integration | Inner Context | Informational Integration

presence of information		level		
yes	**degree & and reliability of information**	information includes name / history / value of the area, whole components (inaccessible) the connections with other heritage assets.	information includes name / history, but value / connections with other heritage assets is lacking	information contains only the name of the site / heritage asset.
	information for different senses, languages	the information is provided for different senses such as visual, readable, audial etc.	the information is not provided for different senses, but serves for multiple languages / vice versa	the information is not provided for different senses, and different languages
no	(-) no information concerning the heritage			
Presence of public awareness tools		level		
yes	**In situ: hand-on acitivities** **Ex-situ: online applications**	there are hands-on activities, such as exhibitions and workshops within the site and online applications like virtual tours, phone apps, phone games	there are only ex-situ informative tools such as virtual tours, phone apps or phone games	
no	(-) there is no public awareness tools regarding the heritage			

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) does not exist today, there is no in-situ information about the area.

1) does not meet any requirements in terms of information, negatively affects the area, needs a lot of improvement

2) meets some requirements in terms of information, does not add value to the area, needs a lot of improvement

2a) information about the area is available but its level and/or reliability is low, not sufficient (only the name is available).

2b) the information about the area is available but it is not sufficient, it does not provide a universal perception of the information and there is no awareness raising initiative.

3) meets many requirements in terms of information, has potential, needs minor improvement

3a) there are sufficient tools that provide comprehensive and reliable information about the area, but there is no information about the parts that have disappeared today.

3b) there are sufficient tools that provide comprehensive and reliable information about the area, but there is no awareness-raising initiative in the area.

3c) there are sufficient tools that provide comprehensive and reliable information about the area, but there are no ex-situ applications for information.

4) meets all requirements in terms of information, positively affects the area, does not need improvement.

Not only the information but also the presentation and interpretation of information is of equal significance since they ease the perception of the information by the general public. As a result, presence of interpretation and presentation is important. The level of intellectual integration regarding presentation and interpretation is affected by the **variety and adequacy of tools, effectiveness of the tools, quality of the tools** and **inclusivity of the tools**.

Table 2.19. Intellectual Integration | Inner Context | Interpretation and Presentational Assessment

presence of interpretation & presentation		level		
yes	**variety and adequacy of tools**	the variety of in-situ and ex-situ tools are used, enough to reflect the heritage asset/area's significance	in-situ and ex-situ tools are not adequately used but varied, reflecting the meaning of place	the in-situ and ex-situ tools are not present or not varied, not reflecting the significance of the place
	effectiveness of tools: the texts… photos… figures…	very effective, the presentation and interpretation tools completely reflect the meaning, contextual relationship and significance of the place	the presentation and interpretation tools have some problems in reflecting the meaning, relationships and significant of the place effectively	the tools are ineffective in reflecting the meaning, relationships and significant of the place
	quality of tools (unity and coherence	the tools are highly qualified regarding their unity and coherence among each other and compatibility with heritage asset	there are some problems in the quality of tools regarding their unity or compatibility with heritage	the presentation and interpretation tools are completely unqualified, not compatible with heritage asset
	inclusivity of tools	the tools provide different interpretation and presentations for different types of audiences (children, elderly, disabled...)	the interpretation and presentation tools do not contribute to the inclusivity regarding different audience groups	
no	(-) there is no presentation and interpretation tool			

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) does not exist today, there is no interpretation and presentation of information

1) does not meet any requirements in terms of presentation and interpretation, negatively affects the area, needs a lot of improvement

2) meets some requirements in terms of presentation and interpretation , needs major improvement

2a) information about the area is only presented ex-situ, there is no in-situ presentation.

2b) there is no ex-situ presentation about the field, there is in-situ presentation and interpretation but it is not at a sufficient level, the quality of the presentation equipment is low.

2c) there is no ex-situ presentation about the field, there is in-situ presentation and interpretation but it is not at a sufficient level, and it does not appeal to different user groups.

3) meets many requirements in terms of presentation and interpretation, has potentials, needs minor improvement.

3a) The interpretation and presentation of in-situ information about the field is effective and provided with different techniques, but there is no ex-situ presentation or it is not sufficient.

3b) The interpretation and presentation of in-situ information about the area is effective and made with different techniques, but different user groups are not considered.

3c) The interpretation and presentation of in-situ information about the area is effective and made with different techniques, but there are minor problems in the quality of the presentation tools.

4) It meets all the requirements in terms of presentation and interpretation, positively affects the area, there is no need for improvement

In order to provide intellectual relationship between the heritage assets, there should be linkages of information. To achieve this, a heritage asset should **consider the other assets in the presentation and interpretation** activities. As a results, the presence of informational tools considering the other assets and the relations between them is required.

Table 2.20. Intellectual Integration | Relational Assessment

Intellectual Linkages		Level		
yes	**Considerations of other heritage assets in interpretation and presentation**	the cultural heritage asset has intellectual linkages with most other assets within the same/distinct period.	the cultural heritage asset has intellectual linkages with some assets within the same/distinct period.	the cultural heritage asset has intellectual linkages only with a few assets within the same/distinct period.
no	(-) no intellectual linkages with any heritage assets			

Accordingly, the assessment is as follows:

0) cultural asset / area does not exist today, therefore, it is not possible to consider other identity areas of the same or other periods in information, interpretation and presentation

1) the cultural asset / area has not considered any of the other assets in the same or other historical layers in information, interpretation and presentation, negatively affects period relations, needs a lot of improvement

2) the cultural asset / area has considered few of the other assets in the same or other historical layers in information, interpretation and presentation, needs major improvement

3) the cultural asset / area has considered many of the other assets in the same or other historical layers in information, interpretation and presentation, has potential, needs minor improvement

4) the cultural asset / area has considered all of the other assets in the same historical layer in information, interpretation and presentation, positively affects period relations, needs no improvement

CHAPTER 3

ANKARA AS A MULTI-LAYERED ANATOLIAN TOWN

Ankara is continuously habited throughout a long history, which makes it a multi-layered town where the traces of it are seen within contemporary context. There are multiple attributes that provide this historical and cultural depth such as geography, geo-political location, and natural aspects contributing to the economic development and self-sufficiency of the city for such a long time. Today, in some sections of the city, the historic layers existed over each other, which resulted in vertical and horizontal stratification. To understand the complex relationships the multi-layered city of Ankara has, a deep understanding of natural, geographic, and socio-political aspects is required.

3.1 General Features of Ankara

Ankara is considered as one of the oldest cities of Anatolia (Aktüre, 1984). It is possible to accredit this long existence of the city in the historical process to the geological, geographical and geopolitical features of the region in which it is located. Ankara is settled on the sills of Central Anatolia, in front of the mountain ranges separating the Central plateau[11] from the sea and other regions, to compensate the arid nature of the steppe, to take advantage of the plains where there are puddles between the mountains and has continued its existence throughout history. Unlike other ancient settlements, instead of settling on very high thresholds for protection

[11] The central plateau is the part between the Eastern Black Sea Alps in the north, the Taurus Mountains at south, the Aegean climate zone in the west and the area between Antitaurus and the mountain ranges at east of the Kızılırmak (Aydın et al., 2005, p.19).

which prevents self-sufficiency and sustainability activities such as agriculture, Ankara continued its existence on the plains; therefore, it has remained at the intersection of significant transportation axes and preserved its geo-political importance. These opportunities that geography provided like the abundance of water resources of the mountains, the moderate climate in dry seasons, and the closeness of agricultural areas were the main factors that made the Central Plateau a liveable area throughout history (Baykan, 2012).

Ankara's settlement area is shaped by the topographic system which is mostly characterized by the Köroğlu Mountain remaining at the north, and the other mountain arms separated from the Köroğlu Mountain, namely Ayaş Mountain at the west section, Mire Mountain at the north section, Karyağdı Mountain in the middle, İdris Mountain in the East and Elmadağ Mountain in the south (Aydın et al., 2005; Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018). Also, the location of the city is very close to important water resources, namely the Kızılırmak and Sakarya Rivers, and it possesses the Ankara Stream, İmrahor Stream, and Çubuk Stream, essential in creating the valley plains full of fertile lands.

By being limited with these mountain ranges, Ankara's settlement area remains between Mogan plain in the south, Çubuk plain in the north and Engürü & Mürted plains in the west direction (Levent, 2007). Erol (1973) stated that the area that the city is located presents a variety of geomorphologic structures like valley floors, higher and lower terraces, and all levels of plateaus (high, medium and low levels) (as cited in Levent, 2007). Within this variety of landforms as valleys and slopes creating a distinct microclimate, fertile areas emerged which also consist flora and fauna species specific to Ankara plain (Aydın et al., 2005).

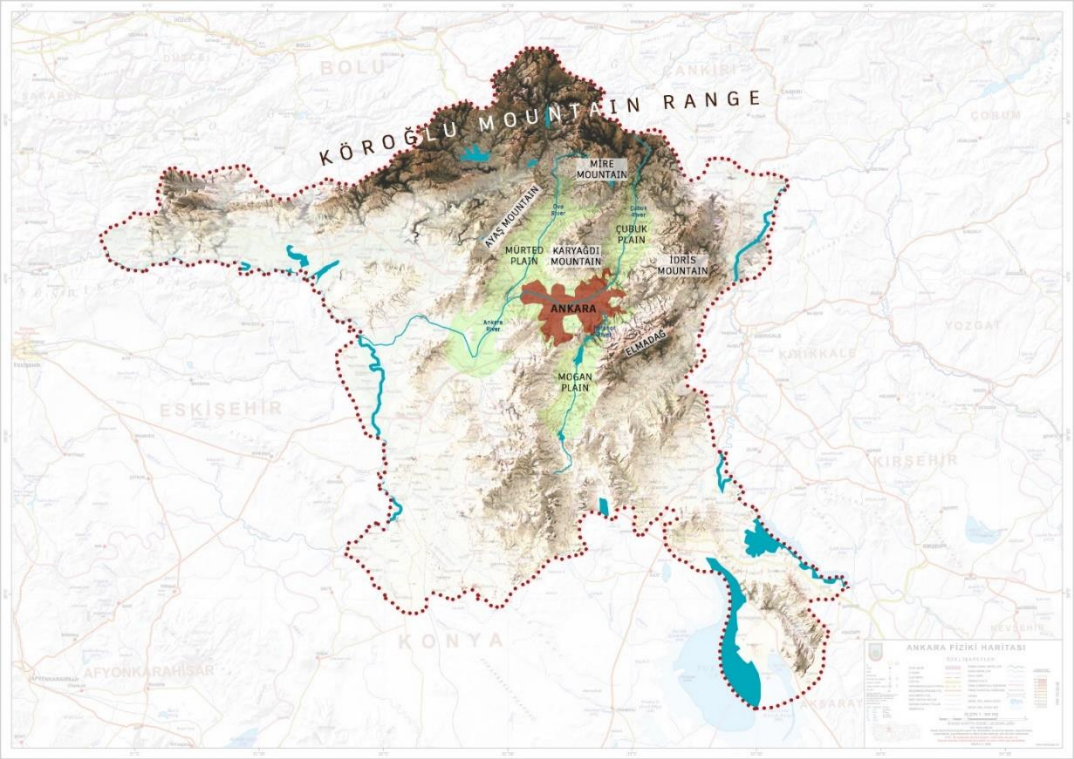


Figure 3.1. Geomorphologic Characteristics of Ankara (Produced by author by using Ankara Physical Map as a basemap taken from General Directorate of Mapping Website)

The region's geographic features, which contribute to its fertility and security, are complemented by its strategic location at the intersection of major trade routes. This has ensured its continued significance as an important focal point throughout history. As Aktüre (1984) asserts, the city of Ankara has been continuously inhabited since prehistoric times due to its strategic location at the major axis of Anatolia, extending in a west-east direction. This location has been characterised by military, communication and trade functions throughout history. Aydın et al. (2005) also ascribe the city's significance and prolonged settlement history to its distinctive geographical position. They emphasise that Ankara's location at the intersection of two major commercial routes, the Silk Road, and the Pilgrimage Road, has rendered it a pivotal hub for commercial, religious and military activities.

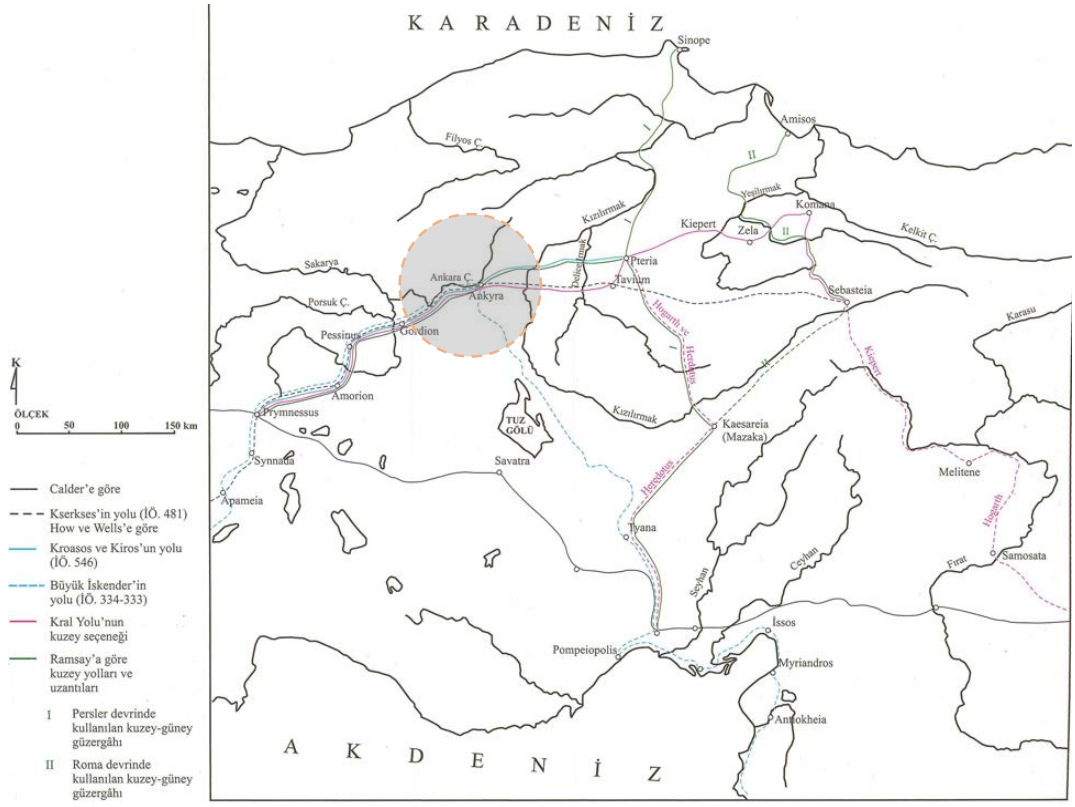


Figure 3.2. Important Transportation and Trade Routes pass by Ankara throughout history (source: Aydın et al., 2005)

The region's diverse geological, geographical and geopolitical features have enabled Ankara to maintain its existence throughout history. Since its foundation, Ankara has been continuously inhabited by a succession of civilizations, each with its own culture. These include the Hellenes, Romans, Arabs, Christians, Muslims and finally the Turks (Aktüre, 1984). According to Aktüre (1984), these different civilizations played an important role in the development of Ankara, each leaving a distinctive impact on the city's socio-economic and physical aspects in accordance with their cultural norms, lifestyles and habits.

Furthermore, it is evident that the modern city of Ankara was established upon the ancient city of Ancyra, providing a vertical historical continuity in the urban space (Buluç, 1994). When considering the historical settlement area of Ankara in the

ancient periods, it is evident that the distinct landforms of the surrounding geography played a significant role in the locational choice of that era. The historic city is situated primarily on Kale Hill to the east and gradually extends towards Hacıbayram Hill to the northwest and the adjacent plain to the southwest. The natural thresholds on the east and north sides of Kale Hill, namely Hatip Stream, were determining factors in the formation of the ancient settlement area. Moreover, on the northwest part of Hacıbayram Hill, Hatip Stream makes a sharp turn to the southwest, intersecting with İncesu River, which defines the western boundary of the ancient settlement.

Another feature that marks the boundaries of the settlement is the İncesu River, which constitutes the south-west boundary of the historic settlement. At the northern boundary of the Bentderesi valley, Hıdırlık Hill is situated at an approximate altitude of 1000 metres. The Hatip Stream also delineates the northern extent of the historic settlement. The geologic characteristics of the area are distinctive, and while there was no historic settlement on Hıdırlık Hill, the materials necessary for construction activities were collected from the bedrocks in and around this hill in ancient times (Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018).

3.2 Historical Development of Each Historic Layer within Ankara

Although initially perceived as a minor Anatolian town at the beginning of the Republican era, Ankara has a long and deeply rooted historical background, with evidence of human habitation dating back to the Paleolithic era, long before the advent of settled life. Since the Hittite Empire (2000 BC), the city has been referred to by a number of different names in various ancient texts and on coins belonging to various civilizations, with only minimal phonetic differences between them. These include Ankuwa, Ankyra, Angara, Angora, Engürü, Engere and Ankara (Kadıoğlu et al., 2011). This evidence also corroborates the existence of Ankara as a settlement since prehistoric times and its continuous occupation. Following the establishment of the Turkish Republic, the city underwent a period of rapid construction and

development, resulting in the discovery of historical traces from distinct periods during the construction process (Buluç, 1994). The existing physical evidence, which is limited in number, indicates that the civilizations that inhabited and settled around Ankara began with the Paleolithic Age and continued through the Phrygians, Galatians, Lydians and Persians, with only a few traces remaining. The Roman, Byzantine, Seljukid, Ottoman and Turkish Republic periods are also represented in the archaeological record (Buluç, 1994; Aktüre, 1984). The archaeological evidence discovered in the vicinity of Ankara Castle and the Çubuk River substantiates the assertion that the historical continuity of settlements in Ankara has been uninterrupted since the Neolithic Age (Renda et al., 2004). Furthermore, it is evident that the modern city of Ankara is situated upon the ancient site of Ancyra, thereby providing a vertical historical continuity in the urban landscape (Buluç, 1994).

3.2.1 Ankara Before Phrygians

The findings unearthed as a result of various excavations in Ankara and its surroundings, currently exhibited in the Museum of Anatolian Civilisations and the Mineral Research and Exploration Institute Museum, prove that Ankara and its vicinity were areas of rich cultural life in the Palaeolithic Period around 12000 BC (Erdoğan et al., 2007a). Despite the lack of architectural remains to document settled life during the Neolithic Period (7500-5500 BC), which marked the transition from nomadic to settled communities, findings around Ankara Castle indicate that settlement life in Ankara was not interrupted (Renda et al., 2004). During the Calcholitic Period (5500-3000 BC), which marked a shift towards more developed villages, a number of settlements emerged in the vicinity of Ankara as a result of excavation. Amongst these are Karaoğlan mound, Yazırhöyük, Ayvaz I-II mound, Beynam mound, Çeltikli mound, Durupınar mound, Dutluca mound, Sincan mound (Renda et al., 2004; Erdoğan et al., 2007a).

Throughout the Bronze Age which was characterized by the agricultural based village life in the beginning and then characterized by emerging city-states and city

culture towards the end of that period, it is revealed that there were dense occupations of mounds and flat settlements in the valleys around Ankara (Buluç, 1994; Renda et al., 2004). Some mounds date back to the Early Bronze Age (3000-2000 B.C.) revealed within the province borders of today's Ankara are Ahlatlıbel, Beytepe, Çankırıkapı, Eti Yokuşu, Koçumbeli and Yumurtatepe. In addition, around Ankara city, the centers which were occupied in that age were Hasanoğlan, Asarcık, Bitik, Çerkezhöyük, Gordion, Bağlıca, Çayyolu, Kalehöyük, Çıngırdaklı Tepe, Karaoğlan, Karahöyük, Karayavşan, Külhöyük, Polatlı, Taşpınar and Yazırhöyük (Aydın et al., 2005; Erdoğan et al., 2007a; Renda et al., 2004).

Middle and Late Bronze Age was mostly attributed to the presence of the Hittite Empire within Anatolia. Although the most important civilization in the history of Anatolia in the 2000s BC was the Hittites, traces of civilization are not found to a great extent in Ankara and its close vicinity (Buluç, 1994). Also, written ancient documents of that era do not point out Ankara as a settlement area of the Hittite Empire. The evidence found in Gavurkalesi can be considered for a temporary accommodation and military area but does not point out any settled life (Buluç, 1994). The centres that reveal the Hittite culture around Ankara are, Bitik, Karalar, Gavurkale Rock Monument, Asarcık, Külhöyük, Gordion, Karaoğlan, and Taşpınar (Renda et al., 2004).

Despite the hypothesis proposed by some researchers that the root of the Ankara name is derived from the Hittites, no evidence or findings from this period have been discovered within the city limits (Yurdugüzel, 2017). In ancient texts dating back to 2000 BC, several settlement names are mentioned, including Ankuwa, Ankala, and Ankuwash. The name Ankyra may also be one of the names mentioned in those ancient writings, but this has yet to be proven. Consequently, although the city's name dates back to that period, there is a lack of evidence to support the hypothesis that Ankara is derived from the Hittites (Kadıoğlu et al., 2011).

In the 12th century BC, the arrival of migrants from other regions via the straits and Aegean migrations led to the invasion of Anatolia and the subsequent removal of the

Hittite political presence, which initiated the Iron Age. It is evident that Ankara also experienced an era referred to as the 'dark period' (1190-780 B.C.), which lasted for centuries and is characterised by a lack of written documentation (Aydın et al., 2005; Renda et al., 2004). Despite the discovery of traces of settlements from the prehistoric era, the foundation of Ankara is believed to have been established by the Phrygians in the 8th century BC (Alanyalı Aral, 2017). The lack of sufficient physical evidence within the city to date back the foundation to the Hittite Period is a contributing factor to this hypothesis (Mutlu, 2012).

3.2.2 Pre-Historic Period: Phrygians

The Phrygians in and around Ankara re-established political unity in 8 and 7 BC. This is corroborated by both archaeological evidence and ancient written sources (Aktüre, 1984; Renda et al., 2004). In addition to the archaeological evidence, written documents and myths also indicate that the Phrygians were the founders of Ankara. (Aydın et al., 2005). Pausanias, a prominent writer from antiquity, also provides insight into the history of Ankara in his writings. He states that Ankyra was established by Midas, the son of Gordion, and that it was a Phyrigian city (Buluç, 1994). Nevertheless, the reliability of ancient sources is not absolute, as they can be inconsistent with one another on some points. For example, other ancient writers, such as Stephanus and Apollonius, have proposed that the foundation of Ankara city dates back to the Galatian Period, which follows the Phrygians in that part of Anatolia and the surrounding region (Buluç, 1994).

The centre of Phrygian civilisation and political presence was the city of Gordion, which is now connected to the Polatlı district of Ankara. Therefore, the traces of the Phrygian culture, especially the burial mounds, were concentrated in Gordion and its close surroundings (Aydın et al., 2005). It can also be inferred that Ankyra was also an important Phrygian city, no less than Gordion, based on the quality of the traces, considering the information obtained from the excavations of the tumuli in Ankara. Aydın et al. (2005) also stated that Ankyra was the second most important Phrygian

city after Gordion. With around 30 tumuli known so far, Ankyra was also one of the three Phrygian cities with a concentrated tumuli presence (Alanyalı Aral, 2017).

In addition to Gordion, it is possible to observe the traces of Phrygian Period in Yalıncak (one of the biggest Late Phrygian centre – Aydın, 2005), Bağlıca, Bitik, Gâvurkale, Hacı Tuğrul, Halil Ören, Karaoğlan (the most monumental mound in that period) (Aydın et al., 2005), Hacılar, Taşpınar near Ankara (Aral, 2017; Renda et al., 2004). Erdoğan, et al. (2007a) states that Phrygians developed themselves on architecture, ceramics, sculptures, mining, weaving, carpentry and small scaled handicraft, making it possible to prove their existence in a space from these evidences. Considering this, it is possible to observe too many mounds date back to the Iron Age with Phrygian Culture in Ankara and its close vicinity (Aydın et al., 2005).

A combination of the traces found from the excavations, academic research about the period and the information gathered from written resources provides a basis for estimating the approximate settlement area of Phrygian civilisation. The representation of the traces or remains in their respective locations may provide insights into the area in which they existed, particularly if the traces are concentrated in a specific area. As indicated by Renda et al. (2004), the evidence of Phrygian civilisation can be observed within the contemporary borders of Ankara city, specifically in the vicinity of Ankara train station, near the Municipality Building, and at Çankırıkapı. The Hacı Bayram Mosque, the foundations of the Augustus Temple and the Turkish Historical Association, and the tumuli situated between Anıtkabir and Atatürk Forest Farm, along with the reliefs, date back to that era and have been unearthed in various sections of the contemporary city.

The first excavation conducted in the Turkish Republic by Theodor Makridi in 1926 unearthed Phrygian ceramics in Çankırıkapı, along with three tumuli (Alanyalı Aral, 2017). During the construction of the asphalt for Çankırıkapı Street, the Phrygian settlement layer was revealed beneath the Byzantine and Roman layers. Additionally, during the excavations conducted around Ulus between 1938 and

1943, the foundations of houses belonging to the Old and Late Phrygian periods were unearthed. Furthermore, the Phrygian layer was identified beneath the Roman road that was unearthed during the reconstruction of Ulus Bazaar (Alanyalı Aral, 2017).

Additionally, during the archaeological excavations conducted for research or infrastructural purposes, ceramics dating back to the Phrygian era were encountered in the lower layers of the Great Roman Bath, Anıtkabir tumuli, the eastern part of Çankırı Street in the vicinity of the Roman Bath, and the small Roman Bath in Soğukkuyu, İtfaiye Square located between Hacıbayram Hill and İsmetpaşa, as well as the Turkish Historical Association and Dışkapı-Cebeci Road (Alanyalı Aral, 2017; Aydın et al., 2005; Buluç, 1994).

While some historians have proposed that the Phrygian settlement area may have extended to the present-day citadel, the archaeological evidence from the research conducted by Remzi Oğuz Arık does not support this hypothesis. In fact, no physical traces of Phrygian activity have been discovered in or around the citadel itself (Aydın et al., 2005). Furthermore, there is a lack of evidence from ancient sources or other excavations pertaining to the Phrygian civilisation in the area. It can therefore be concluded that the Phrygian settlement area did not include the Citadel and its immediate vicinity. This is because the excavations conducted in the Augustus Temple revealed the presence of a wall surrounding the site, which can be attributed to the Phrygian civilisation. This wall has been identified as the Citadel of the Phrygian Period (Aydın et al., 2005; Erdoğan et al., 2007a).

Considering the recent excavations, Buluç (1994) states that the settlement area of the Phrygian civilization was located in the plain under the Hacıbayram Hill. Based on the information regarding excavations mentioned above, it is generally accepted that the settlement area of the Phrygian period was located in today's Ulus, on the hill of Hacı Bayram Mosque and its skirts, including Çankırıkapı mound (Alanyalı Aral, 2017; Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018). According to the findings, the settlement area of the Phrygian city spread from the temple of Augustus mound (with the finding area on the road from Hacı Bayram hill to İsmetpaşa) to the west-southwest, to include

Çankırıkapı mound, the construction site of the Soğukkuyu military prison of the period, the Dışkapı findings area and the Ulus Bazaar.

Therefore, by considering the evidence spatially distributed in these parts of the city, it is possible to say that today's Ulus area was first settled by Phrygians. In addition, the evidence shows that there was a cemetery area in the southwest part of the settlement, near the station. (Renda et al., 2004). This claim can be proved by the Phrygian pithos graves found around Ankara Train Station (Alanyalı Aral, 2017). Whereas some of the researchers insisted that the area was a Necropolis due to the burial object findings near the train station, Özgüç claims that this area is a public graveyard, exemplifying the Phrygian tradition of burial in pithos (as cited in Alanyalı Aral, 2017).

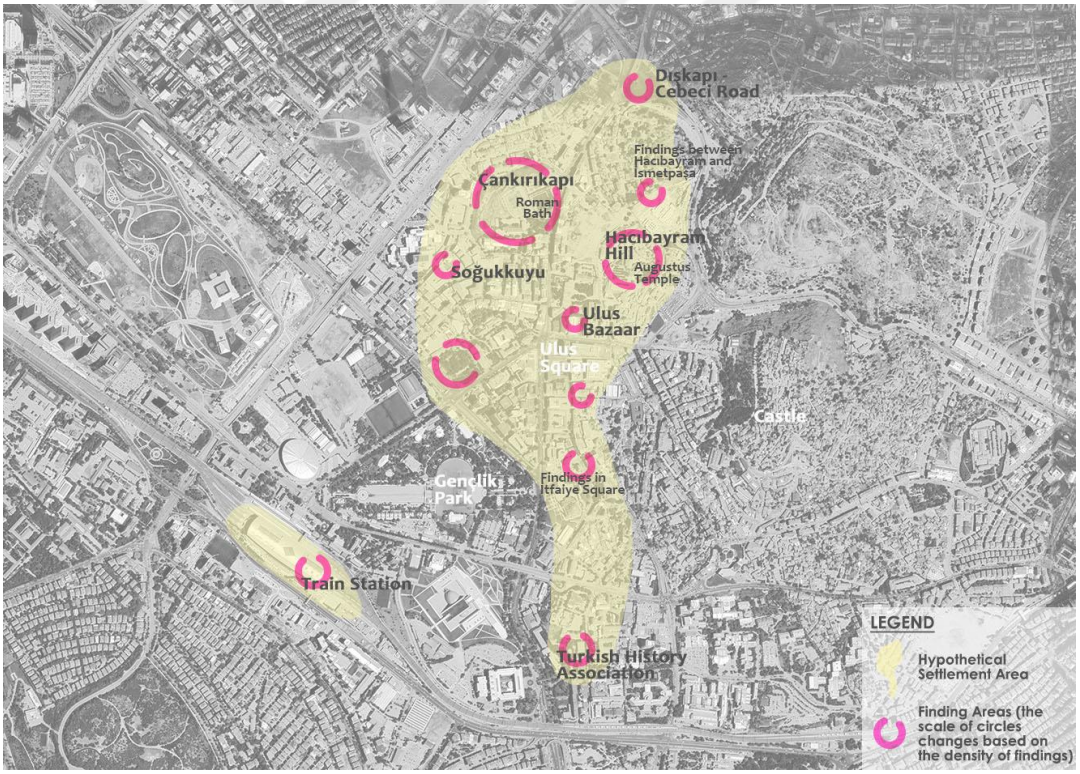


Figure 3.3. Areas where the existence of Phrygian Civilization Revealed within the city: Traces and Tumuli (Produced by the author with the information in Alanyalı Aral, 2017)

Besides the settlement area of the Phrygian civilization, the most important traces from this period were called as tumuli, where the important people were buried by using stone or wood and covered with accumulated soil (Erdoğan et al., 2007a). It is observed that these artificial hills, which were the cemetery of the Phrygian ruling class, were built at the end of a natural ridge to make them look more magnificent (Buluç, 1994). After Gordion and Kerkenezdağ which have around 100 and 70 tumuli respectively, Ankara comes as the third most important Phrygian settlement with around 30 tumuli discovered so far (Alanyalı Aral, 2017; Aydın et al., 2005; Buluç, 1994).

The first documentation of Ankara tumuli is in Ernest Chantre's book, Mission en Cappadoce, 1893-1894, published in 1898. The eleven northern tumuli observed by Chantre, one of which was excavated and photographed, were not discussed in later periods (Alanyalı Aral, 2017). Until the beginning of 1980, the west tumuli area was observed within the area between Anıtkabir and today's State Cemetery. In the article of R. Campbell-Thompson in 1910, in the map prepared by Thompson, it can be observed that sixteen tumuli exist within the central part of the city, in the west part of today's train station. The remaining 4 tumuli were later discovered by the METU team in 1967 (Alanyalı Aral, 2017). Moreover, based on the excavations done by Makridi and Koşay, it has been discovered that one tumulus is located in Atatürk Forest Farm (Aydın et al., 2005). Furthermore, as indicated in Thompson's map, four tumuli exist in Anıttepe where Anıtkabir is located today (Aydın et al., 2005). The existence of 8 tumuli was also proven in the north section of the historic settlement area.

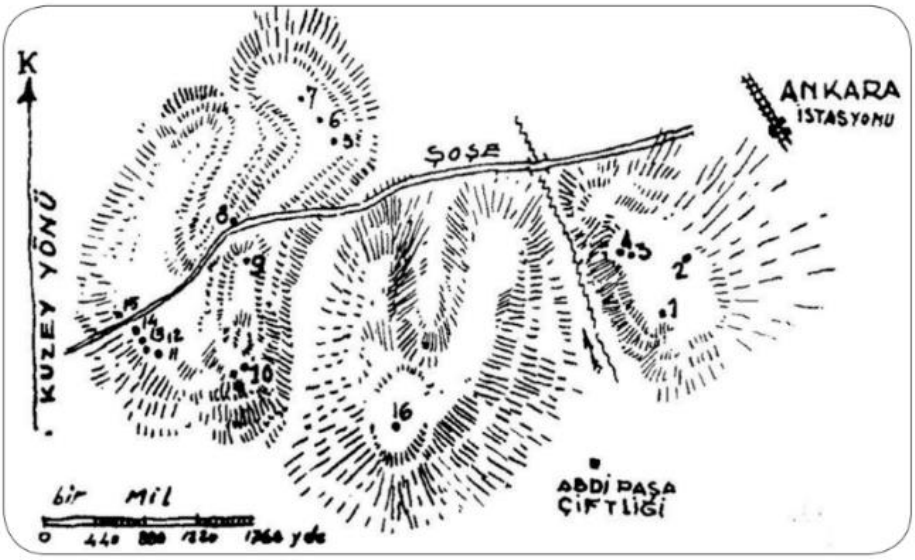


Figure 3.4. Thomson's Map dated back to 1910, showing the approximate locations of tumuli in a conceptual manner (source: Alanyalı Aral, 2017).

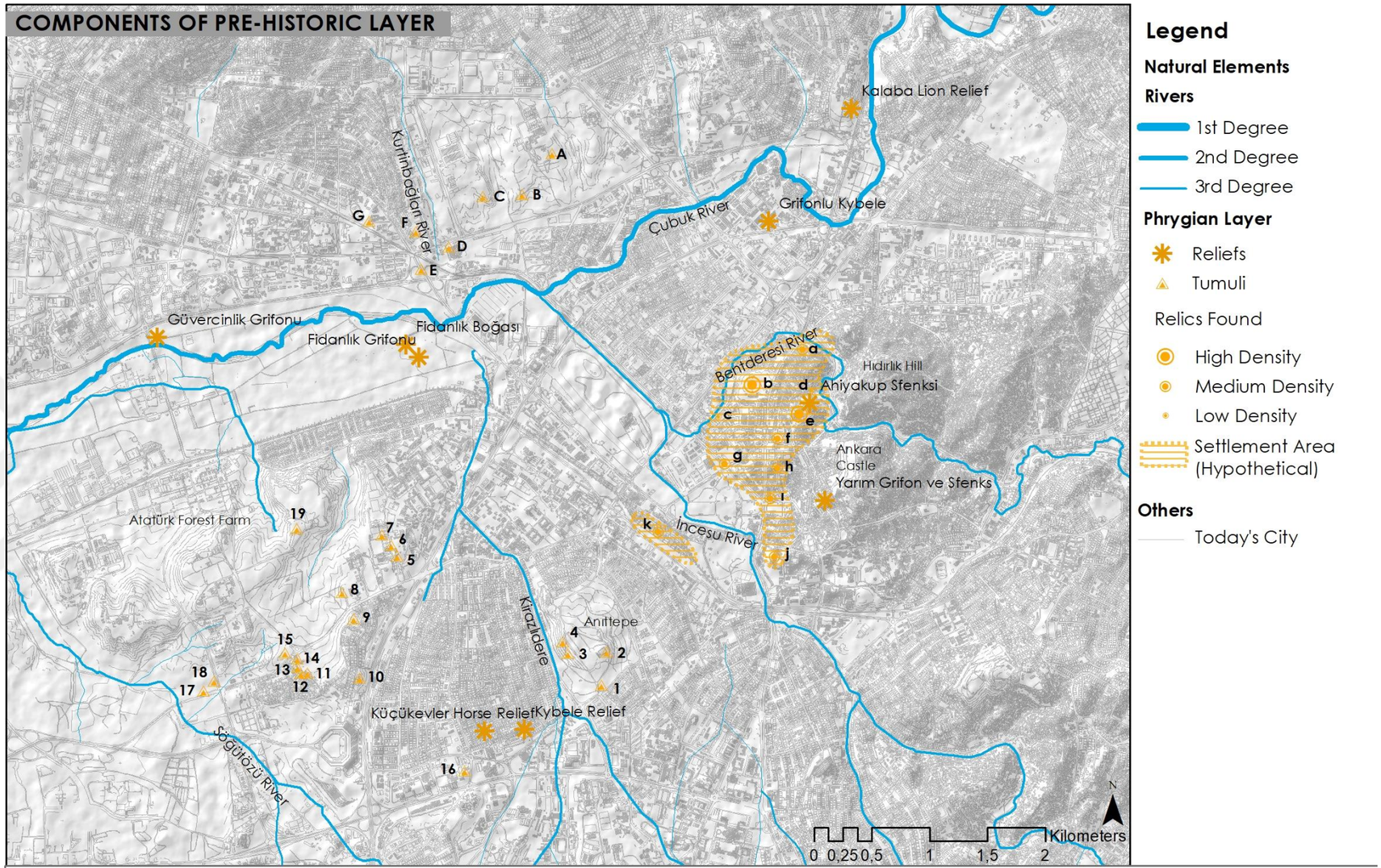


Figure 3.5. Phrygian Ankara overlapped on today's Ankara containing reliefs, relics and known tumuli (Produced by author in GIS with the information from Alanyalı Aral, 2017; Aydın et al., 2005)

3.2.3 Antique Period: Galatians and Romans

Alexander the Great entered Anatolia in the 4th century B.C. Afterwards, he entered Ankara after defeating the Persian King Darius III (Kadıoğlu et al., 2011), located at the significant road intersections, and chose the city as a military center. Therefore, the existence of Persians in Anatolia ended and this development started the Hellenistic Period (330-30 B.C.) (Renda et al., 2004). Ankara maintained its continuity as a city of the Phrygian satrapy in this period, as in the Persian period, and preserved its strategic position on important trade routes (Aktüre, 1984). In the 3rd century B.C., the Galatian tribes entered Anatolia and settled between the Kızılırmak and Sakarya rivers. They made the city of Ankara and its immediate surroundings the center of Tectosags from these tribes (Aydın et al., 2005). In this period, considering the layout of the Galatian cities, it can be said that the Ankara castle was used as an administrative center surrounded by walls (Aktüre, 1984). Galatians maintained political unity in the region in the 250 years that passed until the Romans came to this region. However, today, there is no trace of this period except for the Ankara castle.

The end of the political uncertainty and the re-establishment of unity were achieved by the Romans during the 1st century BC. In 25 BC, Augustus incorporated the region under Galatia into the Roman Empire (Aktüre, 1984). Consequently, the city of Ankara commenced a period of prosperity following the decision to designate it as the capital of the Galatia province within the Roman Empire (Aydın et al., 2005; Buluç, 1994). Archaeological evidence, inscriptions and coins found within the area indicate that Ankyra had become one of the largest cities in the Roman Empire, situated within the borders of Asia Minor (Kadıoğlu et al., 2011). Between the period of approximately one hundred years between the time of Augustus and the beginning of the 2nd century AD, the urban settlement area had more than doubled in size.

The archaeological findings, ancient sources and inscriptions in Ankara indicate that the structures constructed in the 2nd and 3rd centuries AD and built by the Romans include the Augustus Temple, Bouleuterion, Theatre, Amphitheatre, festival place

and hippodrome (next to the Augustus Temple), Marketplace (agora), colonnaded road (between Augustus temple and Çankırıkapı), Great Roman Bath, Zeus Temple and Zeus Taenos Temple. (Aktüre, 1984; Erdoğan et al., 2007a). Furthermore, the sources indicate the existence of a Roman fountain building (nymphaeum), a dam, a residence (situated at the intersection of Konya and Işıklar streets), and a bath beneath Ulus *İşhanı*. Notwithstanding the considerable number of structures that have been identified, there have been only a few instances of the discovery of Roman-period structures through archaeological excavation, and these have been located within the present context. These include the Column of Julianus, the Temple of Augustus, the Theatre, the Roman Bath and the Small Bath, as well as Cardo Maximus (Yurdugüzel, 2017). The excavations have revealed these structures, and understanding the relationship between them in terms of space and configuration is as important as the identification of individual monumental structures. This is because it enables to gain insight into the way of life of the people who lived in this period.

The development of the city was shaped by the history of the city's most famous and oldest building, namely the Temple of Augustus and Rome, situated in close proximity to the Hacı Bayram Mosque in Ulus (Kadıoğlu et al., 2011). The research findings indicate that the construction of the Temple of Augustus was completed in 14 AD. The text of the achievements of Emperor Augustus, Res Gestae Divi Augusti, was inscribed in both Latin and Greek on the temple walls as a very large inscription (Kadıoğlu et al., 2011). Consequently, Hacıbayram Hill, the site of the Augustus Temple, retained its religious significance through the establishment of the Men-Kybele Temple. The presence of ceramics dating back to the Phrygian Period in the area provides compelling evidence for this continuity. It can be argued that the Hacıbayram Hill can be considered the Roman equivalent of the Acropolis in Ankara (Aydın et al., 2005). Consequently, the Acropolis area is situated between the Roman theatre and the Roman Bath area, which are located at almost equal distances from these focal points. This temple and its surrounding area, namely Hacıbayram Hill,

became the symbol and centre of Roman Ankyra and served as the focus of celebrations and festivals for the following 250 years (Kadıoğlu et al., 2011).

Another significant structure in Roman Ankyra is the Great Bath, also known as the Caracalla Bath. The Roman ruins in the Çankırıkapı area are currently attributed to the Great Roman Bath. This structure was a prominent social space, hosting a range of activities beyond its primary function of bathing, including political discussions, sporting events, and other gatherings (Buluç, 1994). Excavations have revealed the existence of the Palestra, a sports and recreational facility, and its enclosed sections. (Erdoğan et al., 2007a). The archaeological evidence suggests that the area surrounding the Roman bath constructed by Caracalla was densely populated during the 2nd and 3rd centuries AD, situated to the northwest of Akropolis (Aktüre, 1984). Additionally, a small bath was unearthed in the Soğukkuyu district, where the former military service was located.

The Cardo Maximus, a principal axis of Roman urban design, offers significant insights into the evolution of both Hellenistic and Roman street patterns, the continuity of settlements, and the approximate expansion of urban areas. A small section of Roman Ankyra's Cardo Maximus was unearthed in 1995 during excavations for the Ulus new marketplace. This section remains between Zincirli Mosque to the east and the Sümerbank building to the west. The excavation findings revealed that the street was oriented north-south and that it was bordered by a stoa with opus sectile pavement and a continuous row of shops along its eastern side (Kadıoğlu et al., 2011). Given that the width of Cardo Maximus was measured at 6.70 meters, it can be concluded that this was the widest ancient street within the city limits. Consequently, it was accepted as the main arterial route, namely Cardo Maximus. It may therefore be deduced that this street was intensively used in the Roman era for commercial purposes.

An examination of the Cardo Maximus from south to north reveals that this axis connects a multitude of significant public edifices from that period. In the ancient city plan, the structure located in the southwestern part of the settlement and along

the western side of Cardo Maximus is identified as the Palatium, or a bath structure. Subsequently, in the northern direction, it linked the nearby structures, including a monumental fountain, the Julianus Column, the Grand Bath, the Palestra, and the Stadium. In regard to the location of the Agora, which served as the commercial and social hub of ancient Roman cities, it is believed that the area situated between the Governor's Office in Ulus Government Square and the İşbank Building (west of Roman Street) may have been the site of the Agora. This assumption is based on the observation that monumental columns were typically constructed along both sides of the agora, as well as in its immediate vicinity and along major roads. Consequently, it can be inferred that the Ankyra monumental column (Julian-Belkız Column) was erected in the agora's immediate vicinity. This suggests that the aforementioned area was also a significant commercial and social hub of Roman Ankyra.

The discovery of additional segments of Cardo Maximus during other archaeological excavations enabled researchers to ascertain its approximate length. Kadıoğlu et al. (2011) propose that the total length of the street is 216 meters. The ceramic findings, which date from the 1st century BC to the 1st century AD, indicate that the construction of Cardo Maximus was completed by the late 1st century AD (Kadıoğlu et al., 2011). The opus sectile flooring of the Stoa is dated to the early Byzantine period ($5^{th}/6^{th}$ century AD) on the basis of its characteristics and the existence of similar examples in other ancient cities in Anatolia. Furthermore, an Anastasius (491-518 A.D.) coin was discovered immediately beneath the floor during the removal of the opus sectile panels, providing additional evidence that the opus sectile dates to the same period. This information indicates that the opus sectile flooring was constructed at the end of the 5^{th} and the beginning of the 6^{th} century AD. Consequently, Cardo Maximus, the primary axis of the city, was in use prior to the reign of Emperor Augustus and remained so throughout the Byzantine period (Kadıoğlu & Görkay, 2007).

A colonnaded street was discovered at the southeast corner of Palestra, which is thought to have belonged to Large Bath. It was elongated in a northwest-southeast

direction. The street continued in an eastward direction, with a section remaining beneath the present-day Çankırı Street. As with the Cardo Maximus, the existence of a series of commercial establishments and a colonnaded courtyard (stoa) adjacent to the street was established and recorded. There remains some debate regarding the importance of the street. Some researchers have proposed that this street is a side street of limited importance, both due to the covering material used and because the columns appear to belong to the palestra structure located in close proximity, rather than the street itself. However, Kadıoğlu et al. (2011) emphasized that the coating material of Cardo Maximus, the other main street, is also andesite, due to the use of local materials depending on the geography. Furthermore, the colonnaded street's location on the hypothetical connector line between the Great Bath and the Temple of Augustus, along with the hypothetical placement of the Stadion structure, significantly enhances its importance (Kadıoğlu et al., 2011). Consequently, it is possible that this street was constructed as the Cardo Decumanus, which represents the other primary axis in the Roman city layout.

In addition to the surroundings of the Roman Bath and Augustus Temple, archaeological excavations have revealed evidence of a Roman settlement in an area bordered by the Castle, the Ziraat Bank General Directorate, the 2nd Assembly Building, the Old Ulus Newspaper Building, and Plevne Street. Furthermore, the excavations conducted by Remzi Oğuz Arık in 1936 revealed traces of a Roman neighbourhood situated to the south of the Roman Bath (Aydın et al., 2005). Furthermore, during the excavation of the foundation of a construction in front of the Roman Bath, the remains of walls and floor pavements dating back to the Roman era were discovered. This indicates that the aforementioned Roman settlement extended throughout this area. Dalman asserts that the boundaries of the neighborhood could not extend to the western portion of the Roman Colonnaded Street, as this area was initially a marshy surface, precluding settlement (Aydın et al., 2005). In light of the evidence from other excavated sites, it can be inferred that the Roman settlement in Ankara extended as far as the current location of the Art-Sculpture Museum. Based on the available findings and recent excavation results, it can be proposed that the

limits of the Roman settlement in Ankara may have been the area of Gençlik Park to the west and Talatpaşa Boulevard to the south (Aydın et al., 2005).

In the 2nd century AD, the Roman city of Ankara was established in the plains located beyond the castle walls. This was due to the favourable circumstances and economic prosperity that characterised the era (Aktüre, 1984). The city subsequently expanded towards the present-day Hacettepe, Gençlik Park and Bentderesi area (Renda et al., 2004). Nevertheless, towards the end of the 3rd century AD, the political balance and stability began to erode as a consequence of political and economic stagnation. Consequently, the Roman Ankara was encircled by city walls erected by Emperor Caracalla (Aktüre, 1984). It can be stated that, at the present time, the majority of the city walls from that era are no longer extant (Aydın et al., 2005). Even in the 16th century, the 3rd century city wall could not be detected, as evidenced by the account of a 16th century traveler, Dersnchwam, who visited Ankara. As indicated by Kadıoğlu et al. (2011), Dernschwam's account suggests that the lower part of the city was not enclosed by walls. A section of the 3rd-century Roman city wall was unearthed during excavations conducted in the vicinity of the colonnaded street and the Roman Bath. Subsequently, further excavations were conducted, enabling the hypothetical position and shape of the 3rd century AD city wall to be determined. It has been demonstrated that the 17th century wall constructed during the Celali revolts in the Ottoman period does not align with the 3rd-century city wall and was erected in an entirely distinct location and orientation (Kadıoğlu et al., 2011). Consequently, the city wall depicted in Von Vincke's 1839 Ankara Plan represents the 17th-century city walls and does not offer any insights into the initial city walls.

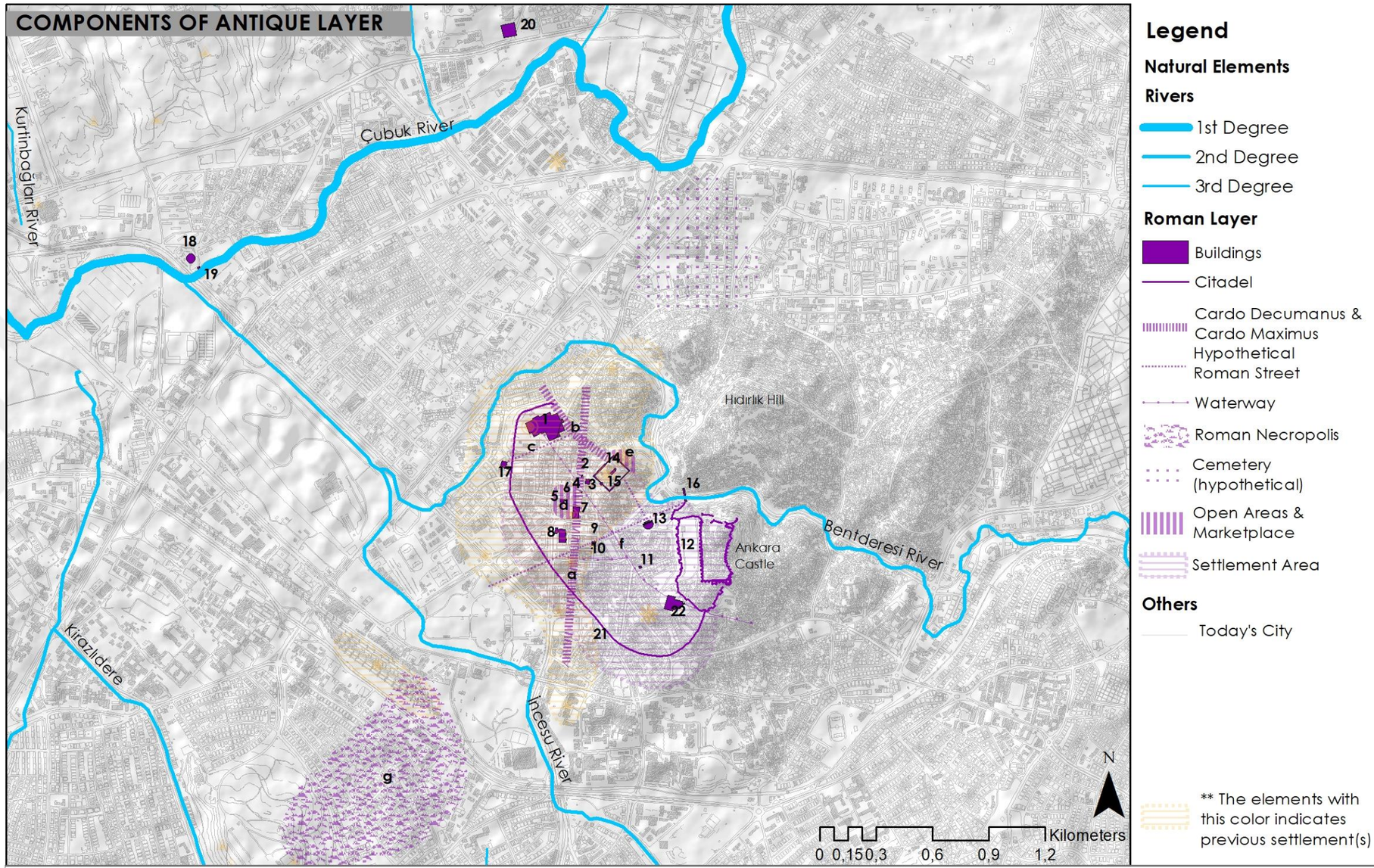


Figure 3.6. Roman Ankara overlapped on today's Ankara (Produced by author in GIS with the information obtained from Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018; Aydın et al., 2005, Kadıoğlu et al., 2011).

3.2.4 Late Antique Period: Byzantines

At the last years of the 3rd century A.D., the political balance and stability started breaking down due to political and economic stagnation. The network of roads that once brought welfare to Roman Empire ease the troubles and challenges due to providing easy access by enemies. The Empire gradually started to be threatened by Persians and Goths[12], which resulted in large scale destructions in Ancyra. The scale of the destructions can be understood from the extensiveness of restoration and repair works including the citadel wall after recapturing Ancyra under the reign of the Empire at the end of 3rd century A.D. (Foss, 1977). Famine and scarcity also accompanied to the wars as its natural consequences. Because of the effects of the attacks, a tendency for Christianity started bit by bit in the Ancyra around the second half of the 3rd century, accompanied with some struggles and deaths for religious purposes. The 4th century was dominated with the rise in Christianity and the strict opposition of Emperors and strict actions against Christianity. In the 4th century, Ancyra became the archiepiscopacy center of Galatia Prima state and it is known that 3 church councils were gathered in the years of 314, 358 and 375 in Ancyra (Serin, 2014). With the initiation and spread of Christianity in the city, it has also become the center of various theological debates and segregationist groups (Serin, 2014).

Due to the political reasons, Roman Empire was divided into two in 395 A.D.: Western Rome and Eastern Rome, and Ankara remained within the borders of Eastern Rome, i.e. Byzantine Empire. The importance of Late Antique Ancyra as a strategic junction point was still prominent because the highways extending between Europe and the East started to be heavily occupied in the Empire (Foss, 1977). It was the time when the Empire's capital city was moved to Constantinople and Ancyra became the connection point between the capital city and the east. That is why,

[12] The Goths were Germanic people who had a significant role in the downfall of Roman Empire and the flourish of medieval Europe (Gwynn, 2020)

Ancyra had been passed through by the court and army people, officials, messengers and alike (Foss, 1977). City's significance in this period can also be traced in the sole Late Antique Roman Empire Map survived which illustrates the road network and stations called "Tabula Peutingeriana". In this map, whole Anatolia, Aegean Sea, Mediterranean Sea, and Mesopotamia can be seen in relation with the 5th century. The cities are represented with some symbols characterizing them and the symbol of Ankara can be seen with a castle with six towers (Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018). This indicates that Ankara was a fortified city and was an important town of Late Antiquity. According to Foss (1977), Late Antique cities with great significance had such conventional portrayals as in the case of Ancyra's representation.

Figure 3.7. Tabula Peutingeriana, section 8: Pontus, Bithynia, Asia, Galatia, Lycia, Egypt. (source: Euratlas, History and Geography of Europe and the World Website, retrieved from https://www.euratlas.net/cartogra/peutinger/8_aegyptus/)

In the initial decades of the fourth century AD, the attacks and invasions ceased, allowing for the advent of a period of relative peace and stability, known as the Pax Romana. Therefore, the municipal order began to be reinstated. Additionally, the contradictory religious situations of the fourth century underwent a significant transformation in the subsequent century. From the fifth century onwards, Ankara became a fully Christian city and a centre of piety and philanthropy (Aydın et al., 2005; Serin, 2014). As stated by Foss (1977), Ankara was a home to an educated upper class and effective bishops who exerted influence over the Christian community in the city. Additionally, it was regarded as a hub for military, administrative, philanthropic, and charitable activities due to the presence of

prominent bishops in and around the city. Due to the city's long-standing habitation and growth, numerous Late Antique buildings were ultimately destroyed. However, the city's central position and significance are evident in the significant construction activities documented in ancient sources, which predominantly focused on the northern parts of the settled area (Foss, 1977). This allows for the formulation of hypotheses regarding the Late Antique configuration of Ankyra City.

It is known that Bouleterion, agora, amphitheatre, Asklepion, Gymnasium, Hipodrom and Zeus Temples were among the structures used also in Byzantine Period after restoring them (Erdoğan et al., 2007a). Additionally, the small bath dates back to Roman period which located near Soğukkuyu was also used in Byzantine period based on the archaeological findings belonging to Byzantine Period. Considering the written sources of Late Antiquity, the new structures built in Ancyra in the 5th and 6th Centuries, and the first years of the 7th Century, were mostly churches, monasteries, convents, and associated charitable structures due to the domination of Christianity (Serin, 2014). In addition, some functional conversions of already existing Roman buildings occurred. As Serin (2011) stated, besides the new religious building constructions, the Temple of Augustus was also converted into a new function for Christian worship by few changes in its physical appearance. With this conversion to a very important worship place, it is apparent that Hacıbayram Hill maintained its acropolis position in Byzantine Ankara with its religious importance. The necropolis area of Ancyra remained the same with the Roman period with great addition of Early Christian tombs, which was located in between today's railway station and Maltepe neighbourhood (Serin, 2011).

With the rise of Christianity, the most important ecclesiastical buildings of this era were considered as Saint Clement Church, the other small church, two Montaist churches, Ankara Church, Petris Monastery and Leontios Monastery (Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2017). In addition, in Ankara, there were churches for Basilieos and St. Platon. Nilus Monastery, a monastery most probably located on Hıdırlık Hill, a guesthouse, a mansion owned by Ankara governor Maximos, Magna Nuns Monastery, Cathedral Church, Archangels Church, Attaliana Monastery and a

hospital and a hospice were also among the buildings known to be constructed in Late Antique Ankara[13] (Erdoğan et al., 2007a; Renda et al., 2004, Foss, 1977). Although there were a number of structures erected in that era, just a few of them are spatially known based on archaeological evidence.

Klementios Church was the largest and most significant ecclesiastical structure in Ankara during the Byzantine Period. It was erected following the demise of St. Klementios and his colleagues, as ordered by Emperor Diocletianus, and situated within an area designated as "Kryptus" (Aydın et al., 2005; Erdoğan, 2007a). It was believed that the Kryptus area was situated at the foot of the castle hill, where the St. Clement Church was subsequently constructed (Foss, 1977). The importance of this church can be attributed to Saint Clement, who endowed it with his name. He is said to have made significant contributions to charitable acts, including the rescue of individuals from starvation and the provision of sustenance and clothing to orphaned or abandoned pagan children (Foss, 1977). St. Clement Church is one of a small number of monuments whose remains have survived to the present day. Furthermore, as Serin (2014) asserts, St. Plato's renown extended beyond the borders of Ancyra in Late Antiquity to Galatia and even to Constantinople. Plato was killed during the reign of Emperor Galerius in a necropolis area known as the Campus. The church of Plato was also constructed immediately following the death of St. Platonis in the Campus area, which was situated outside the city walls. Subsequently, the church became a renowned tourist destination in the Galatian countryside (Aydın et al., 2005). The location of the Campus area remained in the western section of Ankara/Ulus, which corresponds to the present-day Gençlik Park (Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018). The area was home to a number of Christian tombs and graves and had been occupied as a cemetery area in the 18th century (Foss, 1977).

[13] For the list of the buildings of Late Antiquity and the construction and restoration dates, see Foss, Late Antique and Byzantine Ankara, pp 60-61. For a more recent source, see Serin, Late Antique and Byzantine Ankara: Topography and Architecture, pp 1262-1263.

In the second half of the 5th century, Ankara had been affected by two famines and plague epidemic which was resulted from the drought at that time. However, the medical conditions of the city were recorded adequate, so there was no noteworthy population decline mentioned which was provoked by those events (Foss, 1977). In the last years of 5th century, Ankara was affected from a series of revolts started in Cappadocia, but it was suppressed before becoming a threat for the city. During Justinian's reign in the 6th century, Ankara was still in an important position due to the important roads passing through it. It is known that Justinian repaired the military road passing through Ankara during that period. Apart from the road, there was not any construction activity in Ankara in that period. (Aydın et al., 2005). It is also known that during this period –mid-6th century-, the plague epidemic in Asia Minor also showed its effect in Ankara and a large part of Ankara's population disappeared (Aydın et al., 2005).

Since the beginning decades of the 7th century, Ankara had been continuously attacked by Persians and Arabs which lasted till the 9th century (Serin, 2011). The transportation network that had been the most important keystone of classical period has suffered a lot from the attacks and it had never been recovered. Ankara suffered greatly from the invasions due to its strategic junction point on the great highway (Foss, 1977). Some of the most important buildings of Late Antiquity within the city walls collapsed and abandoned. Lower city started being invaded and destructed, and the inhabitants were enslaved by Persians. In these circumstances, Ankara could not have any resources to reconstruct the city on its previous scale. Very similar to many cities in Aegean region at that time, this massive devastation was followed by shrinkage of the city and withdrawal to an acropolis (Foss, 1977). As a result, in the mid-7th century, two layers of city walls was built by an unnamed benefactor to provide protection from the attacks (Renda et al., 2004). The spatial consequence of construction of double city wall can be observed from archaeological and physical evidences where massive transformations occurred in the city and it evolved from a sprawling metropolis to a shrinked city within the heavily fortified hill (Serin, 2011).

Nevertheless, some of the buildings were maintained to be utilized that remain outside the city walls such as Roman bath.

A massive part of the 3rd century city walls was disappeared during the attacks. However, some archaeological evidences[14] might prove that the configuration of the 3rd century wall did not differ a lot by comparing with Ottoman city walls known from maps and illustrations. Accordingly, the new city wall of Late Antique period was constructed right over the remains of the structures collapsed due to barbarian attacks. The fact that the 7th century wall contains a number of spolia also proves that the materials of demolished or abandoned structures were used during the city wall constructions (Foss, 1977). Also, it is known that in that era, most of the buildings outside the double city walls were destroyed in order to use their materials to make the city walls stronger (Erdoğan et al., 2007a).

Following the Persian raids, there was a notable increase in Arab raids, which began to pose a significant threat to Anatolia. Nevertheless, the Arab occupation of Ankara endured for approximately two decades, and there is no evidence in written sources that these Arab occupations caused significant devastation to the city. Furthermore, the impressive state of the city walls serves as evidence of Ankara's success in repelling the Arab attacks (Aydın et al., 2005). In the eighth century, Arab invasions increased, resulting in Ankara changing hands between the Arabs and the Byzantine Empire on multiple occasions. In the second half of the 9th century, the Byzantine Empire, which had begun to regain some of its former power, initiated an offensive in the east, reaching the Euphrates. Prior to this significant movement, Michael III undertook the reconstruction of city walls in a number of strategically important locations, including Ankara. Consequently, the walls of Ankara were rebuilt approximately 20 years after their initial destruction (Foss, 1977).

[14] Some parts of ancient wall were unearthed near the Roman baths on the north section of the city. It was 3.7 meters wide and consist of many spoils and it was directly constructed over a Roman building, thought to be a special house containing hot bath. (Foss, 1977: 62)

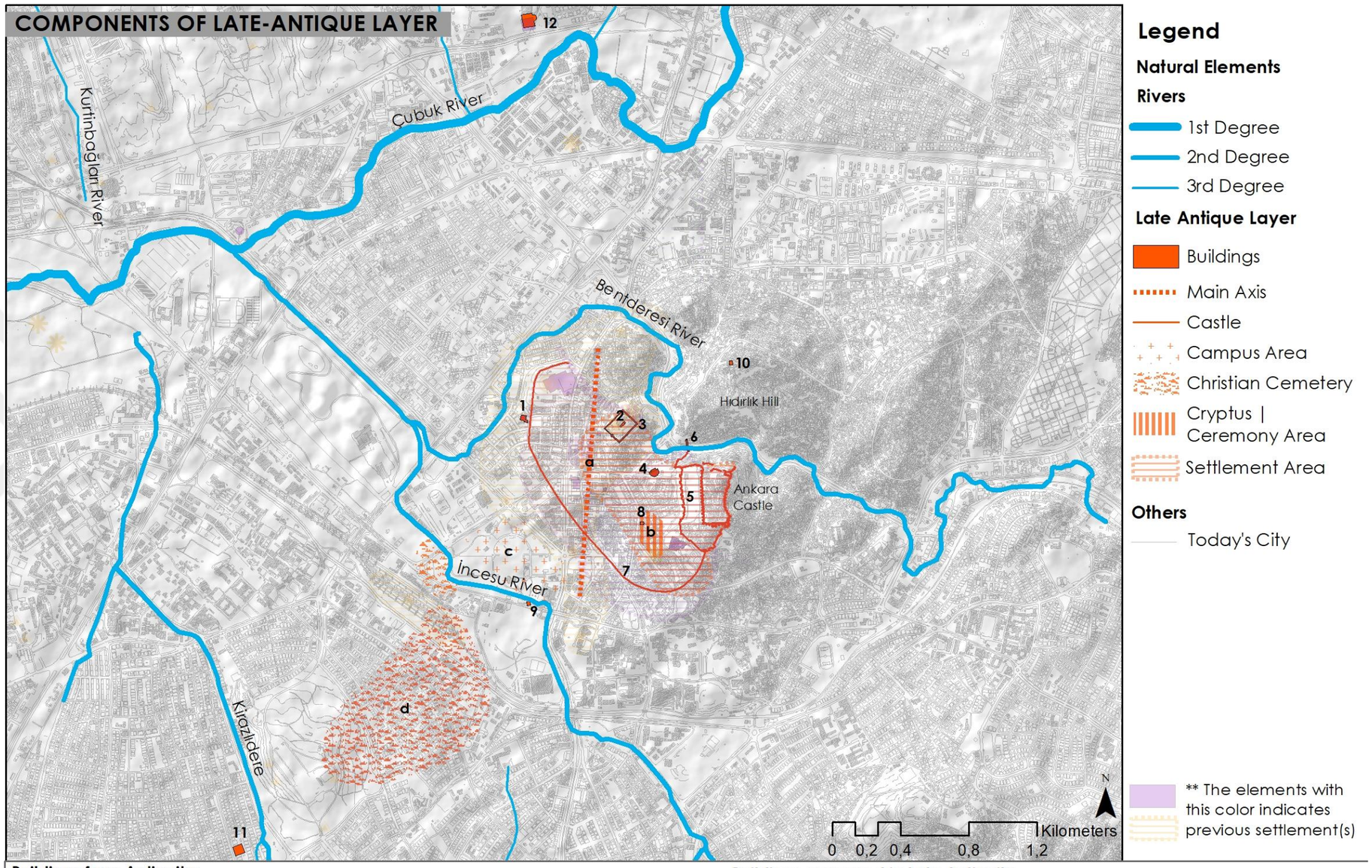


Figure 3.8. Late Antique Ankara overlapped on today's Ankara (produced by author in GIS with the information obtained from Aydın et al., 2005; Foss, 1977; Renda et al., 2004; Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018)

In consequence of the sustained attacks by Arab forces, the Byzantine Empire shifted its focus towards the east, thereby ensuring its continued existence for a period of time during the 10th century. In particular, during the 9th and 10th centuries, the transportation network in the vicinity of Ankara evolved from a military function to a commercial function as a consequence of the Byzantine advance to the east and the development of trade relations. The trade of valuable products, including spices, jewelry, perfume, cotton, ivory, grain, sugar, meat and metal, increased gradually between the east and Anatolia. These products were predominantly transported via the road passing through Ankara to Constantinople. Consequently, Ankara has become a significant commercial hub, in addition to its historical military importance, since the 7th century (Aktüre, 1984).

Despite the city's organized economic structure, expansion beyond the walls was limited until the 11th century. However, this came to an end with the rapid influx of Turks into Anatolia. Following the Battle of Manzikert, the Turks commenced their advance towards Anatolia, decisively defeating the Byzantines. Within two years, the Turks reached Ankara. Subsequently, the Crusader army vanquished the Turks and retained Ankara under their control for a period. However, within a few years, the city was under the rule of the Seljukids and has remained a Turkish city ever since (Renda et al., 2004).

3.2.5 Turkish – Islamic Period: Seljukids, Ahis, Principalities and Ottomans

Following the Battle of Manzikert, the Turkish tribes continued to migrate into Anatolia for several centuries. Despite becoming a Byzantine castle once more during the Crusades, Ankara was subsequently reclaimed by the Danismends in the early 12th century, resulting in its complete transformation into a Turkish city (Renda et al., 2004). A review of the 12th and 13th century waqf records in Ankara reveals that the places or neighbourhoods in Ankara and its surrounding area became completely Turkish during those centuries (Aktüre, 1984). Following a period of

sustained conflict between the tribes in Anatolia, II. Kılıçarslan secured control of Ankara in 1164, under the rule of the Seljuks. This marked the beginning of a new era for the city, as the Oghuz Turkmen tribes began to settle in Ankara and its surrounding areas. The city's development as a Turkish city was further advanced following the capture of Ankara by I. Keykavus in 1212.

Following the transfer of the administrative authority in Ankara to the Seljuk Turks, the role of the settlements in facilitating trade between the eastern and western regions of the empire became prominent. Consequently, the city acquired a prominent commercial character and witnessed a considerable influx of capital from the imperial centre (Aktüre, 1984). Despite the security issues that plagued trade routes during the 12th century, Seljuk sultans made considerable efforts to improve them. They achieved this by reducing taxes and implementing insurance mechanisms for tradesmen whose commercial products were damaged on the road. Furthermore, the provision of accommodation was enhanced through the construction of khans and extensive caravansaries along trade routes, with the objective of supporting and encouraging tradesmen engaged in commercial activities (Aktüre, 1984; Özcan, 2006). As a result of these developments, cities situated at the intersection of major trade routes, such as Konya, Kayseri and Sivas, experienced significant growth and prosperity. In contrast, cities like Ankara, which were located at the intersection of secondary trade routes, did not undergo the same degree of expansion. This is evidenced by the modest religious mosques and masjid buildings constructed in Ankara, which are comparatively smaller in scale and less impressive in design than the grand madrasahs and mosques erected in Konya and Sivas.

The city was predominantly functioned as a strategic military focus of raiders for the organization of raids to areas beyond Byzantine Empire, as it was one of the border cities that had direct physical relations with Byzantine Empire (Özcan, 2006). Therefore, Ankara remained as a walled border city like in Byzantine era until Ahi’s Period. As a consequence, Seljuk Sultans did not give importance on development activities in Ankara and just a limited number of monumental buildings were constructed in Seljukid Period. Because it was an important military focus, Seljuk

Sultans gave importance on strengthening the citadel walls, so it was restored in 13th century by Sultan Alaaddin Keykubat (Aktüre, 1984).

In the late 12th century, the Alaaddin Mosque was constructed as one of the monumental buildings within the inner citadel. Additionally, historical documents indicate the existence of a madrasah constructed by Keykavus and the Kızılbey mosque and tomb, situated beyond the boundaries of the Ankara Castle and currently occupied by the General Directorate of Ziraat Bank (Renda et al. 2004). Furthermore, in the 13th century, Arslanhane Mosque was erected on the southern periphery of the Castle in the Atpazarı District. It can thus be deduced that the Turks were beginning to extend the boundaries of their daily activities beyond the limits of the castle area. The construction of that mosque led to the development of a commercial area around Hisar Gate, which retained its original location while undergoing subsequent modifications (Renda et al., 2004). Furthermore, a mosque and tomb named Saraç Sinan were constructed in close proximity to Arslanhane mosque. Since the 13th century, the construction of mosques, tombs, masjids and madrasas has been a prominent feature of Ankara's urban landscape (Renda et al., 2004). The only madrasah constructed beyond the citadel walls was destroyed by Aleaddin Keykubat. However, as it was initially used as a military focus, the monuments erected were modest in scale and did not serve commercial purposes.

In the 13th century, the Seljuk empire expanded its borders towards Eskişehir in the west, while Ankara remained within the inner segments of the state. It served not only as a border castle but also as a central city. Consequently, Akköprü was constructed on the route leading to İstanoz and Beypazarı. As a consequence of the expansion of the borders, a period of prosperity began in the city, resulting in an increase in the number of artisans, tradesmen and scholars (Aydın et al., 2005). As asserted by Tekeli (n.d.), the cultivation of crops and viticulture were instrumental in sustaining the commercial growth of the city. However, the occurrence of droughts prevented the growth of crops in an efficient and regular manner. This situation led to a critical state of dependency on crop cultivation for the economy. Nonetheless, the two principal economic activities that rendered the city's economy highly

significant in long-distance commerce were mohair production – also known as angora wool – and the leather trade. The production in Ankara began to specialize in a material known as "sof," which was the primary material used in the manufacture of cloth and hats sold to Europe at that time (Özcan, 2006; Renda et al., 2004). Despite the hostilities between the Seljuk and Byzantine Empires, the trade in sof, a material specific to Ankara, developed between them. This led to the material becoming known throughout the Mediterranean world (Aydın et al., 2005). Consequently, Ankara began to play a role in commercial activities.

From the mid-13th century onwards, disputes over the throne resulted in a rapid succession of Sultans, largely due to internal conflicts. Consequently, the city once again functioned as a border city during this period, and its spatial configuration remained largely unchanged compared to its form during the Byzantine era (Aktüre, 1984). Subsequently, the Kösedağ war occurred, resulting in a decline in Seljuk dominance and an increase in the presence of Mongols and Ilkhanids in Anatolia (Aydın et al., 2005). The results of archaeological excavations demonstrate that the Ilkhanids exercised control over Ankara and its environs during the first decades of the 14th century. The Ilkhanids were a relatively short-lived presence in Anatolia, with the rulers of Ankara initially belonging to the Eretnaoğulları and subsequently to the Karamanoğulları dynasties, a period known as the Principalities period in Anatolia (Renda et al., 2004).

Before the collapse of the Seljuks in the last decades of the 13th century, the administration of Ankara and its environs was transferred to the Ahi Organization for a while. According to the trade and artisanship organized by Ahi's, some cities of Anatolia became specialized trade centers (Özcan, 2006). This organization, emerged with the initiations of Ahi Evran, one of the most prominent Ankara Ahi's, first started by organizing his own artisanship, tanning, and then developed with the organization of tradesmen, craftsmen and professionals in other specialized business lines. The organization, which mainly gathered tanners, saddlers and shoemakers under its roof, has gradually developed and has become to include 32 production branches. In Ankara, a great deal of development was achieved in production -

especially in the production of "sof"- and craftsmanship (Erdoğan et al., 2007a). For this reason, Ankara had a very important commercial function in this period. These specialized commercial functions had an implication on some major changes in urban space.

For Ankara, one of the most important spatial implication of these developments is the commercial formations around Bentderesi outside of the castle. As leatherwork became highly significant for the economic prosperity of Ankara, there was an inevitable shift towards the northwest section of the castle because leatherwork was highly dependent on water presence (Tekeli, n.d). As a result, production places and shops were formed along the Bentderesi River, and residential spaces for workers and their families were constructed behind the leatherwork shops. In this way, with its former name, "*Debbağlar*[15] Neighborhood" originated in today's Bentderesi District (Renda et al., 2004; Aktüre, 1984). As Aktüre (1984) stated, during the recent road excavations, highly sophisticated complexes of old shops were found and cisterns, pools and vaults used during the leather activities were unearthed along Bentderesi River. In addition, the fact that Tabakhane Mosque and Abdülkadir İsfahani Masjid were constructed in Tabakhane Neighborhood give clues about enhanced daily activities and a complete neighbourhood formation at that area (Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018)

The second most significant development is the gradual expansion of the Marketplace, which was initially established on a modest scale around the Atpazarı slope, extending south from the Hisar gate, the entrance to the castle. Over time, the Marketplace has evolved into a focal point for specialized commercial activities, particularly the production of sof. As a result of the activities of the Ahi organization, numerous zawiyas, foundation khans, baths, hospices and mosques were constructed in the city (Erdoğan et al., 2007a; Renda et al., 2004). In particular, the religious

[15] "Debbağ" means leatherwork, which was actively utilized in Turkish-Islamic Period as an important economic activity.

structures erected by the Ahis, as previously mentioned, were constructed one by one in the vicinity of this focal point, and commercial activities subsequently began to develop around them. In the latter years of the 13th century, the Ahi Şerafettin Mosque and Fountain were constructed to delineate the market area surrounding the fortress gate. Additionally, the Ahi Elvan Mosque, Sinan Saraç Masjid, and tomb were erected in the region between Atpazarı and Koyunpazarı. At that time, the presence of both religious buildings and the market place resulted in this area becoming the most important commercial and religious centre of Ankara. In addition to these two significant centres, the construction of religious buildings and the formation of neighbourhoods were also observed in the vicinity of Samanpazarı and other centres.

In summary, the city functioned more as a military base in the early Seljuks and developed similar to its Byzantine form, mostly inside the castle, without the need to expand outside the castle, except for a few buildings. However, due to the geographical requirements of the commercial activities that developed during the Ahi's period and the need for a market, the city has evolved into a different development model by expanding the spatial organization out of the citadel. The fact that a large number of khans were built and a highly developed marketplace was formed on a plain area located at the south sections of the castle is an indicator of the evolution of the city from a "border city" to a "commercial city" in this period (Aktüre, 1984).

In the last decades of the 14th century, the Ottoman Sultan Murat I incorporated Ankara into the Ottoman Empire without a war through an agreement he made with the Ahi Organization (Aktüre, 1994; Renda et al., 2004). In the aftermath of this period, the city's development was significantly hindered by the ongoing conflict in Ankara and the subsequent capture of Sultan Bayezid I in the Ankara castle, along with the "Fetret" period that followed (Renda et al., 2004). In the 15th century, political unity was restored, the ruined buildings that had been damaged during the period of turmoil were repaired, and new buildings in the Ottoman style were constructed. Following the conquest of Istanbul, Ankara was designated a military

base and transportation hub, with accelerated development activities (Erdoğan et al., 2007b). Until the end of the 15th century, a considerable number of mosques, caravanserais, baths and other structures were constructed on the outer slope of the castle (Aktüre, 1994; Erdoğan et al., 2007b).

The 15th and 16th centuries are mostly characterized by the rise of the Empire, so the population of the city more than doubled and it began to develop to the south and west sections of the Citadel. The inner areas of the castle were heavily inhabited, and civil structures began to spread beyond the borders of its walls (Ergenç, 1980). Besides "*sof*" production, the city began to develop well in production and the activities related to the production of processed goods and trade in the city gained diversity and many branches of tradesmen were formed (Aktüre, 1994). During this period, the city, which focused on the production and trade of sof, shifted from being a border city to becoming an important trade center of the region and even the empire, and the *Hanlar* (Khans) region became a center that directs the commercial life (Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018; Erdoğan et al., 2007b). Due to these developments, the city has reached a double-centered structure, which is known as the lower face and the upper face, shaped by commerce (Aydın et al., 2005). During the Ottoman Classical period, the city continued its development around three bazaars called Atpazarı, Samanpazarı and Koyunpazarı, the centre of which was the castle (Aydın et al., 2005). During the 16th and 17th centuries, many bedestens and khans were built to support Ankara's increasing commercial activities (Aydın et al., 2005; Renda et al., 2004).

Given that Ankara was situated on the secondary trade routes at the time, the khans and bedesten, which constituted the primary commercial centres, were not particularly large or sophisticated. Over time, although khans were initially associated with road security and accommodation during the Seljuk period, they subsequently became prominent commercial hubs, particularly during the Ottoman period (Tunçer, 2001). Consequently, these structures are distinguished by their dual functions, serving both as accommodation and as commercial establishments, and they play a pivotal role in the daily lives of both residents and visitors to the city.

The Khans Region is situated in the vicinity of Atpazarı Square, which originated from the Hisar Gate of the Outer Castle. It encompasses a multitude of khans and bedestens in close proximity to one another. These include the Mahmut Paşa Bedesten, Kurşunlu, Safran, Çukur, Çengel, Pirinç, Pilavoğlu, Yıldız, Yeni Saray, Bala, Ağazade, Allem Kallem, Kıbrıs, Mimarzade and Reçber Khans. Collectively, these constitute the Khans Region of the Turkish-Islamic Period, which was of significant commercial importance.

Between 16th and 17th century, the spatial configuration of the city was double-centered, namely Upper Face (*Yukarı yüz*) and Lower Face (*Aşağı Yüz*). Upper Face is the area that remained in the surroundings of the Inner Castle, Bedestens, Khans and some sections of Long Marketplace which connects the two faces. The Lower Face is the area located at the lower altitudes, remaining between Hacı Bayram Mound and Karacabey Complex. The city was shaped around these two significant commercial focuses, and so many residential neighborhoods started to emerge around them. In the 16th century, a secondary commercial center also emerged in the Lower face, around Tahtakale Bazaar and Suluhan which is connected to the Khans Region via Long Marketplace characterized by specialized commercial activities.

The 17th century began with the outbreak of the Celali Revolts, which subsequently reached the city. During the riots, all the bazaars and neighbourhoods around Karaoğlan, Samanpazarı and Karacabey Baths were burned, resulting in a significant decline in the population (Aydın et al., 2005; Renda et al., 2004). The recorded population for this period was approximately 25,000 (Mıhçıoğlu Bilgi, 2010). As a consequence of the riots, the city was placed under significant threat, prompting the construction of an outer wall for defensive purposes. The outer wall also delineated the boundaries of the city at that time (Aydın et al., 2005). In the eighteenth century, the spatial configuration of the city remained largely unchanged (Özgönül and Gökçe, 2001). In the last years of the seventeenth century, as the economy of the Empire experienced a decline, the economy of Ankara also exhibited a corresponding decrease in quality and production of the "*sof*".

The population remained constant between the 17th and 19th centuries. Notwithstanding the aforementioned stagnation, the non-Muslim population exhibited a gradual increase during the nineteenth century, thereby transforming the city into a multicultural area. The disconnection of the military class from agricultural production, coupled with the formation of a social class preoccupied with the transfer of agricultural products rather than their production, precipitated a decline in rural areas and a parallel decline in the crafts (Aydın et al., 2005). Furthermore, economic relations underwent a transformation around the 18th century, with foreign trade in "*sof*" and "*tiftik*" yarn becoming a focal point. European merchants engaged in this foreign trade settled in the city, sustaining the trade. It is evident that the population of Armenians and Jews, who facilitated foreign relations, experienced an increase (Buluç, 1994).

In the beginning of 19th century, Ankara had an ethnical diversity consisting of the Muslims, Armenians, Jewish and Protestants, Orthodox Greeks, Catholics which could be clearly observed within the Ottoman city layout of that period. As mentioned previously, the physical configuration of the city was shaped around castle and spread towards the plains that is surrounded by agricultural areas in 16. Century. Then, in the 17th century, this configuration changed a bit and evolved to a three-walled structure after the riots and did not change much in the 18th century. Nevertheless, an important spatial change occurred in 19th century with the emergence of a new use which is “vineyard houses” in the periphery of the city (Özgönül and Gökçe, 2001).

These vineyard houses were located within Çankaya, Büyükesat, Küçükesat, Dikmen, Ayrancı, Keçiören, Ayvalı, Etlik, Tuzlu Çayır, Kayaş and Mamak Districts (Özgönül and Gökçe, 2001). The city part within and surrounding of the castle was started to be occupied in winter, and the citizens started going to vineyard houses in summer for recreational purposes (Özgönül & Gökçe, 2001). As the number of these houses increased in Keçiören and Çoraklık districts, these areas became new residential centres that resulted in a change in spatial character of Ankara in the first years of 20th century (Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018).

In examining the economic ramifications of this decline, it becomes evident that the most significant commercial activity, namely the production of *sof*, has experienced a notable reduction. Furthermore, a significant famine emerged concurrently with a substantial influx of immigrants. Following the extension of the railway towards Ankara in 1892, commercial activities increased and the city's economy showed signs of improvement. However, it did not reach the same levels as before. The construction of İstasyon and Talat streets led to the expansion of the city in a western and south-western direction. However, the city was devastated by a major fire during World War I in 1917, resulting in extensive destruction and the disappearance of quarters within and around the citadel. Despite the subsequent revival of commerce following the construction of the station, Ankara was still regarded as a small Anatolian town during the early decades of the 20th century (Renda et al., 2004).

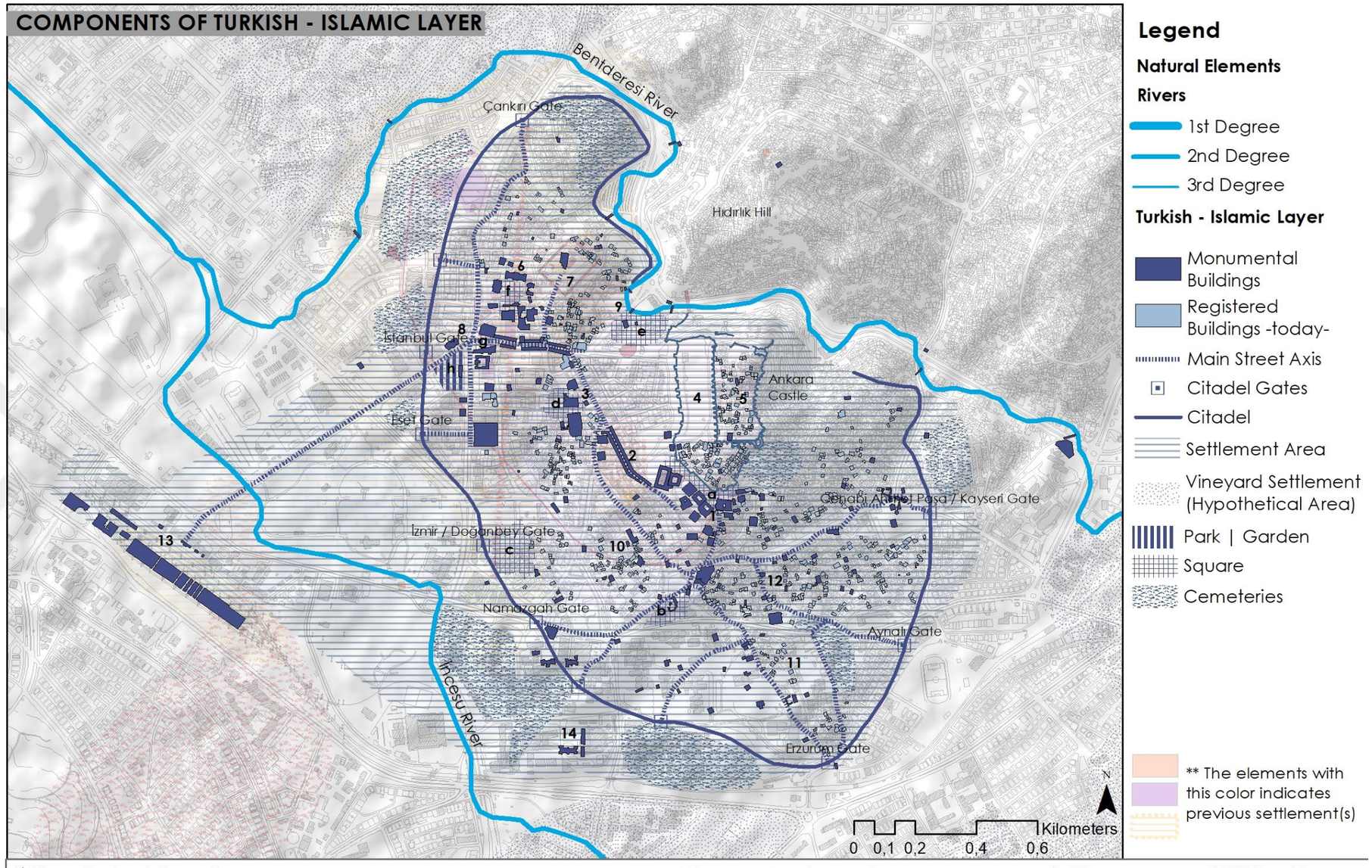


Figure 3.9. Turkish – Islamic Ankara overlapped on today's Ankara (produced by author in GIS by using the information in Aydın et al., 2005; Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018; Mıhçıoğlu Bilgi, 2010).

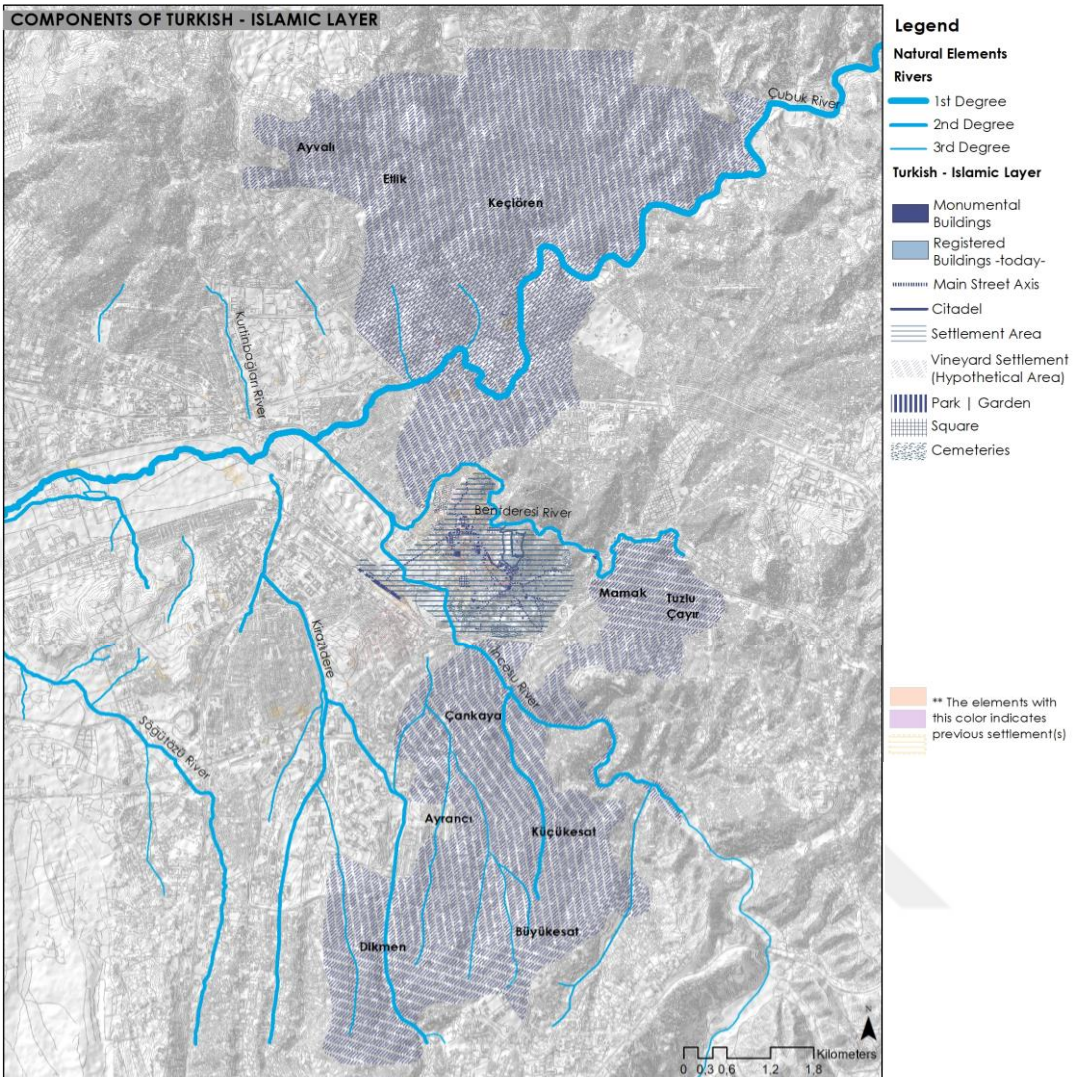


Figure 3.10. Hypothetical Vineyard House Settlements in Turkish – Islamic Ankara during 19th century (produced by the author in GIS with the information obtained from Özgönül & Gökçe, 2001)

3.2.6 Republican Period through Planned Period

The era after the World War I did not only act as a political restoration but also it was a shift to the new regime. This enormous shift required leaving the old capital city İstanbul that had served for caliphate (Tankut, 1993). As a result, Ankara was declared as the capital city of new regime. With the announcement of Ankara as the

capital of Turkish Republic founded in 1923, the city has gained an accelerated pace in construction and development activities in line with the modern Republican identity, and planned period started to direct that development. Because Ankara was declared as the capital city, it was regarded as the representative of Republican ideology which should be an example to other cities (Çubukçu, 2021). With the foundation of Republic, the physical, social and cultural structure of the city were designed to contribute to the aims of Republican view (Çubukçu, 2021). Showing this representative structure by means of the urban living areas to the citizens was one of the essential aims of decision-makers at that era.

In addition to the Republican identity, the new capital city was designed to embody certain aspects of the modern Western lifestyle and urban space (Tankut, 1993). The realization of this ideology required a new urban environment that could only be created on completely empty land. As Tankut (1993) stated, the perception of modernization within the new capital was to be realized through the construction of new boulevards, squares, public buildings, and green areas (as cited in Çubukçu, 2021). This implies that the new city could not be an extension of the old urban core; rather, it required a distinct urban structure. In examining the early Republican elements of the capital, Ankara, it is essential to comprehend the arrangement and cohesion of the public buildings and squares, green elements, and boulevards that constitute the city.

The most important element forming the Early Republican Ankara is surely Atatürk Boulevard which connects the other modern city elements like squares, green areas and public buildings. The boulevard and its configuration were so significant that the road and the squares along its path and even the sculptures in the squares were constructed before the public buildings defining the boulevard. It starts from the Hakimiyet-i Milliye Square located in the old city and goes towards Çankaya. By this way, it connects the Independence War and the declaration of Republic with the historical and administrative importance of Çankaya Mansion (Keskinok, 2009). Between these starting and end points, the Republican public buildings chose their places along the Boulevard. Atatürk Boulevard was not only a road but also the

spatial and societal spine of the city connecting the “old” and “new” where modern activities and functions were performed. Tankut (1994) also emphasizes that the new Ankara was planned by considering an organic integration with a small historical core. Even before the first planning attempts, the initial emergence of the Boulevard as the main integration element was evident.

As a consequence of the accelerated growth, the city's population increased significantly, with people relocating from other regions of Anatolia to the capital city. This resulted in a considerable demand for housing, particularly for those who had recently arrived. Initially, an attempt was made to address this issue by adapting the houses in the historic part of the city, dividing them horizontally or vertically to accommodate different owners, to facilitate shared ownership and rent (Şahin, 1995). Additionally, the vineyard houses in the Dikmen, Çankaya, and Keçiören districts began to be settled on an annual basis (Keskinok, 2009). Nevertheless, these strategies proved ineffective in addressing the full extent of the housing deficit, which led to the spatial expansion of housing areas and the subsequent growth of the city beyond historic quarters towards the Keçiören-Etlik, Maltepe, and Yenişehir-Çankaya regions (Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018).

In 1927 with a population of 74000 people, three forms of housing emerged. First type is the adaptation of existing historical houses as mentioned above. By this way, the population within historic core increased, resulted in decreased environmental standards for old urban area (Tankut, 1993). Additionally, as the second type of housing, new apartment buildings with 4-5 storeys were constructed to the empty lots within the old city. These first apartments are expensive and grandiose by having decorative features of national architecture (Tankut, 1993). The third housing form is detached houses with gardens for white-collars. Like the second type, these houses were also designed with national architecture principles. These houses emerged on the northern part of Gençlik Park, near Ministry of Health, along both sides of Atatürk Boulevard starting from Sıhhiye to Kızılay (Tankut, 1993).

The Lörcher plan prepared in 1924-25 was the first plan of the Republican era. As Cengizkan (2022) stated, the Lörcher Plan was thought as a complement to the big-scale expropriation decision -Law No: 583- enacted by the National Assembly in 1925. After 1925, when the plan started to operate, the idea of producing a 1-2 story low-density urban space proposed for the New City was criticized and caused the plan to be rejected. (Cengizkan, 2022) Nevertheless, as the plan decided the new areas of the Republican city (*Yenişehir*), it became a framework that guided Ankara's development in the next 5 years. It also clearly guided the decisions of the second plan; the Jansen Plan. For this reason, it is appropriate to mention the main approaches of the Lörcher plan. Undoubtedly, the most crucial decision of the plan is that the new city will be established in a place completely outside the old one, without destroying it (Cengizkan, 2022). Therefore, Lörcher prepared and delivered two distinct plans. One of them is for the Old section whereas the other was for the newly developed section of the city (Mıhçıoğlu Bilgi, 2010). The most important phenomenon that needs to be analyzed in a plan carried out with such an approach is integrating the old and new city, both spatially and socially (Cengizkan, 2022).

Despite Lörcher's proposals for the historic city centre being limited in number and reflecting a development approach that prioritized the conservation of the existing urban fabric, the realization of his suggestions was considered unfeasible in terms of maintaining the historical character of the area. In one of his articles, Lörcher asserted that the area in question is unsuitable for alteration due to the presence of property issues in the historic city centre, the limited size of the plots, and the elevated topography. Notwithstanding this perspective, it is evident that the implementation of new grid-iron urban block proposals and linear street systems within the existing urban fabric would result in irreparable damage. Consequently, the plan proposed by Lörcher for the old city area was not realized (Mıhçıoğlu Bilgi, 2010). Only the new city area and the associated development decisions were enacted, and the future plans were outlined.

The objective of semantic integration in the New City configuration represents a significant aspect of the plan. A compelling metaphor that captured the attention of

the planner in the old city, and which he sought to reproduce in order to connect the old and new settlements, is the main spine of the city, "Millet Street", which was given this name at that time. The linear axis connecting the Station, Parliament, and Castle in the old city, along with the modern transportation system, the current and former centres of power, and the cultural influences of previous periods, create an urban metaphor. Lörcher identified this connectivity as a key factor in his decision to plan the Station and the surrounding large square as the initial point of the administrative section in his plan.

To illustrate this point with a further analogy, the planning of Millet Street was informed by the idea of linking the castle, which represents the authority of the past and culture, to the authority of the Republic, that is to say, the parliament, through the squares (Cengizkan, 2022). Despite the fact that the current Atatürk Boulevard is not physically included in this plan, there are indications that its ideological foundations have influenced the plan. It was determined that this axis would be designated as a national park, surrounded by large buildings and equipped with monuments (Cengizkan, 2022). This primary axis structure, which progresses through a series of squares between Ulus Square in the Old City and Cumhuriyet Square in the New City, was implemented in the Jansen plan under the designation of Atatürk Boulevard. The urban structure in the New City region, the proposed primary axis and secondary axes, constituted the fundamental framework of the Kızılay district and were largely implemented in subsequent plans (Vardar, 1989).

In addition to the main axis configuration, the Lörcher plan also makes a significant contribution to the urban space and the quality of the urban environment. Another significant aspect of the plan is its zoning approach, which aligns with the prevailing planning trends of the period. This approach entails the integration of administrative, educational and health structures within a unified campus-like configuration, situated within the designated spatial framework. In other words, beyond the scale of individual buildings, the urban settlement was planned with a view to functioning as a modern Republican city. This entailed the designation of zones and the designation of green areas associated with these zones, with the main axis and

secondary arteries and squares connecting them. Among the zoning decisions of the Lörcher plan, which also influenced subsequent plans, the Vekaletler District, which constituted the administrative centre, the Ministries District, a school district situated in the area that is currently known as Youth Park, and the Kurtuluş Park area, were designated as the residential zone for the administrative centre (Cengizkan, 2004). Despite the fact that only the *Vekaletler* District and the Ministry District were actually constructed, Hermann Jansen was also influenced by Lörcher's approach and produced a city plan that was based on the concept of zones.

The second important aspect that Lörcher wanted to achieve is green continuity and functional green areas within the city. The surroundings of minor branches of Ankara Stream were thought to be green wedges. Moreover, Lörcher thought Bentderesi Valley which was defining the northern borders of Old City as a functioning green belt full of ponds, gardens and urban parks. İncesu Stream was also defining the eastern border of the new city which flows towards the Old city, and forms Hipodrom, Stadium and moves towards Gazi Farm area on the west. In this way, it also defines a large functional green axis in both New and Old city areas. Within this green continuity, some streets located within İncesu Valley were planned as green paths which shows Lörcher's Garden City approach for Ankara (Cengizkan, 2004). Moreover, an important attraction point was created outside of the New City, namely Atatürk Forest Farm (Tankut, 1993). The Lörcher plan and the institutionalization of Atatürk Forest Farm as an agricultural site are simultaneous. Therefore, Lörcher plan includes Atatürk Forestry Farm as an important focus for the city.

It is worth mentioning that, one of the most essential elements of Early Republican Ankara is Atatürk Forest Farm, which reflects the ideology behind the Republic of Turkey as an economically independent country. At that period, there was a necessity for places where theoretical and practical aspects of agriculture would be taught to villagers and farmers (Kılınç, 2019). It was established in 1925 to increase the agricultural capacity and lands of the city with the local products produced inside, together with the industrial institutions founded within its lands. As a result, the site selection was determined by the closeness to the water elements and to the railway

to ease the transportation of goods. In addition to vitalizing the economy of the city, the farm also serves to beautify the city and to offer social infrastructure by employing various land uses (Kılınç, 2019). Besides educating the farmers, AFF also serves for agricultural research and development activities to evaluate diversified soils having distinct production capabilities (Aycı, 2020). With these mentioned aspects, it has become a successful example for Turkey as an agricultural town.

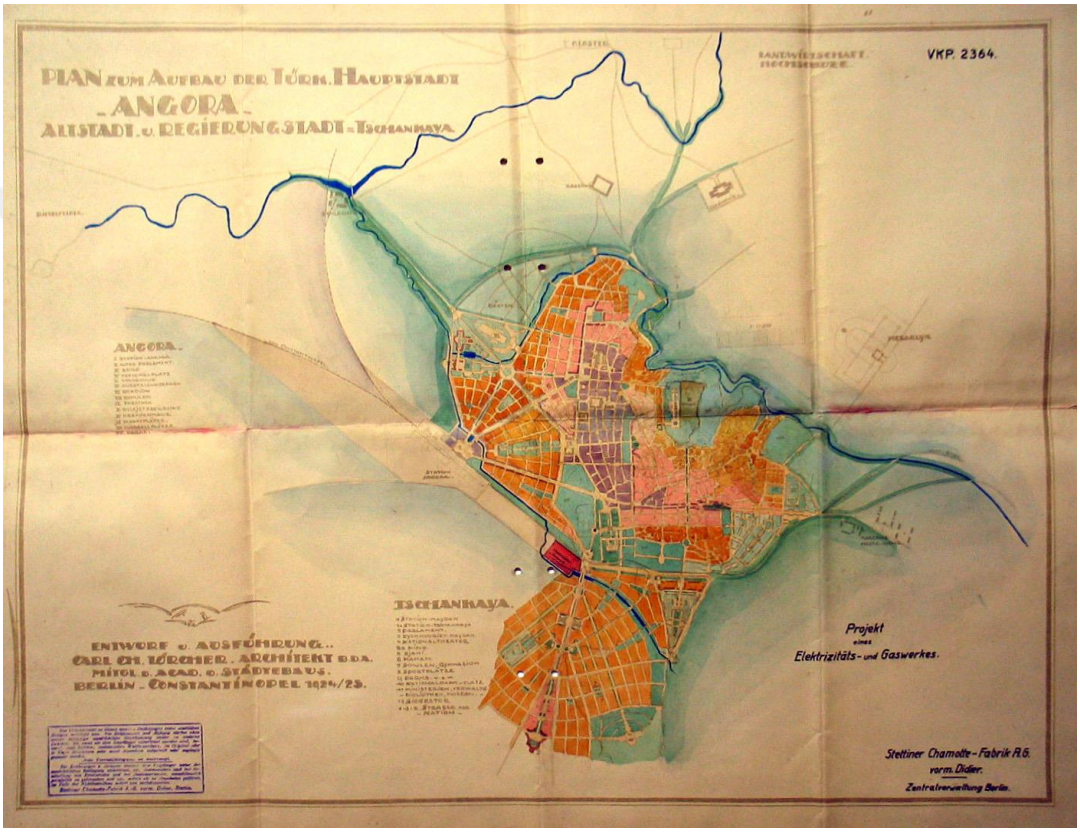


Figure 3.11. Lörcher's Ankara Plan for "Old" and "New" City (taken from Maps, Plans and Documentation Archive of METU, City and Regional Planning Department)

Although the limited existence of the Lörcher plan reached its conclusion with the competition held in 1927, the approach proposed by Lörcher was reflected in numerous plans that participated in the aforementioned competition. In 1927, an international competition was held with the aim of developing a plan for Ankara.

Proposals for such a plan were submitted by M. Brix, Hermann Jansen and Jean Jausseley. In contrast to the comprehensive redevelopment proposed by Jaussley's Plan, Brix's Plan advocated for the complete conservation of the existing urban fabric. In comparison to the other two plans, Hermann Jansen's plan was perceived as being situated between the two in terms of its realistic and applicable nature. Consequently, the initial plan for Ankara that was put into practice was that proposed by Hermann Jansen, which was formally approved in 1932.

The aspect that was common to all three plans was the formation of a boulevard as the city spine in the south of the train station, extending towards the new city. All of the aforementioned plans were designed with the intention of creating a unified aesthetic for the city through the construction of a central boulevard, along with additional secondary axes leading to it, as well as the establishment of public squares and green areas. This approach was employed with the aim of facilitating the integration of urban elements (Keskinok, 2009). As a consequence, the majority of the areas which reflected the identity of the Early Republican period were situated within the designated areas outlined in the plans.

The major plan decisions of Jansen that contributed to the formation of the initial Republican urban spaces are as follows. As with Lörcher's decision, the major city spine connecting the novel and old city was determined by Jansen, and is known today as Atatürk Boulevard. Keskinok (2009) indicates that the configuration of Atatürk Boulevard is not merely a planning decision, but also a consequence of a pre-existing development tendency that influenced the plan decisions. With the implementation of the Jansen plan, the boulevard was enlarged in order to enhance its role as a central axis within the urban fabric. Additionally, in contrast to the prevailing approach, Jansen proposed that the boulevard should originate in the Ulus area and extend towards Sıhhiye, *Yeni Şehir* and Çankaya. This approach would facilitate the integration of the old and novel cities (Keskinok, 2009). The boulevard was designed to accommodate a variety of functions on both sides, with the objective of promoting the principles of the Republican ideology through the creation of urban areas. In line with this objective, different land use areas, including governmental,

educational, cultural and healthcare facilities, were organised in different locations in relation to the boulevard, with the zoning principle applied. The locations of these facilities were selected in accordance with a range of environmental factors, including topography, altitude, direction, transportation and circulation, views and other considerations (Jansen, 1937, pp.36-39).

Another important decision that shaped the early Republican Ankara was related to green areas. It was decided that urban health would be created by means of green areas, children gardens, sport facilities, parks and empty areas. For the green areas, water courses such as İncesu, Bentderesi, Çubuk Stream and hills – ridges were perceived as potential areas for the creation of recreational green strips, hippodrome, stadium, other local sport areas and Youthpark. In addition to the green areas, new squares were also inserted to the city's open green system. Republic or Liberation Square (today's Kızılay Square), Sıhhiye Square, Zafer Square, Ulus Square, Lozan Square, Tandoğan Square, Cebeci Square, Parliament Square are among the squares that were included in the Lörcher plan and later found application with the Jansen plan (Kartal, 2019).

With regard to the old city, Jansen's objective was to safeguard the historic cityscape by directing new development to the newly constructed section of the city, while also acknowledging the significance of the Ankara Castle and its vicinity as a symbol of the city, both in practical and aesthetic terms. It was therefore crucial to ensure that the historic city fabric was not compromised or damaged. While this represented a positive stance towards conservation, it also entailed a passive approach whereby the old city was effectively left to its own fate, as if it were under a glass shield. Consequently, a number of interventions were unavoidable due to the absence of clear conservation decisions regarding the old city, including renewal, refunctioning, densification, and a lack of repair and maintenance (Tunçer, 2000).

As Tunçer (2000) argues, sensitivity to traditional texture is not only associated with environmental conservation concerns, but also with the challenge of developing an applicable and realistic conservation plan for the old city. The conservation

framework was informed by the "Old City Instructions" set forth in the Jansen plan. Subsequently, the old city area was designated the "Protocol Area," where Jansen's instructions were continued to be implemented. Subsequently, the old city was accorded inviolability and left untouched (Tunçer, 2000). As a result, the conservation instruction ultimately caused damage to the old city, a fact that is evident today.

Furthermore, despite the decision not to intervene in the old city area, the opening of certain secondary arteries proposed by the Jansen Plan resulted in the demolition of historic textures in some sections and the division of the historic texture into separate parts. One of the most significant impacts on the historic tissue was the opening of the Talatpaşa Boulevard, which became one of the primary axes connecting the west and the new city. As a result, the districts of Hamamönü, Hamamarkası, and the Istiklal Quarter, along with other areas with Ottoman-era architectural tissues, were separated from one another, leading to a reduction in their interconnectedness and cohesion. Similarly, the expansion of Anafartalar Street towards the eastern side of the Istiklal Quarter and the construction of Denizciler Street also contributed to the fragmentation and isolation of these traditional urban areas.

Moreover, the Jansen Plan established new development directions for the city, extending westwards, southwards and south-westwards, as a result of the decision to conserve the historical fabric of the city, which had been built up over previous layers to the north (Özgönül and Gökçe, 2001). Despite the Jansen Plan's attempts to establish connections between vineyard houses through green wedges and continuities, it ultimately proved unsuccessful. It was inevitable that the new development, which was concentrated in the south, would be oriented towards the vineyard houses constructed in the nineteenth century. Over the course of the following century, these areas were abandoned as a result of the transformation of their rural character into a central urban district. As a result of their abandonment, these structures lost their original functions and were converted into apartment buildings with further plans (Özgönül and Gökçe, 2001). Consequently, with the exception of a few vineyard houses located in Keçiören, Etlik, Çankaya, and

Seyranbağları, the majority were destroyed, thereby removing their intactness of the urban space.

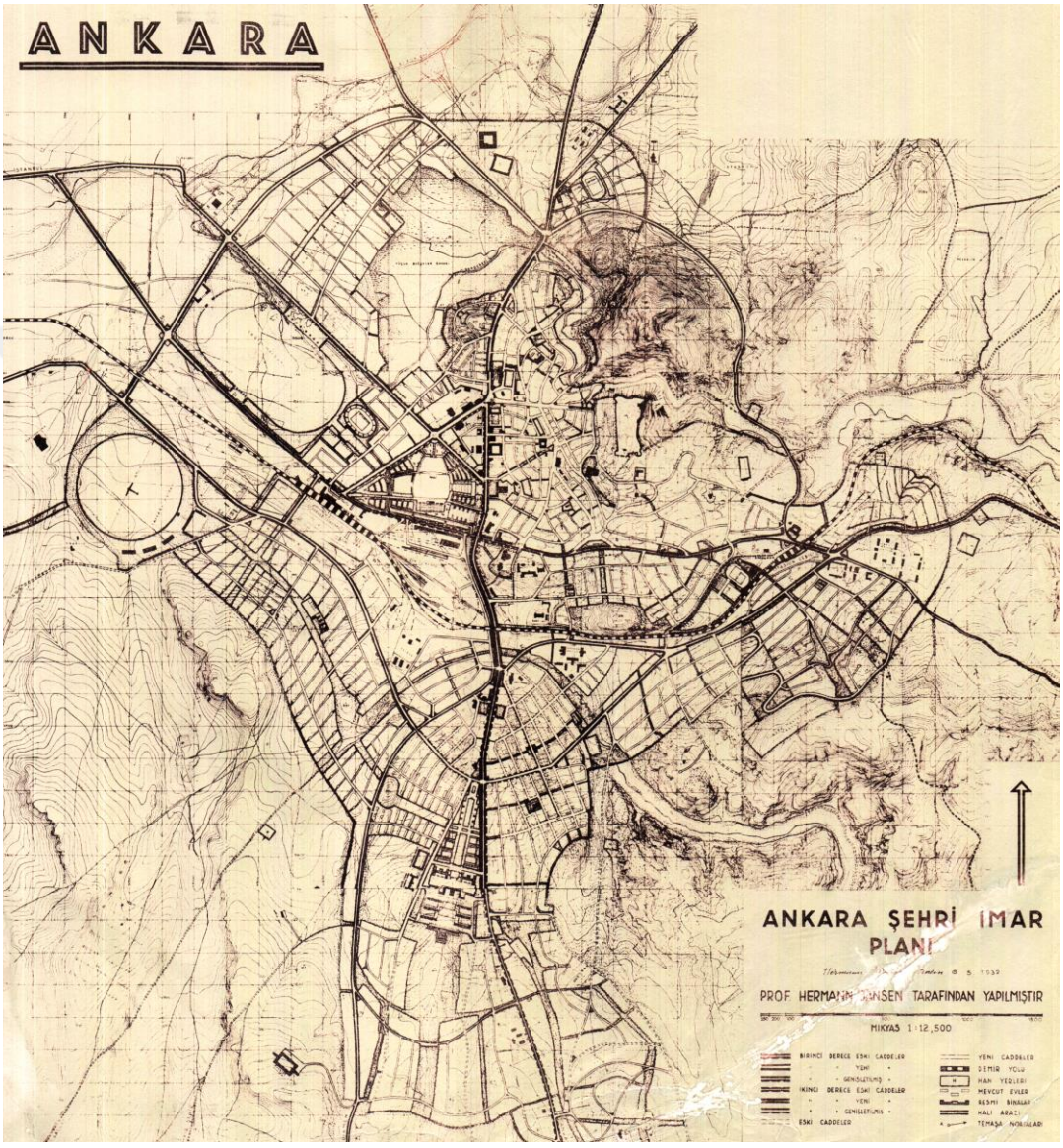


Figure 3.12. Jansen's Plan for Ankara (taken from Maps, Plans and Documentation Archive of METU, City and Regional Planning Department)

All in all, Jansen's Plan was highly determinant in the creation of Early Republican Ankara with its boulevards, streets, squares, green areas and characteristic buildings. Atatürk Boulevard begins with Hakimiyet-i Milliye Square (today's Ulus Square).

After the Independence War, the most crucial element that defines the square was Zafer Monument (Atatürk Monument). The buildings that surround the monument also have the same symbolic meaning which is independence and foundation of Republic. These are 1st TBMM (Turkish Great National Assembly), Sümerbank General Directorate, İşbank General Directorate (Keskinok, 2009, 46). Moreover, despite not being located exactly on Atatürk Boulevard, 2nd TBMM, Ankara Palas and Old Court of Account buildings on Cumhuriyet Street are also among the structures enhancing the meaning of Ulus Square. As being the starting point and having a symbolic meaning regarding the Turkish Republic, this area is one of the major focuses of Republican era. Previously, next to the square, there was an open area called "Millet Garden" where inhabitants spent time together. Nevertheless, its presence could not last until today because of 100. *Yıl* Marketplace construction.

Extending towards the south, the boulevard was characterized by banks on both sides which symbolizes economic structure at that time. The bank buildings which are important in their architectural features for Republican era are Merkez Bank, Ziraat Bank General Directorate, Etibank, Osmanlı Bank, Tekel General Directorate, Emlak and Eytam Bank. At the end of Bankalar Street, the most significant element defining the boulevard is Gençlik Park. According to Keskinok (2009), transforming the people into a civilized society and creating spaces for publicity and socialization are considered as the most essential goals of urban planning activities. Gençlik Park acts for that goal by being one of the major public space of Ankara. It is not only a recreational and resting place but also a center for sport and cultural activities. It used to be home for swimming activities and courses, sailing competitions and sunbathing. Also, in winters, there were ice-skating on the surface of the frozen pool. In the open air scene part, citizens were doing dance performances, meetings and festivals (Keskinok, 2009).

The area right in front of the Gençlik Park, between Hergelen (İtfaiye) Square and Opera Square, was also designed in a way to complement Gençlik Park by serving socio-cultural purposes. Exhibition House (today's State Opera and Ballet), Ministry of Culture and Tourism are considered among the structures located there. This

socio-cultural focus continues on the boulevard until Sıhhiye Square, on the area previously known as Namazgah Hill. Turkish Aerial Association, Ankara Radio House, İsmet Paşa Woman Institute, Etnografya Museum, Ankara Women's High School, Türk Ocağı General Center, Faculty of Language, History and Geography are the structures reflecting socio-cultural importance of the area. Hıfzısıhha Institute on Cebeci direction can also be considered with this focus.

Moving towards the south, Lozan and Zafer Squares are present which served for socialization and recreational purposes for citizens. There are also representative structures like Old Ministry of Health, and Sıhhiye Army House in relation with these open areas. Then, the boulevard reaches to Güvenpark, one of the most crucial squares of Republic and New city. In front of Güvenpark, there was Kızılay General Directorate building whose garden was called "Havuzbaşı". Keskinok (2009) states that there was a pool where citizens came together and socialized, which makes the area very significant for socialization. Havuzbaşı was also home for social activities like concerts of Presidential Orchestra at that time. Nevertheless, nowadays, Kızılay Shopping Center stands in its place, which resulted in demolition of both the building and its garden, removing these social activities from the place.

Güvenpark was designed in such a way that communicates with not only the Havuzbaşı area but with Ministries area called Devlet neighbourhood. The imaginary axis within the square divides the Güvenlik monument, the pools and the park itself to equal pieces and reaches to the Ankara Castle which is an important reference point in Jansen's Plan. Therefore, this imaginary axis starts from the Castle, divides Güvenpark and defines the positioning of the buildings in Ministries Area. The square has monuments, sculptures and reliefs symbolizing security and defense which citizens feel towards the state. With its symbolic meaning, reference points and purposes it served, Güvenpark is still protects it importance and meaning in people's memories.

In the Ministries *(Vekaletler)* Zone located at the southern part of Güvenpark, which was planned by Hermann Jansen, there are the Ministry of Internal Affairs, of Public

Works, of Commerce, of Justice, the Chief of General Staff, the Supreme Court Buildings and the Prime Minister buildings designed by Clemens Holzmeister. This Ministries area ends with the 3rd Grand National Assembly of Turkey area on the south. Thus, *Devlet* neighborhood became an administrative campus designed with the idea and perspective of a community of buildings (social complex) of official institutions. Saraçoğlu Neighborhood, which was established as the first civil servants' house to meet the housing needs of employees in this region, is the residential area that complements this campus.

Subsequent to the *Devlet* Campus, the Atatürk Boulevard is comprised of a series of embassy edifices, which have played an instrumental role in facilitating the political acknowledgment of the Turkish Republic on the global stage. In addition to their functional significance, the embassy buildings, along with their extensive gardens, are situated in a linear arrangement that preserves the boulevard's designation as the city's primary green corridor. The list of countries represented by the Great Embassy Buildings on the boulevard includes Australia, Germany, Italy, Hungary, Egypt, Bulgaria, Serbia, Slovakia, Switzerland and Israel. Atatürk Boulevard ends at the Presidential Mansion. Two other historical elements that define the boulevard are İnönü's Pink Mansion and the Hariciye Mansion. The fact that the boulevard ends at this point is a physical manifestation of the importance of Çankaya for the Republic of Turkey (Keskinok, 2009).

Other significant aspect that shapes and symbolizes the Early Republican Ankara by means of Jansen’s Plan is the formation of first universities. The university campuses of Early Republic are Ankara University Faculty of Law and Faculty of Medicine in Cebeci, Faculty of Language, History and Geography in Sıhhiye, Faculty of Science in Tandoğan, Faculty of Agriculture in Dışkapı area. The formation of those higher education campuses is so important since they emerged as products of the new regime. Not only the functions but also the physical attributes of the buildings within the campuses are also representatives of national architecture.

The planning area of Jansen covers the Old City area and the new administrative center which extends towards the Çankaya Mansion area. Although the AFF area emerged beforehand, since it is far from the central macroform, the plan did not include it within the plan. However, as Aycı (2020) mentions, the traces of some decisions regarding the AFF are seen in Jansen's plan templates. The plan proposed some designs for the central area of AFF, including the relationships between the landscaping and the industrial buildings. By this way, the area previously in an unorganized state started to be designed consciously, with the modern architectural style of industrial and social infrastructure buildings –mostly designed by Ernst Egli- (Aycı, 2020)

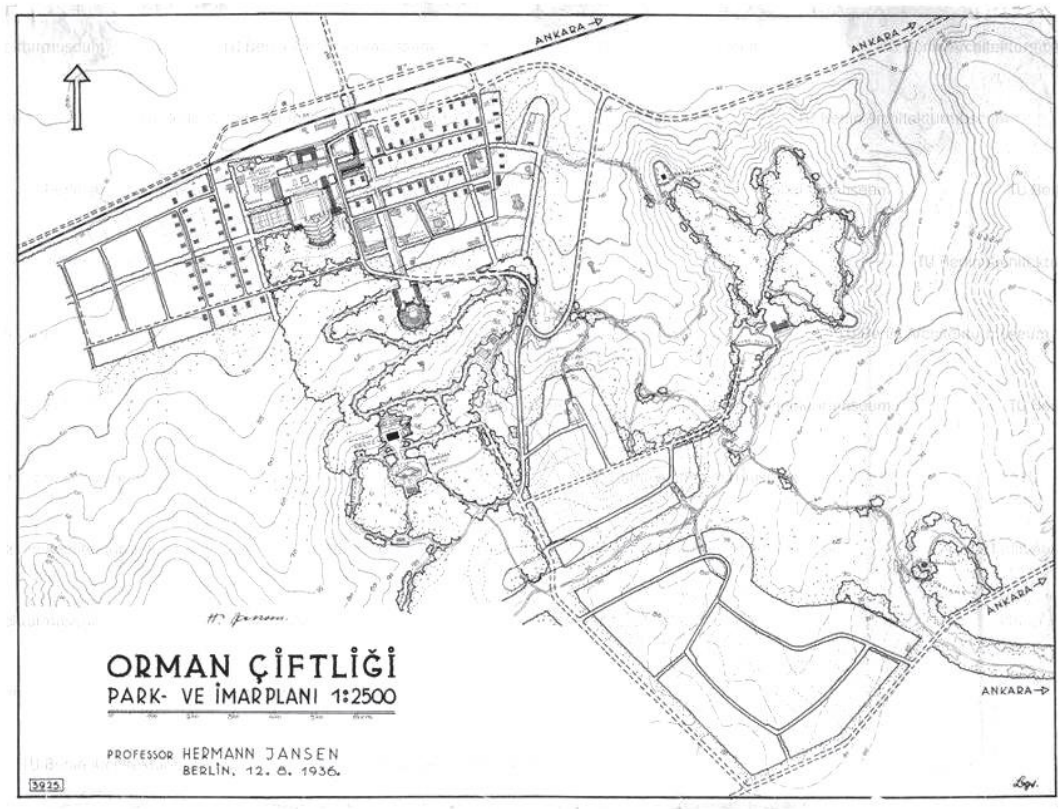
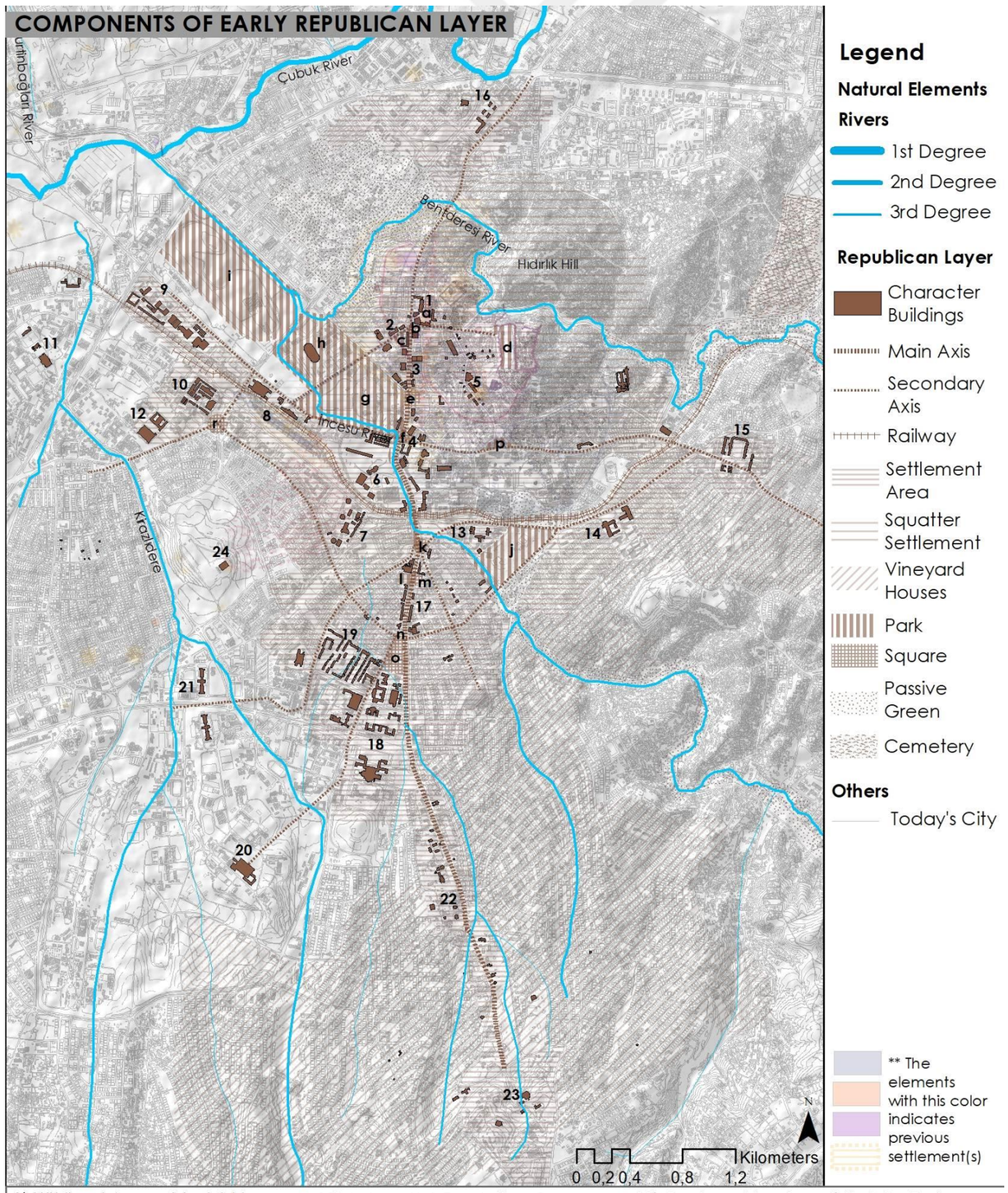


Figure 3.13. Design Proposal of Jansen for Atatürk Forest Farm including the industrial area and landscaping (source: Aycı, 2020).

For the residential areas of *Yenişehir,* first of all, legal infrastructure was required, and this infrastructure was organized as soon as Ankara became the capital. By this, the legal data for the residential areas of the Jansen Plan was created. With the reorganization of Ankara Municipality with Law No. 417, the establishment of "Emlak ve Eytam" Bank and the major expropriation decision No. 583, the legal basis was prepared for the housing area of approximately 4 million square meters in Yenişehir (Keskinok, 2009). Therefore, almost all of the housing in Yenişehir was built by the state or with state support. Apart from a limited number of 3-4 storey apartment buildings along the boulevards and main streets, most of the residences were 1-2 storey houses. The aforementioned studies collectively shaped the modern structure, appearance, and way of life in Yenişehir during the initial 15 years of the Turkish Republic. The most significant alteration to this construction pattern is the Saraçoğlu District, which was completed in 1946. As previously stated, the neighbourhood, comprising 434 houses, was designated for civil servants. Apart from a few exceptions, this early Republican housing texture was entirely lost due to the pressures of development and the planning decisions taken in subsequent plans.

Figure 3.14. A section of new city around Vekaletler Area (left), A section of new city around Sakarya Street (right) (source: Cengizkan, 2022).



1) Hükümet Area -old ministries-	12) Ankara Uni. Tandoğan Campus	23) Çankaya Mansion	j) Kurtuluş Park
2) 1st and 2nd Assemblies	13) Hıfzısıhha Institute - Numune	24) Anıtkabir	k) Sıhhiye Square
3) Banks Area	14) Ankara Uni. Faculty of Law	a) Hükümet Square	l) Zafer Park
4) Sıhhiye | Area of Social Uses	15) Ankara Uni. Faculty of Medicine	b) Ulus Square	m) Zafer Square
5) Çocuk Sarayı, Gazi-Latife Schools	16) Ankara Uni. Faculty of Agriculture	c) Millet Garden	n) Kızılay Park
6) Cer Ateliers and related industries	17) Kızılay Commercial-Social Area	d) Hisar Park	o) Güvenpark
7) Coal Gas Factory	18) 3rd National Assembly, Ministries	e) Hergelen Square	p) Esenpark
8) Train Station and Directorate	19) Saraçoğlu Neighborhood	f) Opera Square	r) Tandoğan Square
9) Ego Hangars	20) Turkish Military Academy	g) Gençlik Park	
10) MKE Chemistry Industry	21) TSK Sport School	h) Stadium	
11) Gazi University Buildings	22) Embassy Area	i) Hippodrome	

Figure 3.15. Early Republican Ankara overlapped on today's city. (produced by author in GIS with the information obtained from, Jansen Plan, Cultural Inventory Website of Ministry of Cultural Heritage, 1940 Ankara Aerial Photo, 1940s Ankara Map.)

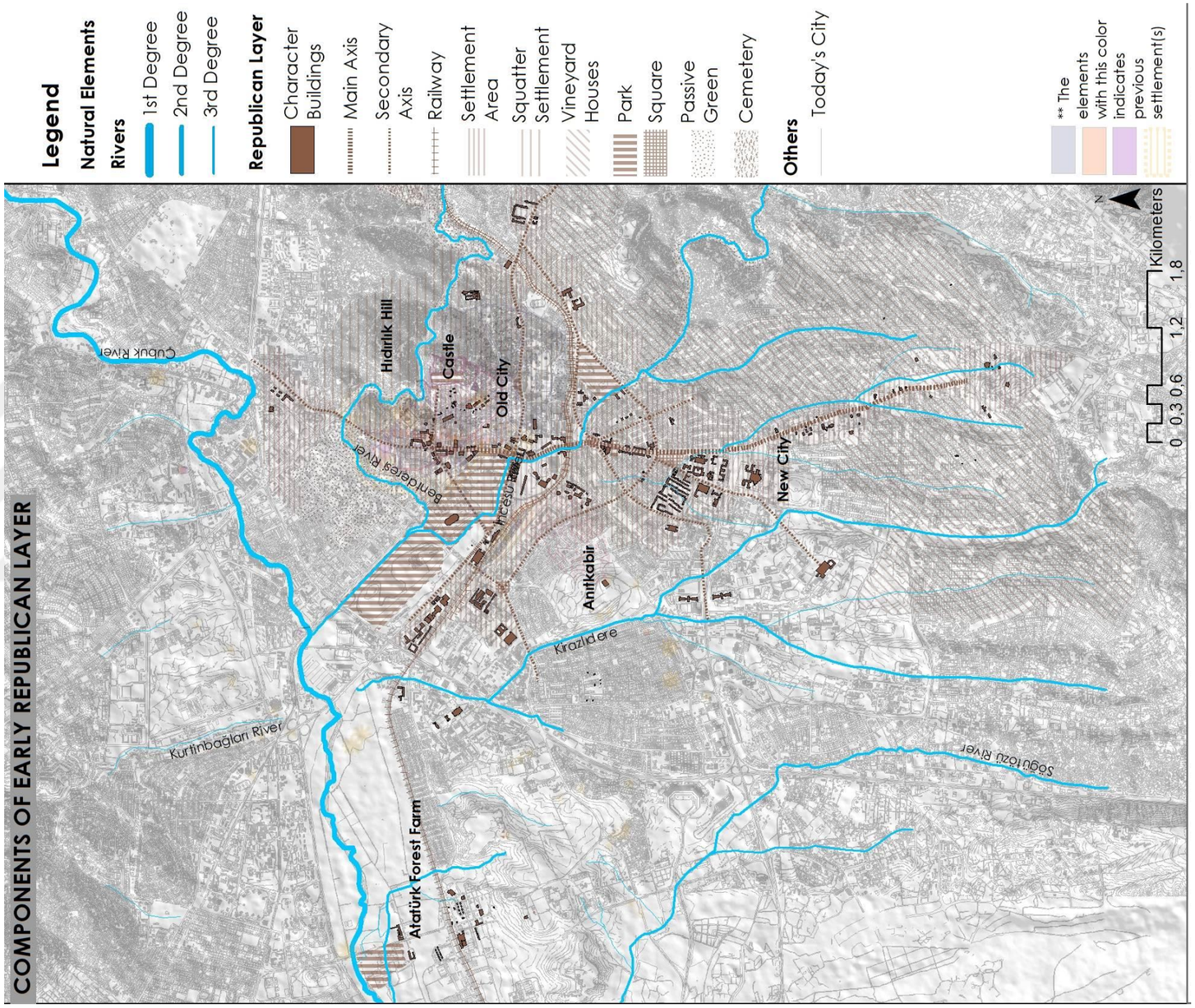


Figure 3.16. Early Republican Ankara including the Atatürk Forest Farm Area overlapped on today's city (produced by author in GIS with the information obtained from Jansen Plan, Cultural Inventory Website of Ministry of Cultural Heritage, 1940 Ankara Aerial Photo, 1940s Ankara Map.)

The intensified urbanisation movement in Turkey that commenced immediately following the Second World War placed considerable pressure on the country's largest cities, particularly in regard to the influx of population migrating from rural areas. The development of Ankara was not able to be controlled due to the migration phenomenon, the rapid population increase and the lack of sufficient sanctions as a result of the ineffectiveness of the Jansen Plan decisions. In addition to the issue of migration, there were other matters that contributed to the failure of the implementation of Jansen's development decisions and forecasts, including land speculation and political pressures regarding rapid development and construction activities (Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018). Consequently, the population target of 300,000 citizens set out in the Jansen Plan for 1978 was reached in the early 1950s. In the last years of 1940s, the phenomenon of informal housing developments emerged on the eastern and southern edges of the city, leaving a notable impact on its urban landscape.

Moreover, unplanned development activities initiated in the Çankaya and Bahçelievler directions (Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018). As Ayhan Koçyiğit (2018) states, unplanned development activities were not confined to the Yenişehir area; they also emerged in the historic sections of the city. In response to the growing demand and the rising costs associated with the Yenişehir area, which were influenced by land speculation, illegal structures emerged in the form of filling the empty spaces between traditional houses (Şenyapılı, 1985, as cited in Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018). Consequently, despite Jansen's intention for the historic section of the city to be fully conserved with minimal modifications, this outcome was not realized.

As adverse developments became uncontrollable, Jansen resigned the plan in 1938, by saying that he and his plan would not be responsible for that unforeseen development of Ankara anymore. From that year onwards until 1950s, Ankara continued developing without a plan or consultancy. To meet the increasing housing need, policy makers chanted some laws related to housing and new regulations were realized such as increasing the building heights. These laws and implementations resulted in an enormously densified urban tissue which leaves its irreversible marks

on the physical and social attributes and context of Ankara. Mostly, the public open spaces and their surroundings which were significant for socialization and publicity were affected from these changes.

Additionally, as the importance of Yenişehir increased mostly because of moving a great portion of administrative usages from Ulus to Ministries (*Bakanlıklar*) area, high income groups residing in the Old City area moved to Yenişehir. Because the land prices stayed relatively low in the old city, low-income groups started renting houses in traditional area, caused a complete change in user's profile, daily life and character of the place. This kind of a socio-economic change resulted in decreasing importance of Ulus area compared to Kızılay, although it was still serving for administrative, commercial and entertainment functions (Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018). All these were the major reasons for a shift of urban center from Ulus to Kızılay, leading an increase in rapid construction initiatives in and around Kızılay.

In light of the growing importance of Kızılay, a series of legislative measures were introduced to facilitate the construction of taller buildings along Atatürk Boulevard. Kızılay, which was previously solely utilized for residential purposes, began to function as a secondary centre, encompassing commercial, residential, cultural and administrative functions (Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018). Nevertheless, these legislative measures aimed at increasing density proved inadequate to meet the demand. Despite the introduction of cooperative housing initiatives in certain areas of the Yenişehir district, the resulting increase in the number of dwellings was insufficient to address the overall deficit in housing stock. This resulted in a further expansion of squatter housing in the eastern and northern sections of the Citadel. These circumstances highlight the growing necessity for a new development plan.

Due to all these excessive developments unforeseen by Jansen plan, a new planning study for Ankara became inevitable. With the initiative of Ankara Municipality, an international competition was opened for the City Development Plan in 1955. The development plan prepared by Nihat Yücel and Raşit Uybadin, covering an area of approximately 12,000 hectares (Uybadin & Yücel, 1955), came first in the

competition and then was approved in 1957. This plan was designed with the objective of creating a single-centred metropolis, free from slums, with a highly dense and relatively homogeneous population of 750,000. The city was intended to be surrounded by a ring road in the west and north-east, within municipal borders, with a development strategy similar to that of an oil stain (Gökçe, n.d.). The plan was implemented between 1958 and 1968, and remained in force for ten years.

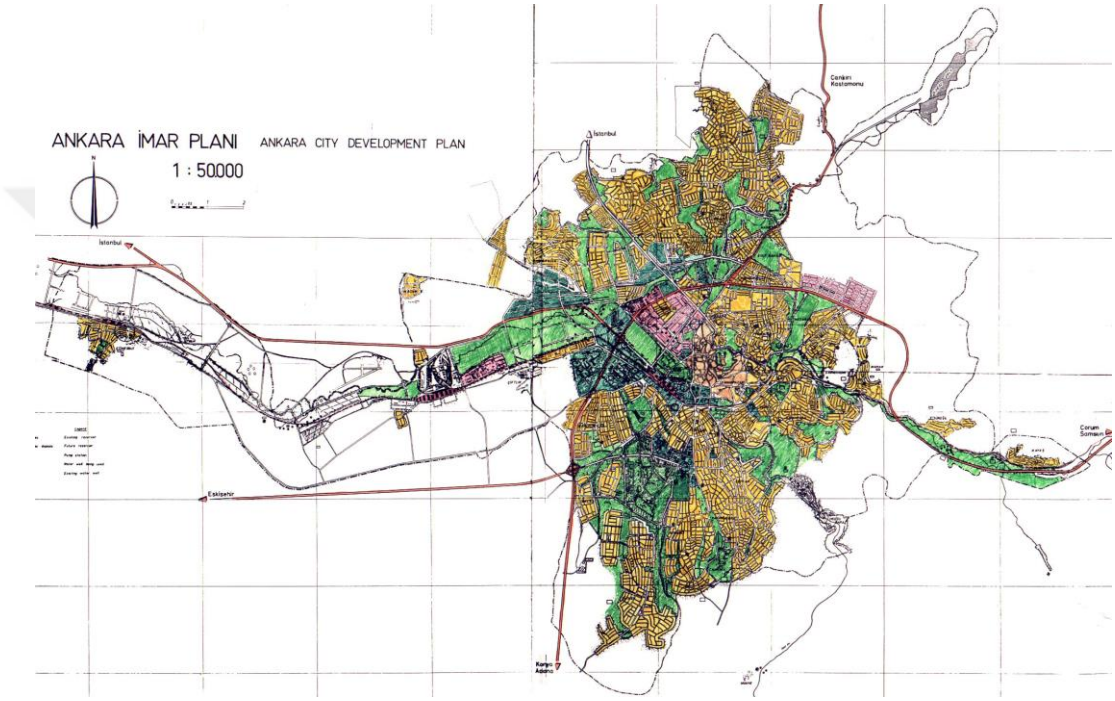


Figure 3.17. Uybadin-Yücel Plan of Ankara in 1957. (taken from Maps, Plans and Documentation Archive of METU, City and Regional Planning Department)

According to Cengizkan (2005), one of the crucial aspects emphasized in the plan report is that it gives importance to being capital city by assimilating with the feature of cultural city resulted especially from the presence of state agencies. However, there was no decision identified related to these state agencies. For the existing *Yenişehir* area, the plan supports increasing density in the city via increasing floor numbers. Therefore, the plan was designed to allow the city to develop by rising in its place, that is; increasing floors, rather than developing by means of spatial

expansion (Cengizkan, 2005). One of the most significant missteps in the Early Republican texture was the decision to increase density by constructing buildings with more storeys. This decision resulted in the replacement of the Early Republican urban fabric, which was formed by one to two storey buildings with gardens, with apartment buildings comprising four to ten storeys. The modern, contemporary city based on the garden city principle was lost, along with its associated values and significance, in favour of a more chaotic city structure (Günay, 2013).

By increasing density, the city was thought to meet the housing demand for 750.000 residents by the end of 2000. Nevertheless, in 1965 the city has already reached this population, which leads the failure of the plan (ABB report). Wrong population estimation led several other problems like inadequate infrastructure and decreasing life quality. Moreover, the two most important problems that could not be addressed with Jansen plan were again not thoroughly considered comprehensively in this plan. One of them was continuously increasing squatter areas. They began to spread to the areas designated as green belt in the previous plan, especially along waterways. Squatter areas began to surround the areas just beyond the Uybadin-Yücel plan borders. They emerged in Dikmen, Etlik, Keçiören and Balgat, contradicting the planned development. Especially the east section of the city was characterized by squatter neighborhoods. The planned areas also reached to its natural thresholds in terms of geomorphology. In this case, all development directions of the city were closed (Günay, 2005).

The second problem was the increasing pressure around Kızılay, which was increased even more with this plan. The plan permitted the building floors to be around 10 which was previously 3 or 4 along the main roads like Atatürk Boulevard (Ayhan Koçyiğit, 2018). Cengizkan (2005) reports that for the “dense areas” the plan permitted 10 storeys between Ulus – Kızılay, 13 storeys between Kızılay-Akay-Çankaya. Not only along the major axis, but also for already settled areas, the plan increased the building heights like Bahçelievler. Thus, the character of those areas has completely changed, by distorting and fragmenting the Early Republican texture. Günay (2013) attributed an explanation to the physical situation of the city after this

plan: “The garden city transformed into an apartment city, and the green belts into a squatter city, launching a process of planned versus spontaneous development.” (Günay, 2013, p.7)

As the plan significantly increased the density of the city, it is important to consider the impact this has had on the historical layers and natural aspects of the city, including topography and water elements. The Phrygian era tumuli, which previously served as city landmarks, were no longer perceived as such due to the distortion of their visual relationship with the surrounding urban fabric. In light of the considerable development pressures, the notion of safeguarding the tumuli in isolation from their surrounding context was put forth as a potential solution. The Beştepeler tumuli area provides an illustrative example of the aforementioned disintegration. Furthermore, the city's topography underwent alterations. The Kocatepe area, which was previously a vast green space offering panoramic vistas, was subjected to urban development. The site is now occupied by a large mosque, known as Kocatepe. Cengizkan (2005) asserts that this pattern of development in landmark areas of the city is linked to the introduction of new and competitive landmarks, such as mosques, in addition to the most significant landmark areas, including Ankara Castle and Hacıbayram Hill. This could potentially diminish the significance of Ankara Castle as the "crown of the city" and Hacıbayram Hill, which hold religious and administrative importance throughout the city's historical periods.

Regarding the old city area, the plan implementers stated that Ulus and areas within and surrounding the citadel must be rehabilitated and restored with governmental support. Otherwise, it would be too late to restore the “dump” situation of the old city area as reported in the plan report (Cengizkan, 2005). Therefore, this plan refused the Jansen’s decision which left the old city as is for the sake of conservation. Some areas within Protocol Area of Jansen’s plan were planned such as the surroundings of Hacıbayram. Additionally, some existing roads were widened and some new roads were proposed within the Old city. As old town has its own organic texture, widening the roads dramatically affected and changed the urban texture of

Old City. Talatpaşa Boulevard, Ulucanlar, Denizciler and Anafartalar Streets are among the roads that were widened with the planning decision.

Widening of the roads was not the only decision affecting the character of the Historic section of the city -Ulus- but it was followed by increasing the number of storeys along the main axes. Together with District Floor Plan, the densities decided in the plan increased. Thus, the buildings along the main streets (Talatpaşa Boulevard, Ulucanlar, Denizciler and Anafartalar Streets) were demolished and 6-8 storey buildings began to stand on their places (Tunçer, 2000). Luckily, because the terrain of Old City area is highly sloppy and the ownership pattern is highly fragmented, high storey construction could not leak into the inner sections of the Old City which resulted in conserving the texture to some extent. As a result of these developments, the old city was effectively isolated from the remainder of the city by the construction of high-rise buildings along the main roads. This led to a decline in the environmental quality and a transformation of the social fabric of the old city (Tunçer, 2000).

However, besides the adverse developments affecting the integrity of historic layers of the city mentioned above, those decisions regarding the building heights and massive building footprints brought new architectural style to the urban space. Reflecting the 2nd National Architectural trend that was followed within the country, modernist buildings such as Anafartalar Marketplace, 100. Yıl Marketplace, Ulus Commercial building and Marketplace and *Emek* Marketplace were constructed. Main open areas of the Republic started to be surrounded by these architecturally significant buildings, affecting and diversifying the character of the urban area. Furthermore, the construction of these buildings facilitated an increase in commercial density by incorporating multiple commercial facilities and offices within a single structure. Consequently, the decisions made as part of this plan contributed to the emergence of a new architectural language and a distinct identity for the urban space.

Figure 3.18. Late Republican Modern Heritage Buildings: Anafartalar Bazaar –top left- (source: Gazete Duvar Website), Emek Workplace –top right- (source: Salt Archive), 100. Yıl Bazaar –below left- (source: Yetkin Report Website), and Ulus Commercial Building –below right- (source: Medya Başkent Website)

Regarding the Atatürk Forest Farm area, the plan was ineffective in producing a decision. Instead of an approach to conserve the area, the area was considered an 'empty area' and was left without a conservation decision. Consequently, the AFF campus started to be threatened by development pressure from all sides, and its lands started to be sold and become fragmented (Atak and Şahin, 2004). Since the development direction in Yücel - Uybadin Plan was decided as west, it necessitated new transportation routes. Therefore, İstanbul and Eskişehir highways were constructed. Therefore, the Atatürk Forest Farm lands were divided in north and south sides (Aycı, 2020). Leaving the Atatürk Forest Farm area without a protection decision in a very critical period in which the city started to become more populated has caused inevitable and non-reversible harm to the lands.

Like the previous plans, the plan maintained the understanding of "area-based development" resembling campuses. Vekaletler Neighborhood as administrative, Gülhane and Post Hospitals and Command building as military, *Numune, Doğumevi,* and *Hacettepe* as hospital building groups, Agriculture and Science Faculties as university building groups, Sugar Factory, Coal Gas Factory and factory buildings in AFF as industrial building groups are among the functional focus areas formed by area-based development approach. In this plan, not only these functional areas but also residential areas were also organized by this approach (Cengizkan, 2005). With housing cooperatives, production of residential areas increased its pace and new residential areas emerged through cooperatives such as 14 Mayıs Houses, İsrail Houses, Kavacık Subayevleri, Basınevleri, Merbank Houses. These houses symbolize the architectural style of that time as apartment buildings.

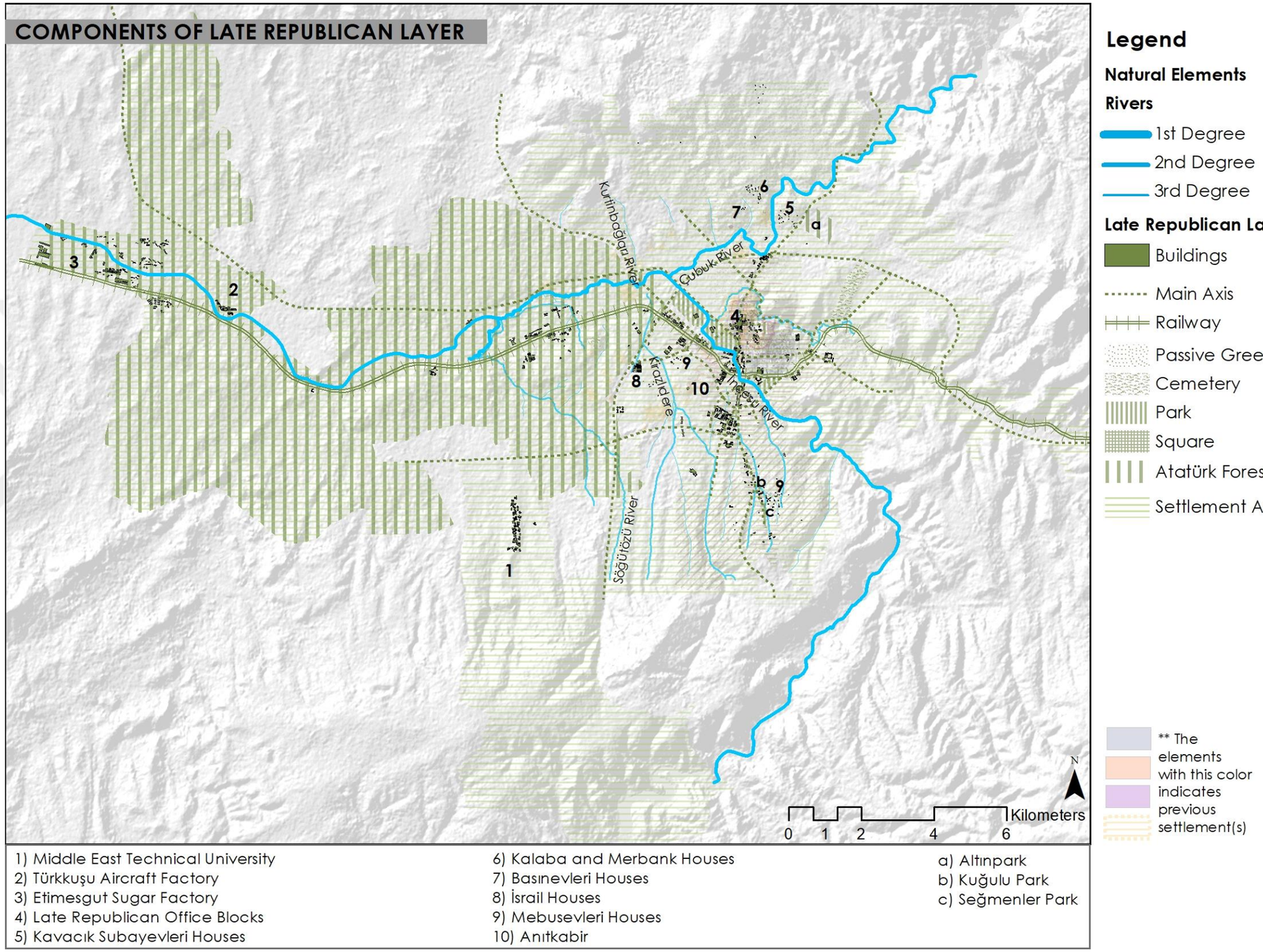


Figure 3.19. Late Republican Ankara (produced by author in GIS with the information obtained from Ankara 1970 Aerial Map; Öztürk, 2019; Aycı, 2020).

CHAPTER 4

UNDERSTANDING AND ASSESSING THE INTEGRITY OF HISTORIC LAYERS IN CONTEMPORARY CONTEXT OF ANKARA

In order to evaluate the present state of Ankara's historical layers, it is essential to comprehend and discuss the changes, discontinuities, and continuities within these areas when viewed in the context of the contemporary era. As previously stated, the identity areas of the historical layers are not solely associated with the physical attributes of the buildings or neighborhoods, but also with their functionalities, which contributed to the places' activity within the historical timeline. As a result, understanding the physical and functional changes within the identity areas leads a better understanding while assessing their integration with contemporary city within the framework of continuity, authenticity concepts. Additionally, since multi-layered character areas represent the historical continuity and cultural depthness that adds additional value to the cities, it is important to assess their integrations to the citizens. In this framework, firstly, the identity areas should be determined by the plano-volumetric view of the city, for both multi-layered and periodical identity areas.

4.1 Identity Areas of Multi-Layeredness in Contemporary Context of Ankara

By extracting the plano-volumetric mapping (Figure 4.1) of the city, in which all historic layers are superimposed, the multi-layered areas are determined. As previously stated, the Ulus region has been inhabited by a succession of civilizations for an extensive period of time, as evidenced by archaeological evidence. However, within the scope of this thesis, the identity areas of the historic layers are also associated with their functionalities significant for the city and its citizens. Consequently, despite containing numerous multi-layered identity areas within Ulus,

the area which once had and currently has a multitude of identity areas with different functions was selected for the purpose of assessing integration. The methodology developed for the integration can also be applied to other multi-layered areas.

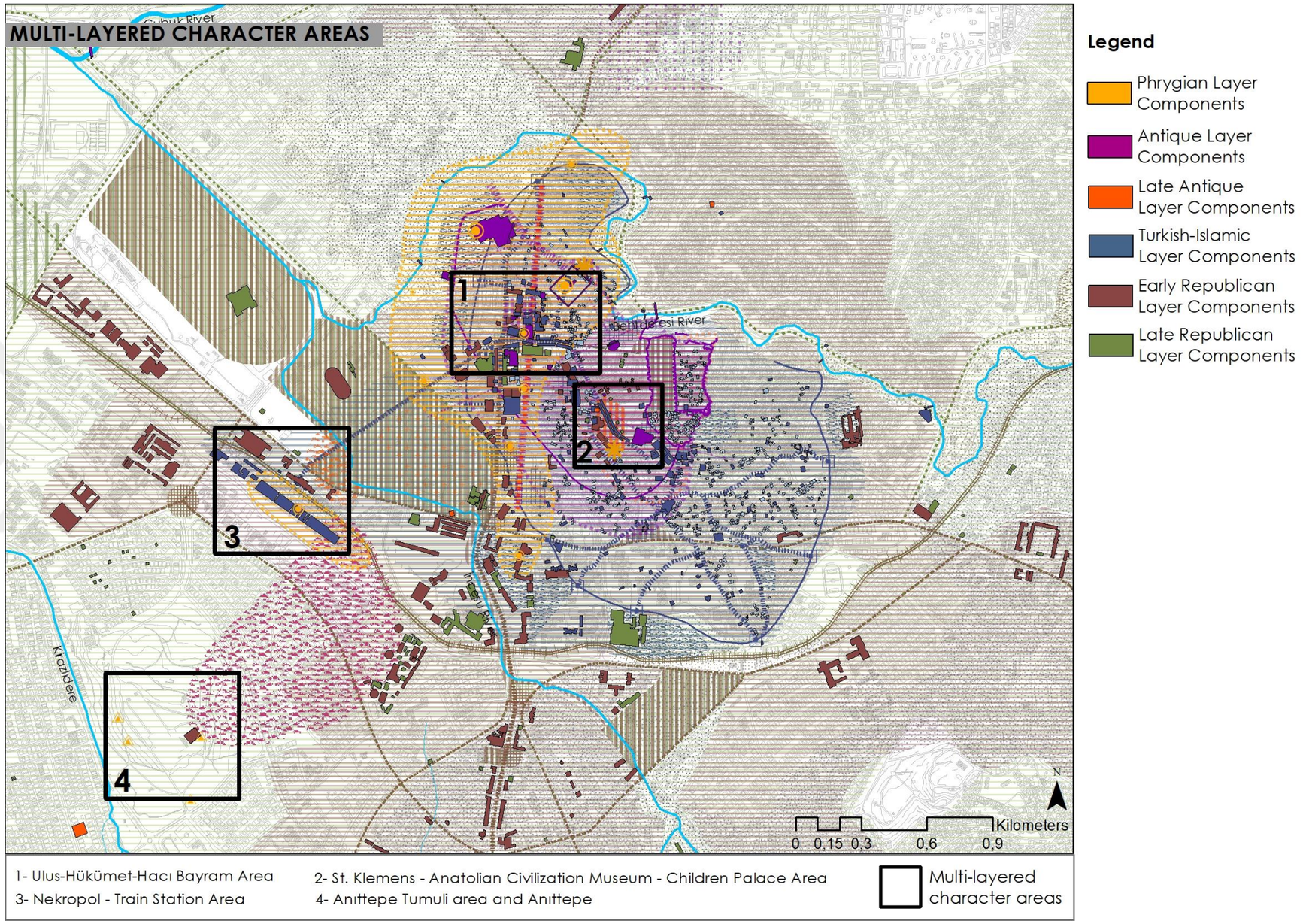


Figure 4.1. Multi-Layered Areas of the city (produced by the author)

Multi-Layered Character Area 1:

The examination of the plano-volumetric view of the city allows for the identification of the multi-layered character areas that constitute the urban fabric. The initial area of focus is the intersection of Ulus, Hükümet and Hacı Bayram, which has been the site of numerous significant events and functions throughout history. In the prehistoric period, the Phrygians established a settlement in the area, as evidenced by the archaeological remains at the Cardo Maximus site and the Augustus Temple, which was used as a Men-Kybele Temple in the prehistoric era. Subsequently, the Romans continued to settle in the area, constructing significant monumental buildings and street axes, including the Palatium, Cardo Maximus, Agora, and 3rd-century city wall. During the Late Antique period, the area was also partially settled due to the shift of the population to the inner castle for security reasons. In the Turkish Islamic era, this section of the city began to exhibit a distinct commercial character, functioning as an extension of the secondary commercial zone.

Towards the end of the Turkish-Islamic era, the construction of a railway station and Cumhuriyet Street, which connected the station to the Ulus area, led to a diversification of the area's characteristic. This was accompanied by the initiation of administrative functions around Hükümet Square and Ulus Square. Significant identity buildings and areas were constructed, including Taşhan, Paşa Palace and other administrative buildings such as the Post and Telegraph Office and former ministries. Furthermore, the İttihat ve Terakki Party building was constructed in the western section of Ulus Square (which, at the time, was referred to as Taşhan Square). Another important open area providing socio-cultural ground for the citizens was the Millet Garden.

In the Early Republican period, the administrative character of the area was developed in conjunction with other Republican administrative buildings, including the 2nd Turkish Grand National Assembly, the Old Ministry of Account, administrative buildings situated in the vicinity of Hükümet Square, İşbank and Sümerbank. In the Late Republican period, the increasing necessity for commercial

areas resulted in the construction of new marketplaces and workplaces within the city. These buildings, situated within this multi-layered character area, include the 100. Yıl Marketplace, Anafartalar Marketplace, Ulus Marketplace and Commercial Complex and Ulus City Marketplace.

Multi-Layered Character Area 2:

The second character area is located in the eastern part of the İstiklal neighbourhood, extending to the adjacent section of Çıkrıkçılar Street. The discovery of a Phrygian remnant within this area provides evidence of an ancient civilization, although it does not offer any tangible evidence of urban settlement. An additional layer of antiquity was also identified within this multi-layered area. Nevertheless, no tangible remains from the Antique period have been discovered. During the Late Antiquity period, the area played a significant role in the city and for its citizens. The St. Klemens Church was constructed, and a large area in front of the church was designated as the Kryptus area, serving a variety of religious, ceremonial, gathering, and other social functions. Consequently, the area was characterized by its religious and social functions in the Late Antique Ankara.

During the Turkish-Islamic Period, the area began to display characteristics of a secondary commercial centre, an extension of Long Marketplace. This included Tahtakale Bazaar and Square, Suluhan, and other commercial buildings. Additionally, the Jewish Quarter (now known as the İstiklal neighbourhood) emerged as a significant residential area during the Ottoman period, comprising a diverse population of ethnic groups. Unfortunately, the north section of İstiklal quarter, Tahtakale area and Long Marketplace were destroyed by fire during the Celali Revolts. This resulted in a reduction in the functional and architectural diversity that was detrimental to the multi-layered character of the area. However, during the Early Republican period, *Çocuk Sarayı* Area and the first schools, namely *Gazi* and *Latife Hanım* schools, were constructed in the right section of the Jewish quarter, performing important social functions at the time.

Multi-Layered Character Area 3:

Despite the substantial distortion of the previous layers, the current station area retains a multi-layered character. Consequently, the multi-layered nature of the area is largely imperceptible in the present day. During the Phrygian period, the area was utilized as the necropolis of the city. This function continued into the Roman and Byzantine periods, during which the area was still used as Roman and Byzantine cemeteries. The urban settlement area of the historic periods did not expand towards that area until the end of the Turkish Islamic period, as the Ottoman city was also surrounded by city walls in the late 17th century. However, with the construction of a railway and the establishment of a train station at the end of the Ottoman period, a new and significant function was introduced to the area. The station area was surrounded by social and commercial areas that served the citizens. The commercial shops could not be integrated into the current context, similar to the first station building. Only Atatürk's house was able to be incorporated into the current context from that period. In the Early Republic, with the construction of the Republican station building, the area was surrounded by other Republican buildings such as the General Directorate building, Lodges, the *Gazino* (Music Hall) building and so forth, which constituted an important function of the city.

Multi-Layered Character Area 4:

Although not situated within Ulus, Anıtkabir nevertheless constitutes a notable area where the historic continuum is evident, albeit inaccessible. The area is designated "Anıttepe," a name derived from its topographical characteristics, which include four tumuli utilized for both funerary and commemorative purposes. In the period preceding the establishment of the Republic, the area remained uninhabited. Consequently, the tumuli remained intact until that point in time. In the Turkish Republican period, the area's topographical features were deemed to be optimal for the construction of Anıtkabir. Nevertheless, the natural features of the tumuli were distorted and levelled in order to emphasize the Anıtkabir building geographically. Despite the historical continuity being distorted with the levelling of the tumuli, the area's function remains the same since the prehistoric period and should be emphasized more for the awareness of the general public.

4.2 Focusing on a Multi-layered Identity Area: Ulus Square – Hükümet Square - Hacı Bayram Zone

Among the various multi-layered character areas, Multi-layered Character Area 1 was selected as a case study for the extended integrity assessment due to its distinct functions for the city and the fact that the majority of the buildings remain intact, thereby providing a more accurate representation of the multi-layered nature of the area. This multi-layered zone is named Ulus Square – Hükümet Square – Hacı Bayram Zone. In order to comprehend and evaluate the integrity of the elements that constitute the multi-layered nature of the area in the context of the current city of Ankara, it is essential to identify and analyze the changes, continuities, challenges and opportunities that have shaped the area over time.

4.2.1 The Components, Changes and Continuities of Ulus Square – Hükümet Square - Hacı Bayram Zone

The area has been the site of a diverse array of edifices and open spaces, each serving a distinct purpose. These include structures dedicated to religious, administrative, socio-cultural, and commercial activities. Given its multifunctional character, which has been significant for the city and its citizens throughout a long history, this multi-layered area was selected as an exemplary site for the assessment of integration at the building scale. The area has included a number of buildings from different periods, some of which have been retained in the current context, while others have been destroyed. The findings of the literature review indicate that the only element from the Prehistoric period that has survived to the present day is the Temple of Augustus and Rome, which was previously known as the Temple of Men – Kybele. The foundations of the temple provide evidence of Phrygian occupation.

The most significant edifices from the Antique period are the Temple of Augustus and Rome, Palatium, Cardo Maximus axis, Cardo Maximus finding areas 1 and 2, and Julian Column. The representative buildings of the Late Antique Period remain

limited within the borders of the study area, which is characterized by the Temple of Augustus and Rome, the Temenos Wall and the Cardo Maximus axis. The most noteworthy edifices representing the Turkish-Islamic Period are the Hacı Bayram Veli (HBV) Mosque and associated Service Buildings, the 1st TBMM, the Old Shops defining the Anafartalar Street, the Zincirli Mosque, Taşhan, and several administrative buildings that were previously situated at Hükümet Square and Paşa Palace. Furthermore, Millet Garden constituted a significant open space during the Late Ottoman and Early Republican periods. The early Republican symbolic buildings include the 2nd TBMM, the Old Account Building, the İşbank, the Sümerbank, the Ankara Palas, the Old Ministry of Account, and the Old Finance Office (Old Ministry of Account 2). The Late Republican Period buildings were predominantly characterized by commercial functions, including the Anafartalar Bazaar (Marketplace), Ulus Commercial Building and Marketplace, Ulus City Bazaar (Marketplace) and the 100 Yıl Bazaar (Marketplace).

The loss of numerous elements from various periods has resulted in a reduction of the city's multi-layered character. These include the Temenos Wall, Bath-House Remains, Nymphaeum, and Palatium from the Roman Period; the Hoca Paşa Mosque, Telgrafhane, Postahane, İğneli Belkıs Mosque, and Dahiliye Vekaleti. Additionally, the following structures from the Turkish-Islamic Period have been lost: the Police and Gendarme Buildings, Cenabi Ahmet Paşa Bath, Kagir Vault, Taşhan, the one-storey bazaars along Anafartalar Street, Taşhan, Alibey Mosque and Millet Garden. In the Early Republican Period, the following elements were lost: Ulus City Bazaar, the Old Ministry of Education and Ulus Belediye Bazaar. In the Late Republican Period, the following elements were lost: 100. Yıl Marketplace and the Gümrük Müsteşarlığı Auxiliary Building (Figure 4.3).

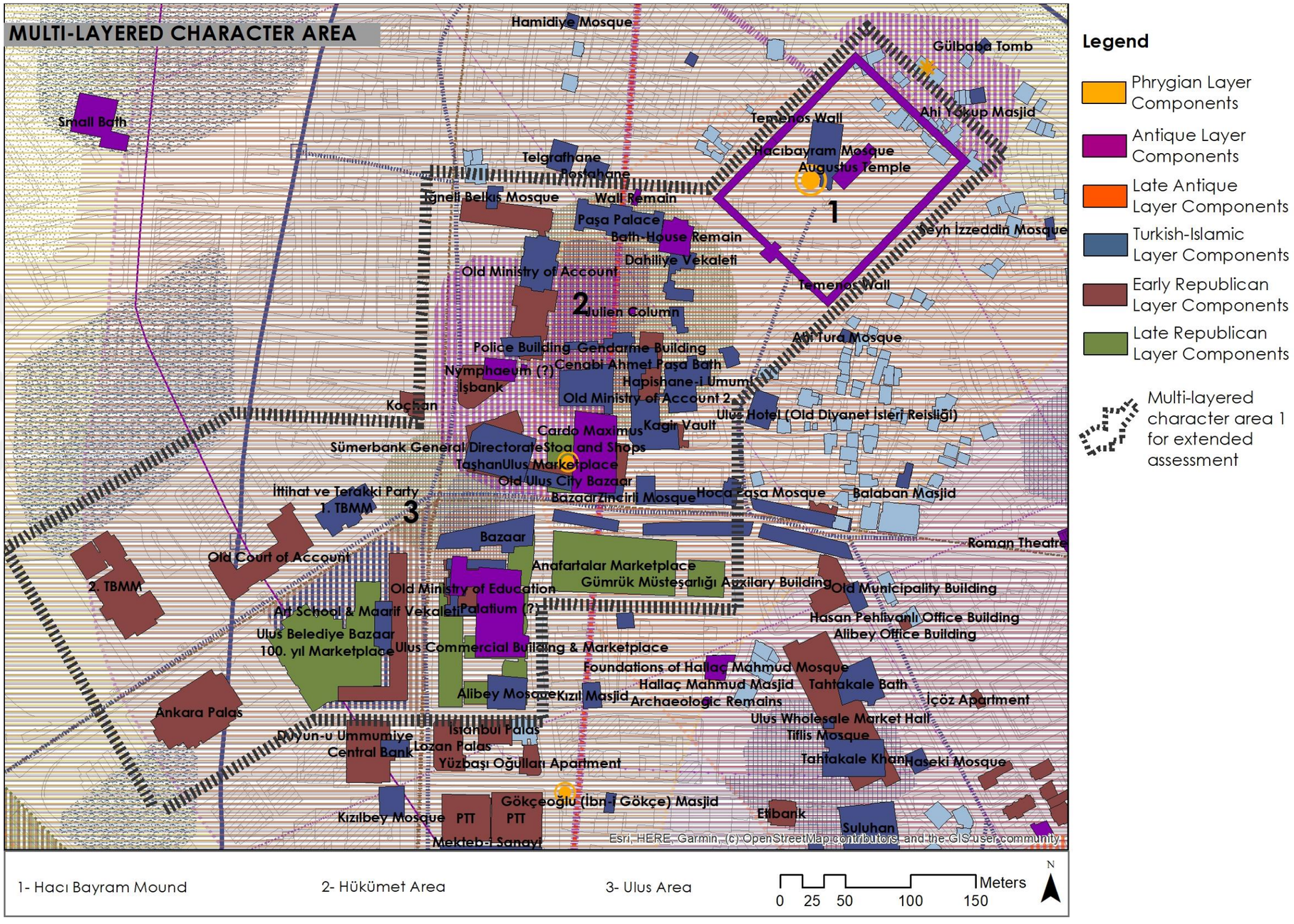


Figure 4.2. Components of Multi-layered Character Area 1 (produced by the author in GIS)

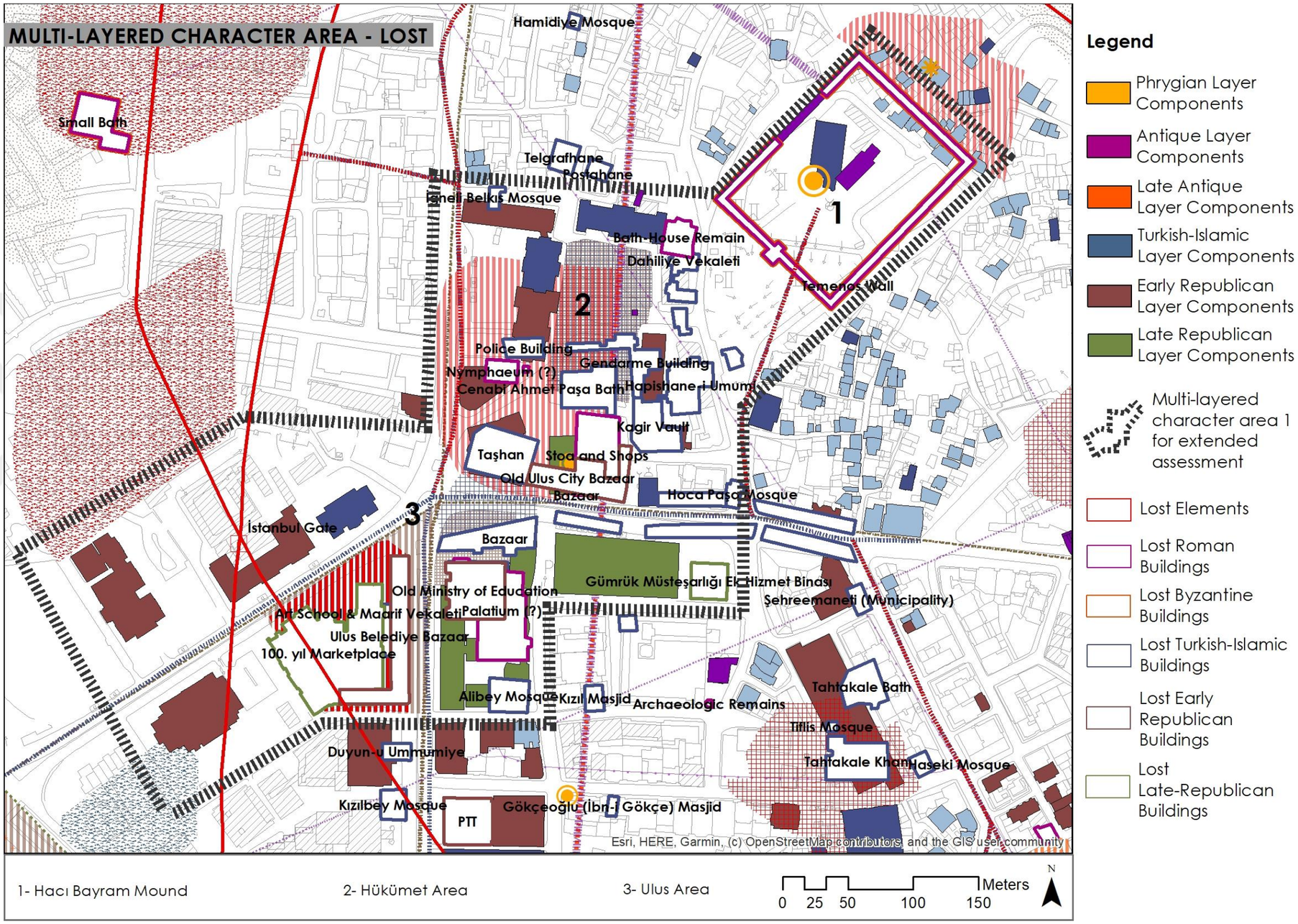


Figure 4.3. Lost Elements of Multi-Layered Character Area 1 (produced by the author in GIS)

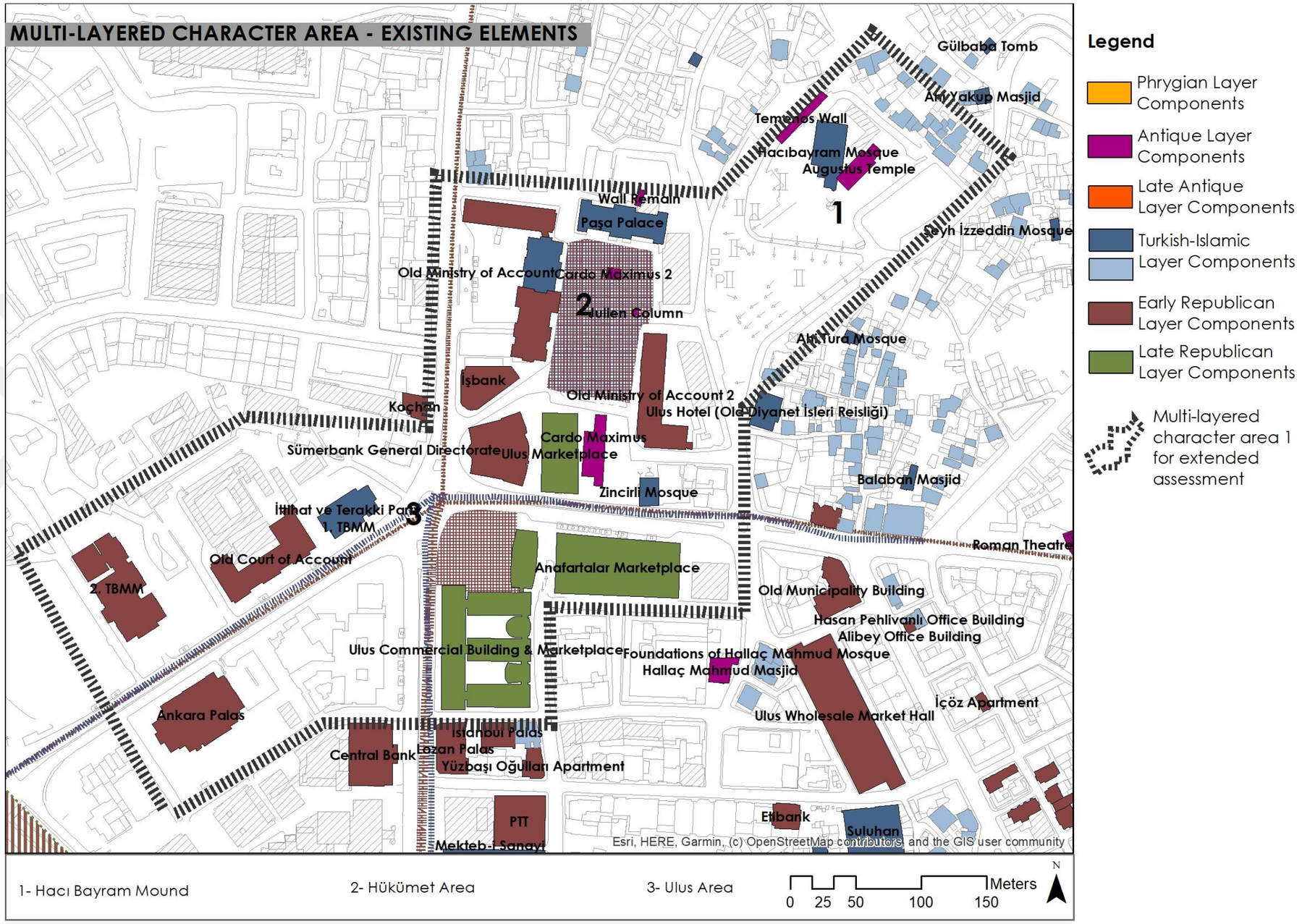


Figure 4.4. Existing Components of Multi-Layered Character Area 1 (produced by the author in GIS)

4.2.2 Assessing the Integrity of the Historical Layers

This section will assess the integrity of the buildings from different periods in the context of the current situation. As previously stated, the study area encompasses Ulus Square, Hükümet Square, and the Hacı Bayram area. The most representative buildings from each period are identified in section 4.2.1. The analysis will be conducted initially for the Hacı Bayram area, followed by the Ulus Square – Hükümet Square area. The differentiation between the two areas is attributed to the physical and functional attributes that distinguish the spaces, including topography and land use. To assess the wider and surrounding setting integrities accurately, the aforementioned area was analyzed in different sections.

Hacı Bayram Mound:

It is evident that the connections between Hacıbayram Hill and its surrounding environment, as well as the lives of the inhabitants, are not sufficiently established. This is due to the absence of certain elements or inappropriate interventions in the space. This situation may be a significant factor contributing to the inability of the inhabitants to fully comprehend the significance of the area containing the Augustus Temple and Hacıbayram Mosque.

Wider Setting Integration of Hacı Bayram Mound

The Hacıbayram hill is situated within the Ulus historic quarter of Ankara, in close proximity to a concentration of commercial activities within the old city area. The hill is currently surrounded by Bentderesi Street to the east, Anafartalar Street to the south and Hükümet Street to the west. During the Turkish Islamic Period, commercial activities emerged around the Citadel gate and extended towards Anafartalar via Uzun Çarşı, reaching Güvercin Street, where specialized commercial activity exists today. The location remains closely linked to commercial activities along Anafartalar Street. Its central location contributes to the area's visitor mobility.

The general urban texture of the urban context has considerably changed. The area around Hacı Bayram Mosque has been designated as a "Renewal Area" by Ankara Metropolitan Municipality within the scope of the "Law No. 5366 on the Renewal, Preservation and Use of Worn-Out Historical and Cultural Immovable Assets". This was the time when the most radical change in the urban texture occurred. A number of expropriations, street rehabilitation and single-building scale projects occurred within the area, changing most of the physical texture around the square. Almost all of the buildings surrounding the square were completely reconstructed, and a new urban texture “compatible” with the old tissue was erected. Although the newly created urban tissue seems to be historic, it creates heterogeneity due to those buildings and very wide hard surfaces, harming the quality of urban texture.

The area has undergone significant transformation in recent years, evolving into a highly dense commercial zone while retaining its historical character. Nevertheless, the northern side of the Hacı Bayram hill was populated by squatters, which has had a detrimental impact on the site's location. Approximately 10 years ago, large-scale clearance projects for these squatter areas were initiated. Currently, almost the entire northern part of the Hacıbayram hill is vacant, creating security and identity issues. These unoccupied spaces are of great consequence in forming relationships between the cultural heritage edifices.

The geographic features of the urban context positively contribute to the site as the site is on top of the hill. Therefore, it is recognizable from some parts of the city. Since Atatürk Boulevard is surrounded by 4-5 storey buildings, the hill is mostly not visible from the boulevard. However, at some points where there is empty lot or some space between buildings, the hill is recognizable. For now, the most important reason for the vista points is the slum clearance area at the north-east side of the hill. When looking towards the hill from the northern part, the visible range increases due to the increasing level difference. Additionally, from the areas having higher altitudes like the castle, the Augustus Temple and Rome, and the Hacıbayram Mosque are recognizable. In addition, due to the last projects, the site is equipped with specialized street furniture and the streets can be considered as visually

appealing. However, for the clearance part, the situation is vice-versa. Therefore, for the southern part, the visual features of the setting contribute to the site, whereas for the northern part, it visually disturbs people.

A review of the presence of informative tools within the setting reveals that the prominent nodes within the urban context, such as Ulus Square, Anafartalar Street, and Hükümet Square, are lacking in such tools. Consequently, the urban context fails to adequately convey the significance of the site. The only available tools are those that orient visitors towards the site, yet these tools predominantly focus on the Hacı Bayram mosque.

Surrounding Setting Integration of Hacı Bayram Mound

The location of the hill is highly central, thereby conferring high accessibility opportunities on the surrounding area. The Ulus metro station is situated at a distance of approximately 750 meters from the hill, which can be considered to be within walking distance. Furthermore, a number of bus routes pass through Atatürk Boulevard to the west and Anafartalar Street to the south, situated approximately 400 meters and 250 meters away from the hill, respectively. In addition, a minibus station is located on the east side of the hill. Consequently, the area is accessible via public transportation. In terms of vehicular access, there is the option of an underground car park located to the north of the hill. Moreover, parking for vehicles is provided in the vicinity of the square. However, the capacity of these facilities is insufficient to accommodate the volume of vehicles, resulting in congestion and hindering pedestrian movement.

The implementation of new renewal projects across the entire Hacıbayram Hill area has resulted in the area becoming a highly pedestrianized zone. The vast majority of areas have been designed with streets that are pedestrianized and connected to extensive open spaces with hard surfaces. Consequently, the entire area is regarded as pedestrian-friendly. While the area is designed to be pedestrian-friendly, it is also important to consider the roads that connect to it. From the south, the junction of Anafartalar Street and Güvercin Street is considered one of the entrances, providing

access to the historical tissue and Khans region. However, this entrance presents certain challenges for pedestrians due to the lack of crossings or traffic-calming measures on Anafartalar Street, which can contribute to high speeds of traffic.

The excessive pedestrianization of the area gives rise to orientation difficulties in relation to the square. In its current state, spatial orientation is predominantly directed towards the new Hacıbayram Bazaar buildings, which distorts the orientation towards the square. Orientation signs are present in open spaces, yet they consistently refer to Hacıbayram Mosque, while no such tool exists for the Temple of Augustus and Rome.

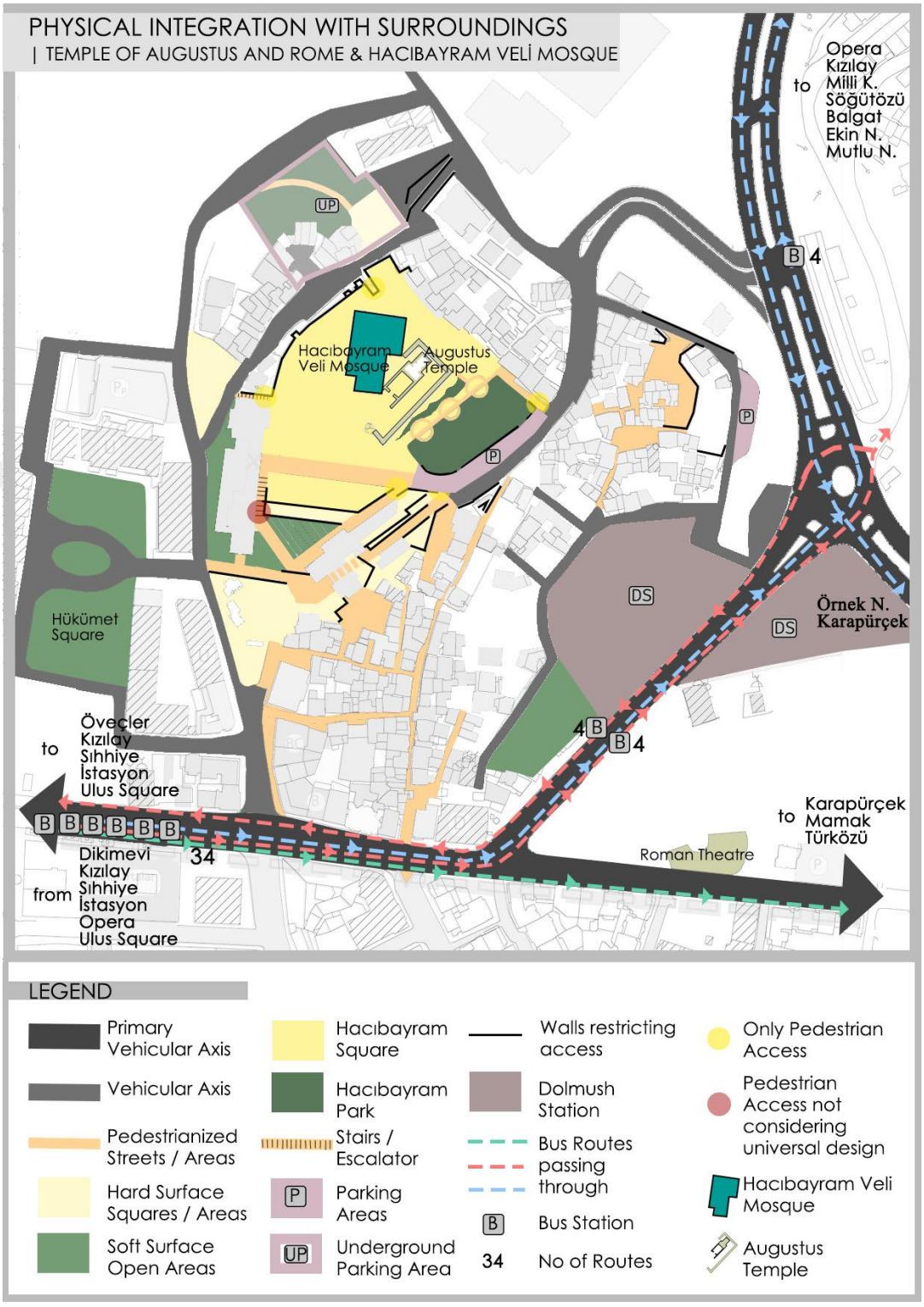


Figure 4.5. Access means to the Hacı Bayram mound (produced by the author)

The Hacıbayram Mosque and the Temple of Augustus and Rome are situated within a vast square. Given the considerable size of the square, a variety of activities are undertaken, including resting and spending time with friends, particularly in the park section. However, the immediate vicinity of the mosque is subject to intense usage for religious and funerary purposes. While this is compatible and interrelated with the mosque, it is unrelated to the temple. Despite the square's capacity to accommodate numerous people for shopping or religious activities, the vitality of the area does not benefit the temple but rather has a positive impact on the mosque.

A similar situation can be observed with regard to the functionalities of the built-up spaces in the surrounding area. The primary function of the area is commercial, with a concentration of charitable institutions located on the north-east side of the square. The commercial activities are predominantly associated with the sale of religious products, including items related to pilgrimage and prayer. The majority of the buildings that were previously used as residential units were destroyed and rebuilt, while a few were converted into commercial functions through large-scale expropriation, resulting in a significant increase in the density of commercial activities. Despite its high density, the area is compatible with the mosque and lacks cultural activities that could be related to the temple.

In addition, when the target group of the activities in the vicinity is taken into consideration, it can be stated that they are predominantly utilized by the older people. The younger people that utilize the surrounding spaces is predominantly comprised of highly religious groups who visit the commercial or religious charities situated there. The presence of active frontages facing the square, with commercial functions, has a positive impact on the vitality and activity of the square. This prevents the square from being used as a mere passing-by area or only during prayer times. However, the land-use mixture is not optimally provided, with a high concentration of commercial areas dedicated to Islamic products. Only a few places are used as restaurants with sidewalk cafes facing the square.

Following the implementation of the new arrangements around the square, the Hacı Bayram Bazaar buildings were constructed. Nevertheless, when compared with the traditional tissue, these buildings are characterized by a high degree of massiveness. The scale and mass of these structures are not aligned with those of the mosque and the temple. Furthermore, they act as a distraction, directing attention away from the square because they have become the primary focus. In addition to the buildings, there are also open space elements that are not only unrelated to the traditional texture but also obstruct the view of the temple and mosque and have become the focal point of attention from surrounding streets. Due to the topography, very high walls were constructed to compensate for the wide and flat Hacı Bayram Square. In particular, from the west, south-west, north and north-west directions, the temple and mosque are not visible due to the presence of these high walls.

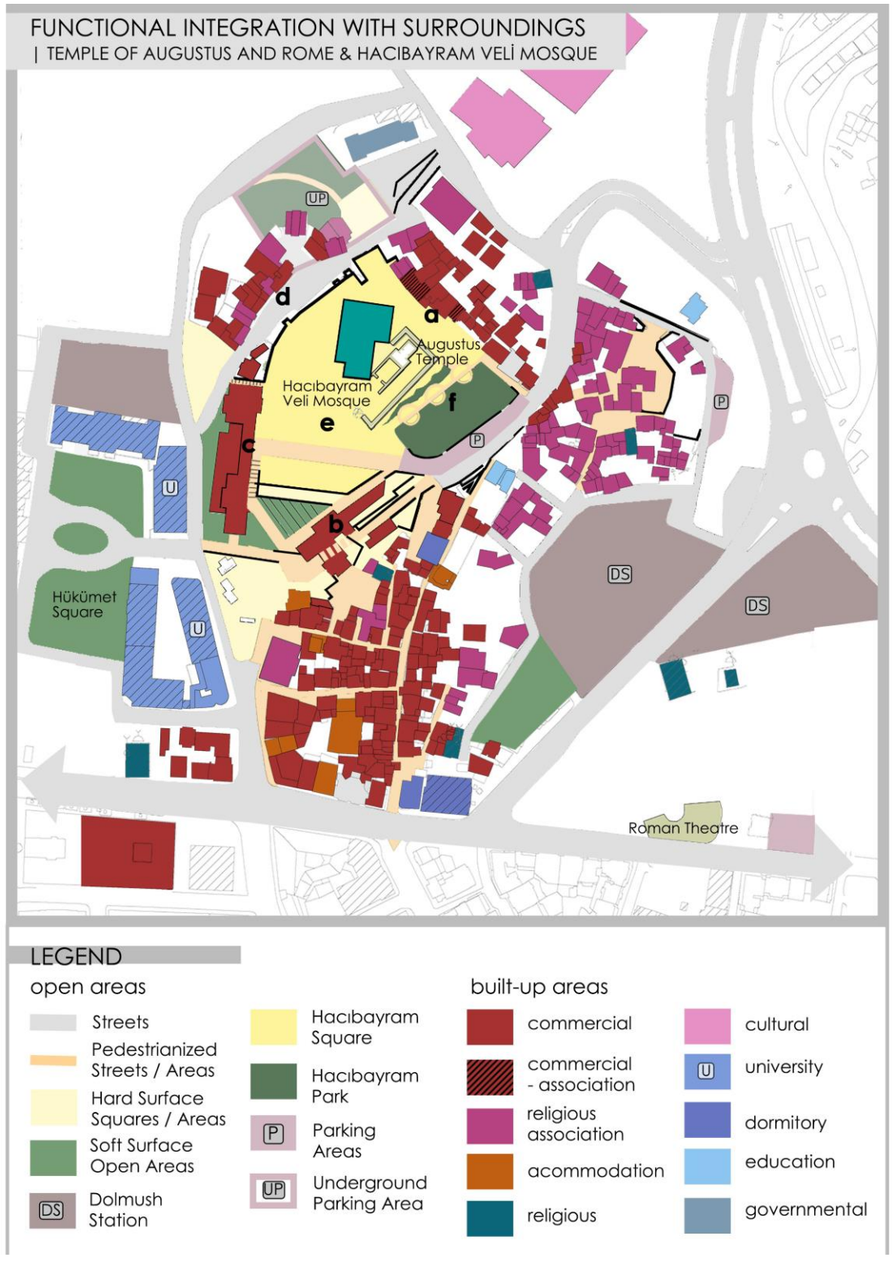
Fortunately, the mosque and temple are visible from a considerable number of viewpoints within the square and the adjacent park. There are numerous viewpoints from which the mosque and temple may be observed. Consequently, visual contact is possible due to the configuration of the square. One of the primary challenges associated with the square is the design elements that were incorporated into the southern section of the square. These elements have the potential to negatively impact the overall functionality and aesthetic appeal of the space. Nevertheless, the level differences and inappropriate design elements prevent the heritage buildings from being visible from the surrounding streets. Furthermore, when the lack of visual communication tools in the surrounding area is considered, it is evident that there is a lack of qualified tools along the connector streets. While there is one such tool in the square, there is a notable absence of similar tools in the surrounding area.

a) Islamic products, charities, bookshops and restaurants

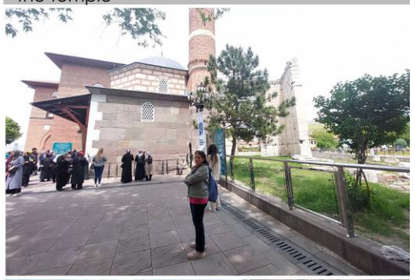
b) Islamic product bazaar and restaurants

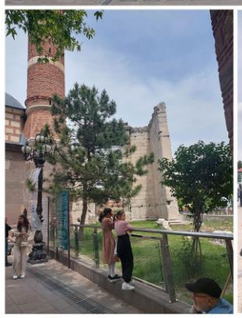
c) Islamic product bazaar and restaurants

d) Religious associations and shops



active use of the mosque and no usage of the temple





e & f) active usage of the square | designed

Figure 4.6. Functional interrelationships of the surroundings with Hacı Bayram mosque (produced by the author)

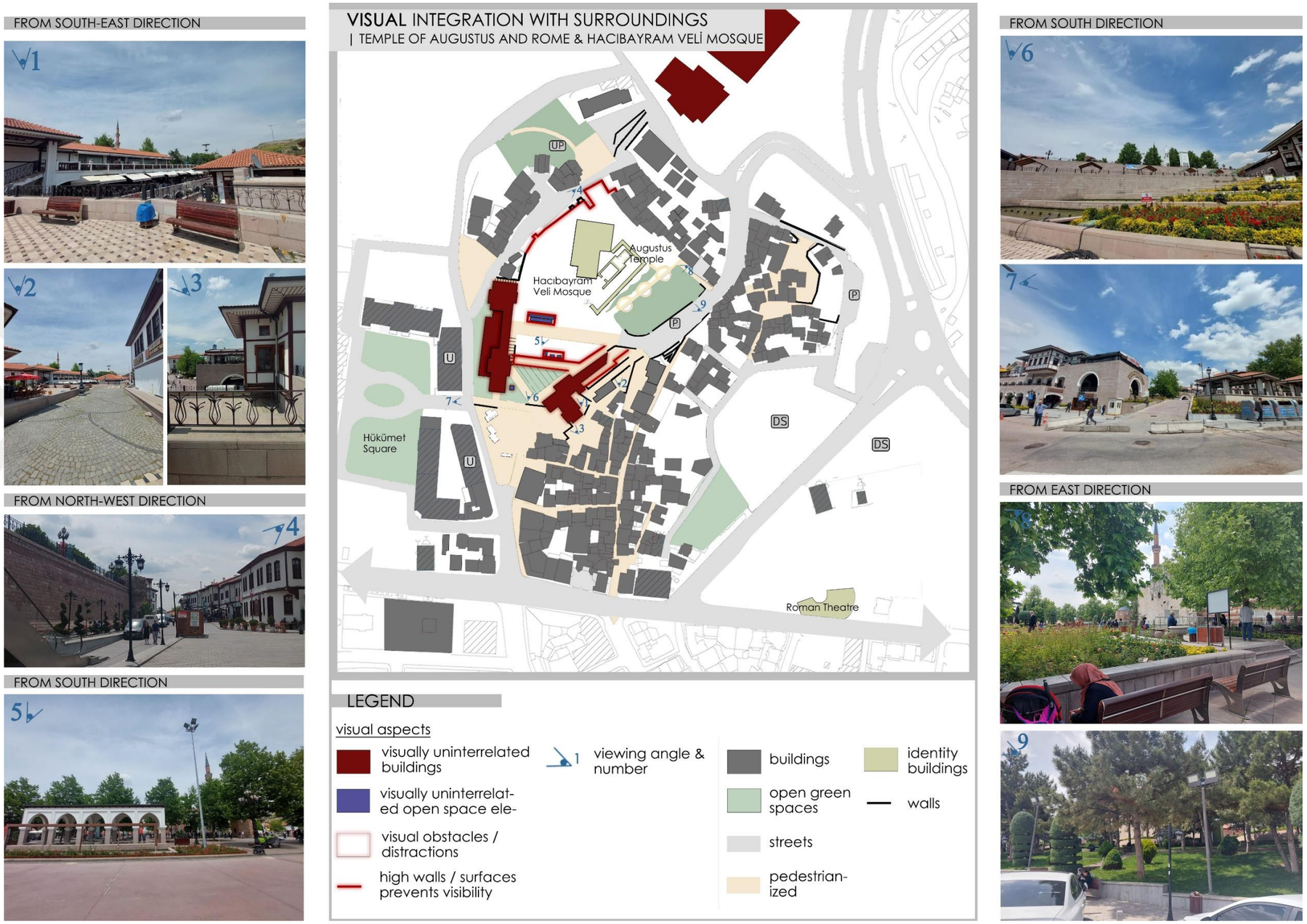


Figure 4.7. Visual relations of the surroundings with Hacı Bayram mosque and the Augustus Temple (produced by the author)

A lack of informative resources in the surrounding streets indicates a lack of knowledge regarding the area's overall significance and historical background. Consequently, those who do not physically reside in the area are unable to access information about it. The square is equipped with two information boards designed by "Bellek Ankara." One of them mentions the significance of the Augustus Temple with the Res Gestae Divi Augusti Inscription, the continuity throughout different historical layers, the importance of the togetherness of the mosque and temple, and so forth. The other one provides information about the Hacı Bayram Veli Mosque. However, the scale of the writing is small, decreasing the intelligibility since the background is also transparent. Nevertheless, providing brief information before visiting the sites is considered as a positive aspect in terms of intellectual accessibility.

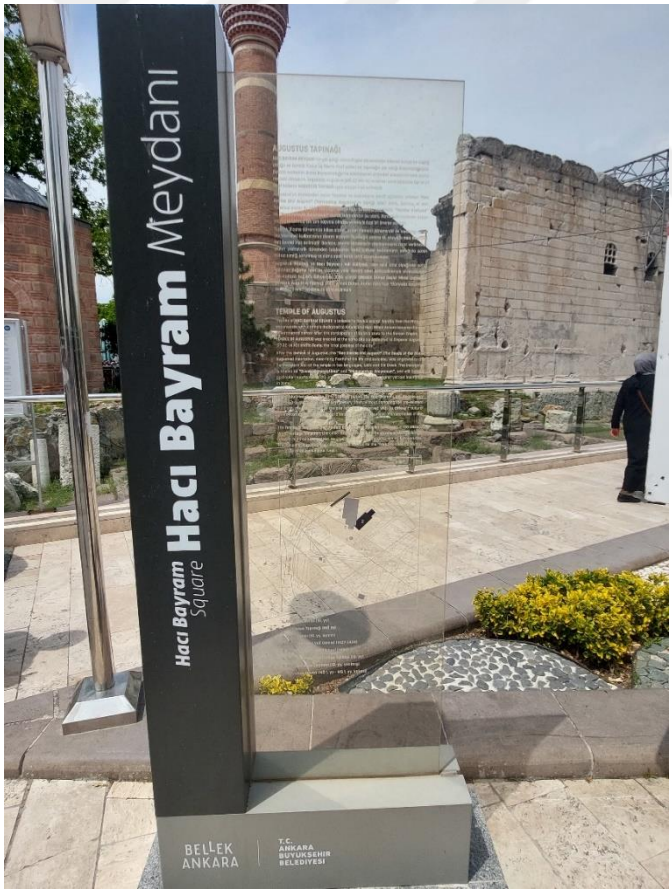


Figure 4.8. Informative tool in Hacı Bayram Square (taken by the author)

Inner Context Integration State of Hacı Bayram Mound

In evaluating the inner context integration states, the Hacı Bayram Mosque and the Temple of Augustus and Rome will be assessed separately, given their distinct characteristics and integration states. While the Hacı Bayram Veli Mosque exhibits a relatively high degree of integration into the contemporary urban fabric and daily life, the Temple of Augustus and Rome presents a contrasting condition.

To begin with, it is known that since the function of Hacı Bayram Veli mosque is public, the land is also owned by the government and open to the public. It is also located within a public square, facilitating its access condition from outside as it is directly accessed from the surrounding public space. In addition, the mosque does not have an additional barrier outside, so it is completely permeable to the outside without any obstacles. When the groups who can access the building are considered, it is seen that all people who are willing to visit the site can access it as there is no restriction. Since the site's significance is known by tourists, besides the users of the mosque, it also welcomes tourists, specialists, interest groups, and local people. When the surrounding public space is also considered, it is seen that it is also suitable for disabled access because some of the entrances of the square are provided with ramps or escalators. Additionally, because the function is a mosque, the entrance is free of charge. Once the visitors enter the site, the inner circulation allows them to visit all mosque sections without restrictions, contributing to a full experience.

Nevertheless, the Temple of Augustus and Rome does not provide the same level of access opportunities for the general public. The site is connected to Ankara Anatolian Civilization Museums which means it is publicly administrated. However, although located within a public square and administrated by public agency, entrance to the site is not allowed. Therefore, the site itself is very poor in terms of access opportunities within. Only professionals and researchers could enter the site if they take permission from the administrative body in responsible to the temple. However, since all people can reach the Hacı Bayram Square and can visit or observe the temple from outside, it is important to mention that tourists who know the

significance of the temple also visit the square and observe the site. Because the entrance is not allowed, the access charge and inner circulation opportunities cannot be the issues to be mentioned.

In terms of functionality, it can be stated that the Hacı Bayram mosque has retained its role as a place of worship since its construction. Consequently, the building continues to serve the functions of prayer, funerals and other forms of worship associated with Islam. As a highly symbolic cultural heritage site for Ankara and the Islamic religion, the mosque has also shaped the surrounding area, forming a social structure in which the majority of residents share a common motive and religion. This compatibility with the social structure is a key factor in the mosque's continued usage. Furthermore, it is possible to utilize the mosque continuously, both during and after prayer times.

Additionally, the mosque is utilized by numerous individuals for continuous prayers, with the specific intention of facilitating the realization of their desired outcomes. It is evident that the mosque is fully integrated into the daily lives of those who live in the surrounding area. Furthermore, as the original function of the mosque persists, the usage groups remain the same. During the site visit, it was observed that both women and men actively use the place for prayer. Since the mosque's function is integrated into the daily lives of the people, it is frequently used. Additionally, it generates socio-economic benefits due to the emergence of commercial and touristic activities related to the Hacı Bayram Veli mosque.

Contrary to the mosque, the temple of Augustus and Rome does not have an active contemporary usage, which leaves the temple in a disintegrated state. As a result, it is not a part of the daily usage of the local people, and it is not able to create socio-cultural and socio-economic benefits. Since it does not have a usage, neither the quality of the usage nor the type of users can be questioned. As it is possible to walk around the site without entering, there are numerous visitors from different parts of the world due to the significance of the site. Unfortunately, it is not possible to

approach the remains and have an experience opportunity with archaeology. The lack of functionality has resulted in the complete disintegration of the temple.

Figure 4.9. People using the mosque actively while turning their backs to the temple (left). The daily usage of Hacı Bayram Veli Mosque (right) (taken by the author)

In evaluating the visibility of the heritage assets, it is observed that the mosque is situated in the center of the square, with no visual obstructions present. Consequently, all facades are fully visible without any visual obstructions, allowing for complete intelligibility. The mosque is situated at the same level as the public space in its surrounding area, which provides numerous opportunities for perception. Furthermore, the mosque is well-maintained, thereby eliminating any potential issues that could negatively impact its perception, such as the presence of overgrown vegetation or other forms of deterioration. With regard to the mosque's visibility at night, the efficient lighting on the facades ensures high visibility. The physical condition is also excellent, enhancing the visual attractiveness of the mosque. The design of the public square also contributes to the visual quality and attractiveness, with features such as landscaping, resting areas, human-scale lighting, enhancing the mosque's visibility.

The temple is also visible, although it is encircled by a barrier. Since the barrier is approximately one meter in height and entirely transparent, it does not present any challenges with regard to visibility and the perception of elevation and plan features.

Additionally, the foundations at the lower levels of the public space allow for a bird's-eye view effect, thereby facilitating the perception of the plan features of these areas. Nevertheless, within the site, there are some sections where the grass closes the plan layout of the foundation walls due to lack of maintenance, although it does not create a very big problem for now. Therefore, the daily visibility condition is considered as high. Nevertheless, the night visibility is poor due to lack of proper lighting. Another issue is that, the "Res Gestae Divi Augusti" inscription has also its own value. However, it is very hard to perceive the inscription as no measures were taken for its intelligibility. It is not easy to understand on which wall it was inscribed. Therefore, this problem should also be addressed regarding the visibility.

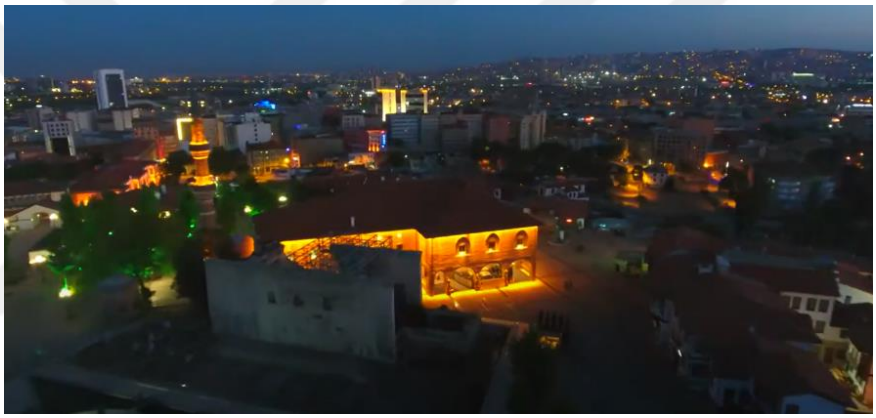


Figure 4.10. The lightings of Hacı Bayram mosque and non-visible Augustus Temple next to it (source: Google Images).

When the presentation and interpretation of the information is evaluated for both areas, it is seen that in-situ presentation exist for both of the heritage asset. However, the presentation tools are lacking in variety since only the written signboards are used. In addition, the design and quality of signboards do not consider inclusivity. There is so much writing with a very small font used, which the visitors can hardly read. Additionally, since the information is not interpreted but given directly, there are so many technical words which cannot communicate with the local people. Therefore, the level of presentation is low. Also, it is not possible to understand the

main usages and the locations of different sections of the temple described as “pronaos”, “cella”, “opisthodomos” and so forth. There is a plan of the temple on the information but the names of different sections or other details are not indicated. In addition, there is no measure taken for the interpretation of information for different visitor profiles such as children and local people. The material of informative boards is also not specific to the site and is not compatible with the site’s characteristics, so they do not communicate with the cultural heritage asset at all.

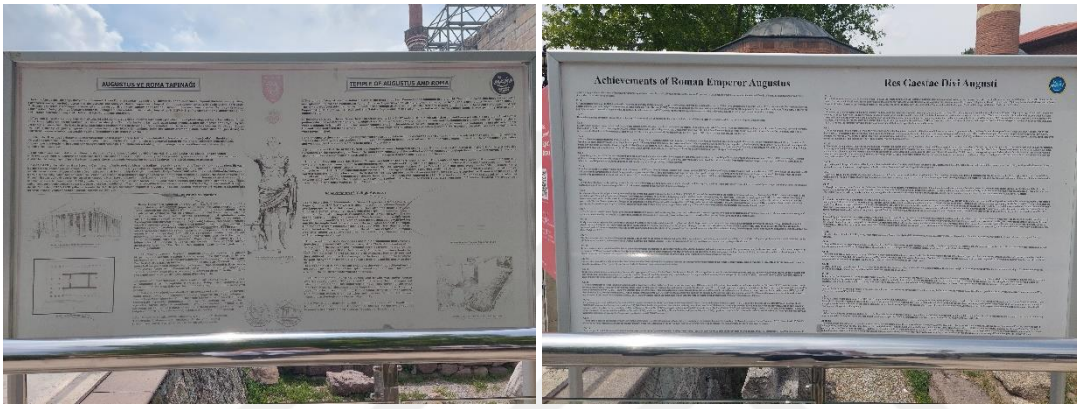


Figure 4.11. The information boards of Augustus Temple (taken by the author)

The same problems are also valid for the presentation of information related to the mosque. There is an information board regarding the biography of Hacı Bayram-ı Veli, which is full of writing without using any other communication tools. There is no tool considering information about the features, significance and relations of the mosque. However, since the mosque is very significant for the users of the site, they already know the significance and values of the mosque. Therefore, it can be argued that the lack of intellectual accessibility to knowledge does not create a significant problem, as evidenced by the case of the Temple of Augustus and Rome.

Ulus – Hükümet Area

This area of the multi-layered zone is characterized by multi-layeredness where the edifices from Antique period can still be observed today. However, their unity,

perceptibility and functionalities cannot be provided thoroughly in the current context, resulting a gradual decrease in their integration with the today's city. There are many edifices that could not reach to current context, resulting in their complete disintegration. Furthermore, there are many buildings that physically stand within the context but suffer from some challenges in their integrations.

Wider Context Integration State of Ulus-Hükümet Area

Ulus and Hükümet area, which are situated at the heart of the city presents a significant location for transportation routes and the citizens. The central location enables the high presence of citizens within the area. In addition, the presence of Hacı Bayram as a touristic place at the west section of the area enables the presence of tourists as well. Nevertheless, because there are new development areas at the wider context and the fact that the relationship with the traditional tissue could not be achieved thoroughly, the perception of the setting as a historic place is limited. As a result, the tissue is characterized by heterogeneity where the relationship among the heritage components could not be established.

Considering the land use characteristics, given that its central location, there are a wide array of land-uses including a high density of offices and marketplaces, bazaars, specialized commercial areas mostly situated along Anafartalar street and its surrounding, hotels and administrative. As a result, the place is characterized by mix of uses. Despite spatially associated with traditional commercial activities, there are some challenges in the organization of activities and spaces in relation to this character area. The challenges are mostly resulted from the fact that the setting is economically low, which is reflected to the urban space.

In visual sense, the setting differs when evaluating the Ulus area and Hükümet area. Hükümet area is spatially associated with Hacı Bayram area at the east, Marketplaces at the west and Ulus square and banks at the south-west. This situation contributes to the setting in visual sense. However, the context of Ulus square buildings is mostly characterized by the dis-organization of the space due to the density of working and commercial activities, which distorts the visual environment as well. Considering the

visibilities, since the buildings around the Ulus square are situated at the intersection of major roads, their visibility from its setting is higher compared to the visibility of Hükümet buildings. Intellectual wise, the wider setting lacks informational tool regarding the heritage assets within the multi-layered zone.

Surrounding Context Integration State of Ulus-Hükümet Area

Since the identity areas remaining within this zone exist in west and east sides of Atatürk Boulevard, the accessibility conditions are very high by public transportation. Several bus routes pass through Atatürk Boulevard and have several stops in front of Ulus square, ASSU, Old Turkey Grand National Association and Anafartalar Bazaar. The metro stations do not remain within walking distance, since they are far more than 1 km to the Ulus square. Luckily, because the location is very central, and Atatürk Boulevard is one of the major axes of the contemporary city, the bus routes are from most of the parts of the city. Therefore, when the quality of public transportation regarding accessibility is considered, it provides qualified access without changing different modes.

Besides public transportation opportunities, when the quality of walking is considered at the major surrounding streets, it was observed that Atatürk Boulevard, Anafartalar Street and Cumhuriyet Street provide comfortable and safe walking concerning sidewalk continuity and condition, landscaping, and other aspects contributing its design. Nevertheless, the street furniture could be more diverse than in other areas, since the area reflects the distinctive characteristics of the representation of horizontal stratification. In this way, the quality of walk could be increased and differentiated. Furthermore, the traffic density is so high both at Atatürk Boulevard and Anafartalar Street, discouraging pedestrians to walk if the necessary measures are not taken. In addition, the traffic management tools at the junction of the roads should be enhanced by traffic calming measures for better safety conditions.

When the vehicular access towards the site is considered, as the area is very dense and has a significant number of commercial facilities, the car-parking opportunity

should be met by considering that capacity. Nevertheless, there is only one car parking area under Hacı Bayram mosque, which is about 270 meters and 450 meters away to Hükümet and Ulus squares respectively. Other than that, the inner parts of some of the building blocks are used as car parking purposes, but they are not well-organized. That is why, in most of the streets, on-street parking is densely observed. Therefore, it can be said that traffic parking opportunities are not enough for the capacity of the area.

For Meclis area, since they are located at the junction of Atatürk Boulevard and Cumhuriyet Street, there is natural orientation. The pedestrian crosswalks and the curvilinear design of the junction orient people towards the area. However, the orientation for the Cardo Maximus site, the Hükümet Square area and to the Marketplaces is weak. From Anafartalar Street, in front of the area where people should cross over towards the site, there are dense bus stops and no pedestrian crosswalk or other means of orientation means exist.

When the spaces around the edifices within this multi-layered zone is considered, there is Ulus Square and Hükümet Square that are in very close physical relation with the heritage assets. The Ulus square has direct visual relationship with some of Ankara Social Sciences University Buildings and Turkey Grand National Association Buildings. The fact that there are also large major boulevards surrounding these buildings where pedestrians exist densely also constitutes active public spaces themselves.

The Hükümet Square also provides views towards the Old Governmental House and the other university buildings. There is open space furniture like benches where people can rest and spend time. When the quality of these open spaces considered in relation to the functionalities, they provide active usages, so they are all qualified anc compatible with cultural heritage assets. However, the activities exist those open public spaces are not thought in relation to the heritages.

However, there is no direct public space that can support the Cardo Maximus functionally. There is a semi-public space with tables and chairs, where people

visiting the commercial usages at the ground floor of Ulus City Bazaar can rest. However, it does not create direct visual contact with the site due to overgrown vegetation. The compatibility of the open space can also be questioned since the materials of the place are not compatible with the archaeological site at all. Also, the Marketplaces area is not supported by a public place. Although they directly face the Anafartalar street, the high vehicular density and congestion on the street creates major problems.

The built-up space is mostly dominated by commercial and accommodation functions in the near surroundings. Anafartalar Street is completely served for commercial functions, contributing to the historical continuity as the area has always been the focus for commercial activities. The agora, Cardo maximus of the Roman city was defined by several shops. Following the Antiquity, the area maintained its commercial importance in the Turkish Islamic period and was defined as the Lower face of the city. Then, the Late Republican Marketplaces emerged as significant heritage assets. Therefore, the commercial functions along the street contribute to the Cardo Maximus area, although no relation has been set between the commercial functions and the presence of Cardo Maximus. There is only one café named "Cafe Roma Yolu," which means Roman Road Café, but the only relation is the name of the cafe. Other than that, the functions are not in relation to the Cardo Maximus. The positive thing is that the cafes of Ulus City Marketplace create an active frontage towards the Roman Road, which enables vitality. The commercial nature of the surrounding area supports the Marketplace buildings as well.

For the Hükümet buildings which currently hosts university students, the built-up space does not offer compatible activities for the current users of the area. It is surrounded by commercial facilities in relation to religion at the east, which does not have any relation with this identity area. Also, the commercial functions along Anafartlar Street do not provide diverse opportunities for youth to be fully integrated with their surrounding areas. As a result, functional wise, the area remains isolated within its surroundings due to not having supporting functions in the immediate surroundings. The functions do neither contribute nor harm to the place, having a

neutral effect on cultural heritage assets. The economic benefits provided with the activities in the surrounding also not related to the cultural heritage asset.

For the First and Second Turkish Grand National Assembly buildings and Ankara Palas all of which are used as museum, the surrounding environment does not offer active frontages towards the buildings. The people pass through the Cumhuriyet Street without spending time around the areas since there is no such usage there. Previously, the 100. Yıl Marketplace and the area in front of it could provide that kind of an opportunity for keeping the place alive with the commercial activity and active frontages it created. Unfortunately, although being a Late Republican modern heritage building, it was demolished and the place will be converted into "Millet Garden" as it was before the presence of 100. Yıl Bazaar. Nevertheless, the presence of dense hotels in the surroundings could contribute to the visits of the museums. Therefore, they are compatible with the presence of museums. In addition, the presence of banks region along Atatürk Boulevard also contributes to this identity area (Figure 4.12)

The visual relations of the surroundings with Cardo Maximus are regarded as different than the others as it is a two-dimensional road section. As a result, buildings' mass proportions should not be the case for visual interrelation unless they do not close the view and perception of the Roman road. In addition, since the road is surrounded by qualified buildings from different historical periods such as Zincirli Mosque, ASSU buildings, Ulus City Bazaar, and Anafartalar Marketplace, they represent the architectural characteristics of their periods –Turkish Islamic and Early Republican-, they contribute to the visual quality of the area.

Because the buildings are not very close to the Roman road due to having side setbacks, the beginning point of the road can be detectable even from the junction of Atatürk Boulevard and Anafartalar Street, which is a positive aspect regarding its visibility. However, the raised sidewalk next to Zincirli mosque, visual separator barriers and parked cars over it prevents visibility when approaching to the site from east towards west.

Figure 4.12. Elements preventing visibility of Cardo Maximus from Anafartalar Street (taken by the author)

The open public spaces around the site are also not differentiated from other places, so their visual quality is not considered high due to not being related to the cultural heritage. Although Hükümet Square at the back is qualified, the car parking areas at the Roman Road side of the square not only prevent the full effect of the qualified public space on the road but also create obstacles for visibility from the square. Also, they create barrier between two finding areas of Cardo Maximus (named as 1 and 2), preventing the intelligibility of the wholeness. Therefore, the public spaces around have limited visual contact with Cardo Maximus. As mentioned before, the semi-public space of Ulus City Marketplace has direct visual contact with the Cardo Maximus, whose potential is not fully utilized for now. In addition, the surrounding public space do not have any visual communication tools to refer people towards the site.

Visual relations contribute to the Assembly area in a positive way. Since there are banks area and Hükümet buildings' area in the surrounding, the visual quality of the surrounding environment is high. The visual interrelations regarding mass – façade proportions and colors of the surrounding are harmonious, except the buildings at the north part. The Ankara Social Sciences University Building behind the First Assembly building and the other buildings on that line closing the view of the area

due to having high storeys just next to the identity area. Therefore, when approaching the site from north, the area is hardly recognizable, necessitating coming very closer to the site. Other than this area, the surrounding area has contributing visual interrelations with the area. In addition, due to the advantageous position of the building at the function of the streets and supported by Ulus Square, the visual contact of surrounding public spaces is high without major obstacles.

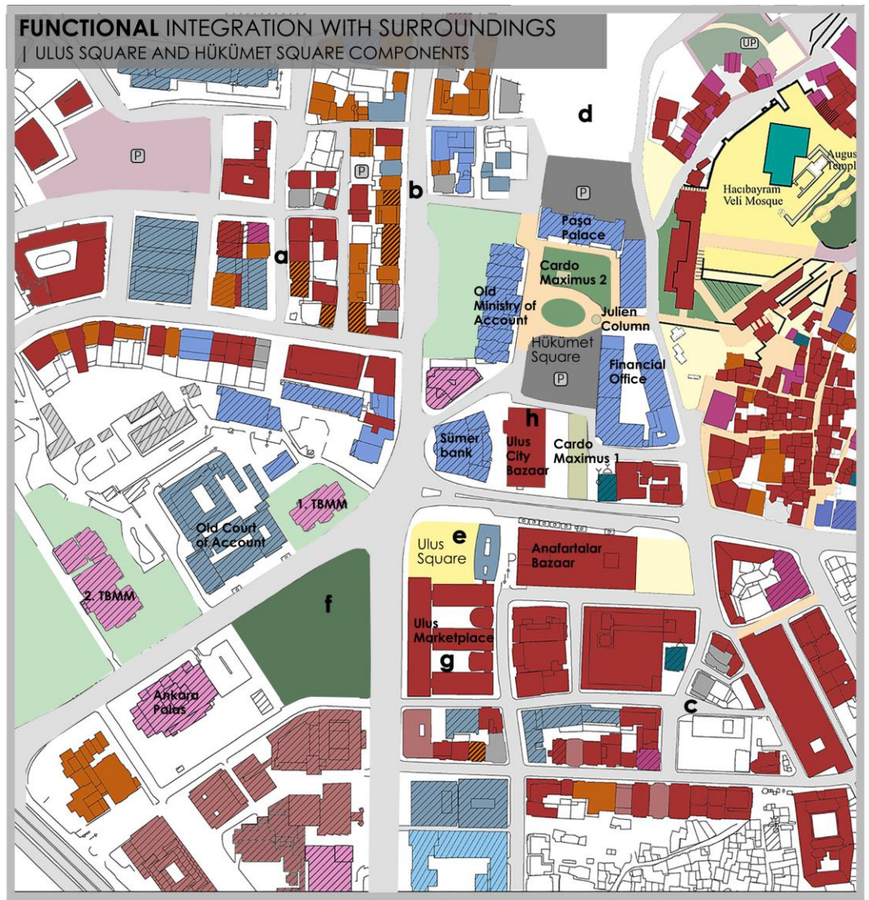
The Hükümet Buildings have also the same visual interrelationship problem with the Assembly buildings as the buildings along Çankırı Street are not compatible regarding the mass proportions due to having high storeys. However, the overall surroundings are also identity areas which provides a qualified visual area, so the surrounding environment enables a visually interrelated setting. Due to the minor visual interrelation problem along Çankırı street, the visibility of the area is not good when approaching the site from north. Despite this problem, since the site of the Hükümet buildings are wide, the site is perceptible from many areas of Çankırı Street. Also, due to the presence of Cardo Maximus as a two-dimensional asset, Anafartalar Street has also open sightlines towards the Hükümet Square. Since the buildings are located at Hükümet Square, the public space has many sightlines towards buildings. Unfortunately, the surrounding public spaces does not offer any kind of visual communication tools to lead the people to the sites.

a) Hotels and Workplaces, creating vitality but not compatible with heritage

b) Hotels and Music Halls, creating vitality but not compatible with heritage

c) Bazaar Buildings and Open bazaar areas, suppurting commercial, but deteriorated

d) Vacant area due to demolishment of tissues, security problems



e) Ulus square, as a circulation area

f) Newly constructed Millet Garden, empty

g) Ulus Marketplace, not very active

h) Ulus City Bazaar, mostly closed shops

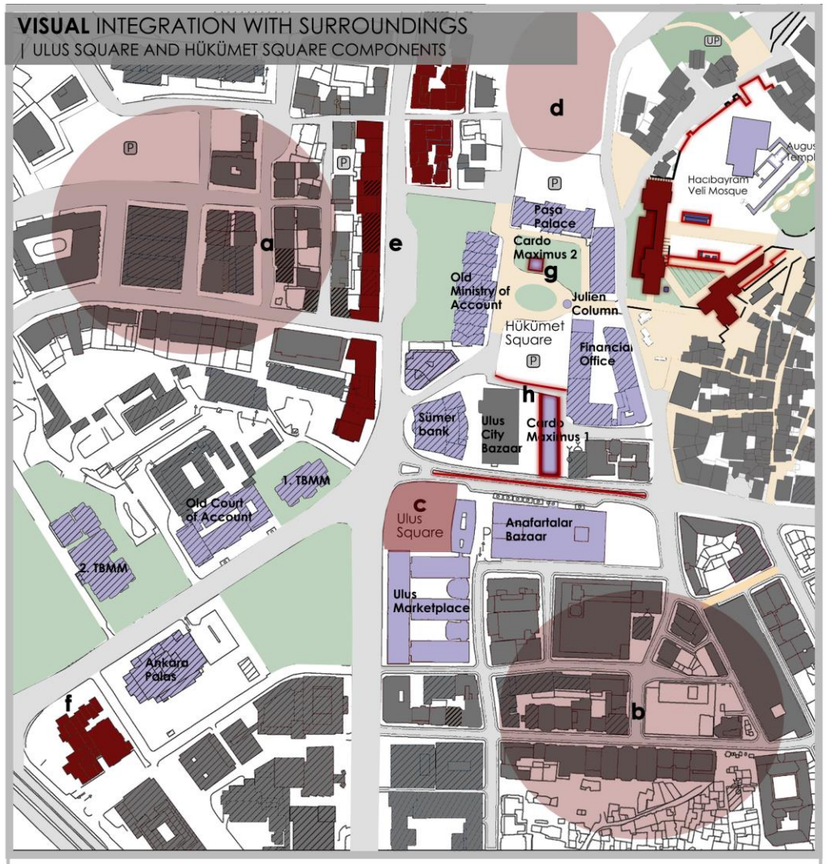
Figure 4.13. Functional interrelationships of the surroundings with Ulus Square and Hükümet Square heritage buildings (produced by the author)

a) Hotels and commercial buildings, in chaotic and deteriorated state

b) Bazaar areas at the south, very deteriorated and discouraging

c)Ulus Square having visual problems

d) Vacant area due to demolishment of tissues, visually discouraging



e) from Çankırı Street, high storey buildings

f) visually not interrelated hotel building

g) Cardo Maximus 2, difficult perceptibility

h) Ulus City Bazaar & Cardo Maximus seperation, visually isolating the elements

Figure 4.14. Visual relations of the surroundings with Ulus square - Hükümet Square buildings (produced by the author)

Regarding whole heritage assets in this identity area, it is not possible to get information about the assets from the surrounding streets or public spaces. The open areas were not designed or equipped with any kind of information tools. As a result, the people passing through the streets or existing within the squares in their daily lives do not have a chance to get informed about the heritage assets, and their significances.

Inner Context Integration State of Ulus-Hükümet Area

The association buildings and Ankara Palas buildings are all governmental buildings, so they are all publicly owned. They are all directly accessed from a public space. The physical barriers of their gardens prevent full permeability of them with the streets, which limits the full access conditions. Since their functions are museums in the contemporary context, there is no specific access group limitation for the heritage assets. The ones who want to visit the site can access the museums, except the disabled people since no measure was taken for universal accessibility. Nevertheless, they all have controlled access due to entrance fees and limited working hours. For the 1st and 2nd Assembly buildings, the entrance is 20 Turkish Liras, whereas the entrance to Ankara Palas Museum is 50 TL for local people and 200 TL for foreigners. The working hours are between 8.45 a.m. – 6.45 p.m., 8.30 a.m. – 7 p.m. and 9 a.m. – 5 p.m. for 1st Assembly, 2nd Assembly and Ankara Palas museums respectively.

The ASSU buildings are also governmental buildings, which means they are publicly owned. They are all directly accessed from Hükümet Square, without any physical barriers around. However, from some streets such as Hacı Bayram Veli Street and Atatürk Boulevard, the access is limited due to physical barriers around the buildings' gardens. Therefore, the area is partially segregated from the surrounding areas. The access group is limited since the buildings are used as a university. Only the students, professors, and other workers can access the buildings. However, the Hükümet Square is open and fully accessible to all public. As a result, the common area is considered fully accessible. The access to the site is also not charged since

this is a university area. However, the access hours are limited as the buildings can only be accessed during education hours.

The marketplaces within this multi-layered character area are accessible to the general public due to the nature of the public use they offer. As a result of the numerous commercial facilities, the conditions of ownership vary considerably. Nevertheless, as the ownership status does not impact the ability to access the buildings, it is of less consequence than in other contexts. All individuals are permitted to enter the marketplaces without restriction. However, following the business hours' end, the shop owners close their shops. Despite the continued accessibility of the marketplace buildings, the opportunity to purchase goods is no longer available. Moreover, due to the increasing tendency in shopping-mall culture especially after 2000s, the usage and users of the marketplaces has gradually decreased. However, despite this decrease, they still provide an important socio-cultural and economic benefits to the city.

Figure 4.15. The Anafartalar Marketplace actively used by citizens -left-, some vacant shops in Ulus City Marketplace -right- (taken by the author)

Unlike these heritage buildings of identity areas, there is no access opportunity to Cardo Maximus despite being owned by state. Due to being in lower levels from the current street level, it is surrounded by barriers for safety purposes. However, it does not have any barriers at the side facing Ulus City Bazaar. Therefore, it is partially segregated. Therefore, access groups, inner circulation and access controls cannot be

questioned as there is no access opportunity. Today, the Cardo Maximus does not have an active contemporary usage, and it is in a completely abandoned state. Therefore, it does not provide socio-cultural and socio-economic benefits to its environments. Also, there are neither users nor visitors of the area because the place is not known among local people and tourists as well. Therefore, it is totally disintegrated with the contemporary city regarding its functionality.

The buildings of Assembly Identity area do not continue their original functions. They were all converted to museums. Therefore, their integration to daily life is problematic as museums have very specific offer which makes active usages of them difficult. They present their administrative importance within themselves such as the agreements that were signed or significant documents related to administration. Therefore, they represent their significance and considered as compatible with their original function. If the surrounding social groups are considered, there are mostly workers, tourists and university students. Although they can all visit the museums, there are no specific activities for those social groups for their active uses. Therefore, the activity program of the museum is not compatible with the social groups around. In addition, visiting the museum does not take much time, and mostly it is limited to 1 hour at most. Therefore, they are not used continuously throughout the day. As they are used as museums, they provide socio-cultural and economic benefits for the city. The usage of them is also qualified, allowing full experience with the heritage.

There is no differentiation between the social groups of the visitors. Professionals, tourists, local people who are willing to visit the museums regarding the first years of Republican of Turkey visit the museum. There is also no significant differentiation between the age groups and the gender of the visitors since museums address interests for all groups. The visitor number of the Republican Museum is 147842 for the first half of 2019, whereas The Independence War Museum was visited by 101167 visitors in the first half of 2019 (https://www.hurriyet.com.tr/yerel-haberler/ankara/6-ayda-400-bin-ziyaretci-41330394). Ankara Palas Museum which started to operate in the end of February 2024 was visited by 49760 people in the

first month of the opening. Therefore, it is said that the zone is visited frequently by tourists.

The old administrative buildings surrounding the Hükümet square do not maintain their original functions, as they were converted into university function, namely Ankara Social Sciences University. Therefore, the administrative importance of the place has been shifted to social function. When the surrounding users are considered in the close vicinity, there are workers of commercial usages, tourists accommodating at the hotels around, the visitors of Hacı Bayram Veli commercial areas specialized in religious products and the university students residing in the surrounding dormitories. By considering this, it is said that the function of the area serves only for some parts of social groups in the vicinity.

The function of the place also positively contributes to the continuity of the usage. The buildings are included in daily usage of its users for a specific period, as the education time is limited mostly until 5 or 6 p.m. After these hours, the buildings are not in use, so the Hükümet Square between the buildings also lose their vitality. Since the education period is around 9 months and there is a summer school opportunity provided within the university, it can be said that the place is in continuous use throughout the year. Besides, the function offers socio-cultural and economic benefits as it is an education institute. The quality of overall usage of the place has some lacking aspects since the car parking areas within the square restrict full utilization of the open space and the front areas of the buildings. Also, open space design should be reconsidered due to the presence of some walls separating the circulation and activities of different parts of the square. That is why, the open space is mostly used by the passer byes.

The university buildings host the students, and the instructors giving the lectures, which means the buildings are only used by a specific type of users. However, it is observed that the public square is also used by some local people in addition to the university students. Although the Hükümet Square contains some sections of Cardo Maximus, it is not visited by tourists. The place is used mostly by middle-aged

groups. The presence of children and elderly people is not observed much. Nevertheless, there is no differentiation among the genders of people using the place. Since the function of the buildings enables daily usage, the buildings are frequently visited.

The visibility of Cardo Maximus has some problems mainly because of a lack of maintenance. The overgrown vegetation within the site closes the whole perception of the remains, resulting in poor visibility. The level of the Cardo Maximus provides an advantageous state as it is below street level. This situation creates bird-eye view effects for the perceivers from the south, east and north directions. Also, it is at the same level with the semi-public area of Ulus City Bazaar at the west direction. However, this potential is not used for north, east and west directions due to some other obstacles such as barriers. The only direction that provides an effective bird-eye view is south.

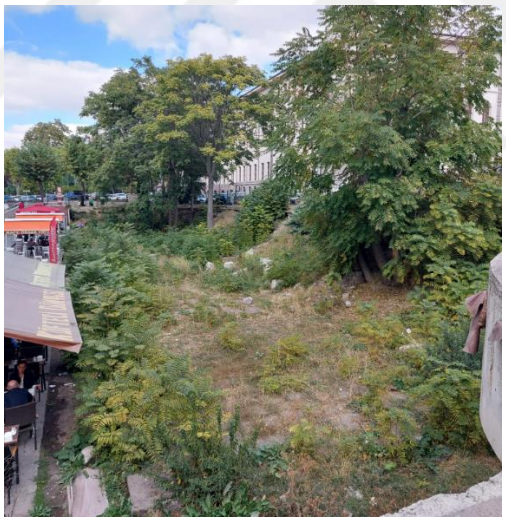


Figure 4.16. Low intelligibility of Cardo Maximus due to poor maintenance (taken by the author)

There are low-quality barriers along the east edge of the Cardo Maximus area, closing the perception from that direction. The barrier at the north edge is also low quality, but it is completely transparent, which does not prevent the perception. There are also some barriers along the south edge due to safety concerns, but they are short

enough to provide an open perception of the remains. Therefore, they do not create a problematic issue. When night intelligibility is considered, since there is no lighting element within the site, it is completely invisible at night.

The site's visual attractiveness is poor due to the lack of maintenance. There are too many overgrown trees and plants within the site, in addition to the trash thrown at the site and the misuse of the area as a depot place for the cafes and shops next to the site. As there has been no conservation attempt for the Cardo Maximus since 1995, when it was discovered, it is in a highly deteriorated state. In addition, the fact that the site is not designed adversely affects the visual attractiveness of the area for the perceivers.

Contrary to the visibility of Cardo Maximus, the Assembly Area is highly perceptible. There is no obstacle to the visibility of the buildings in terms of maintenance, barriers, or improper level differences. Although there are barriers surrounding the buildings, they do not prevent the visibility of the buildings and their open areas. Likewise, the night visibility of the area is also high due to the efficient lighting elements on buildings' facades, in the gardens of the buildings, and the human-scale lighting along the street. Therefore, the visibility of the area is considered very high.

As in the case of the Assembly Area, the Hükümet buildings are also highly perceptible. There are no obstacles to their visibility, such as high walls or overgrown trees. Likewise, the night visibility of the area is also high due to the efficient lighting elements on buildings' facades, in the gardens of the buildings. Furthermore, the design of the Hükümet square and the condition of the buildings enhance the visual attractiveness of the overall area.

In evaluating the intellectual integration of the identity buildings with the current context, the museums can be regarded as information sources for the general public. The buildings which were converted to the museums are 1st TBMM, 2nd TBMM, Ankara Palas and İşbank buildings within this multi-layered zone. Considering the informational tools in these museums, it can be observed that there are highly

differentiated to serve for multiple social groups. The instruments of interpretation and presentation are differentiated by using different techniques, as a result, their integrations with the users can be considered as high.

Apart from these, there are building scale informational tools designed by Bellek Ankara on some buildings, including Sümerbank, İşbank, and Old Ministry of Account, designed by *Bellek* Ankara. The tool contains the name, the year of construction, the period, the architect and registration status. A QR code is also available on the informative tool for further information about the history about the building.

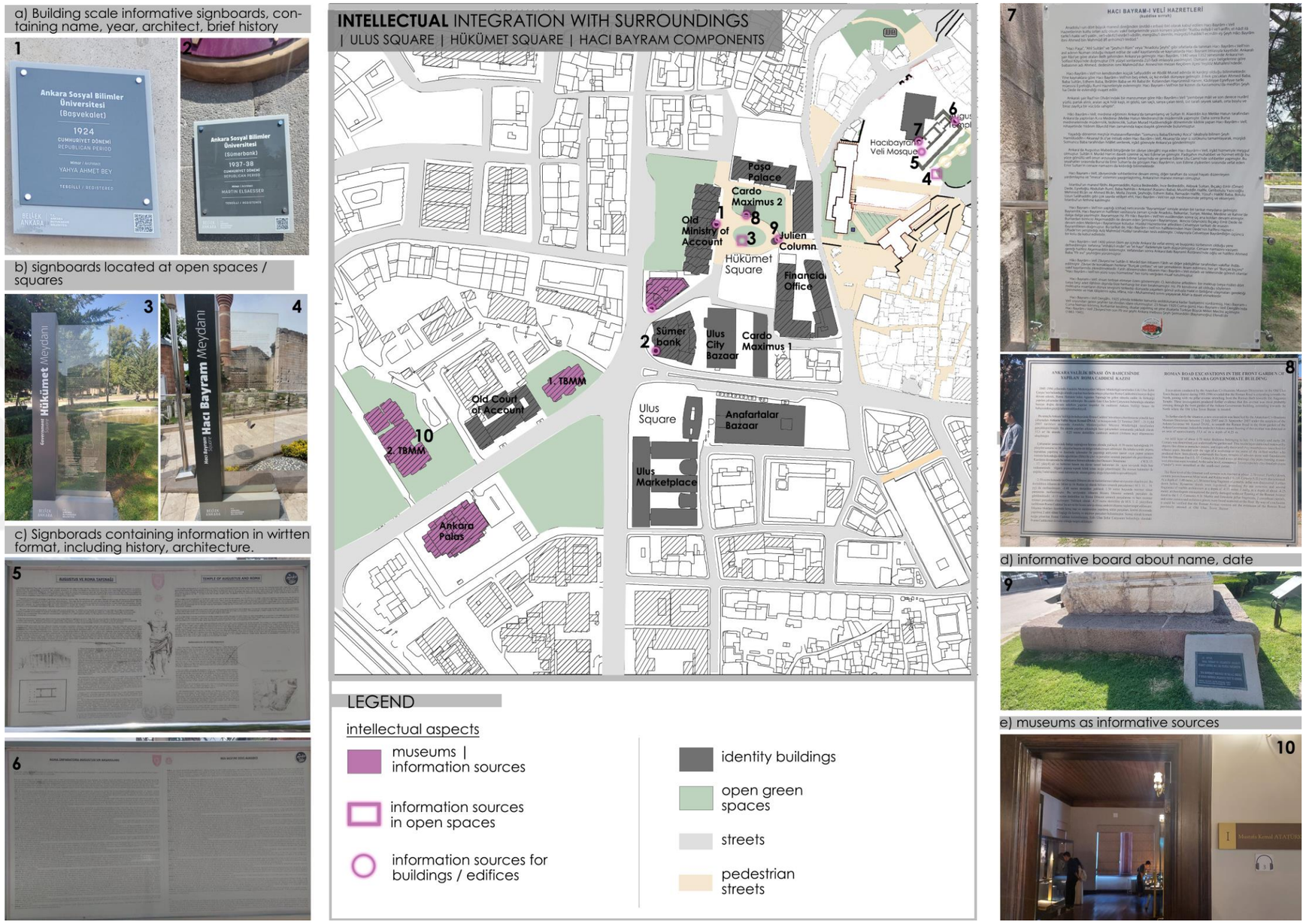


Figure 4.17. Intellectual Integration of the components of Hükümet Square - Ulus Square and Hacı Bayram areas (produced by the author)

Areas / Integration		Hacı Bayram Mound			Ulus Area													Hükümet Area							
		Religious Identity Buildings			Administrative Identity Buildings					Commercial Identity Buildings				Social Identity Buildings & Areas				Adminsitrative Identity Buildings				Transportation Identity Buildings			
Wider Setting Integration	P	4			3													3							
	F	3			3													3							
	V	3			2													3							
	I	2			1													1							
		Augustus Temple	Temenos Wall Rem.	HBV Mosque & Service Bldgs.	1. TBMM	2. TBMM	Old Account Building	İşbank	Sümerbank	Old Shops	Anafartalar Bazaar	Ulus Workplace	Ulus City Bazaar	100. Yıl Bazaar	Palatium	Taşhan	Millet Garden	Ankara Palas	Ottoman Adm. Bldgs	Old Min. of Account	Paşa Palace	Old Finance Office	Cardo Maximus	Cardo Maximus1	Cardo Maximus2	Julian Column
Surrounding Setting Integration	P	3a		3a	2d					0	2d			0	0			2d	0	2d			0	2d			2d	
	F	2c		4	2b				1a	0	3a			0	0			2b	0	1a			0	2c			1b	
	V	2b		2b	2b					0	3a			0	0			2b	0	2b			0	2a		2a		3b
	I	2a		3a	2a				1	0	1			0	0			1	0	1			0	1		1	1	
		Augustus Temple	Temenos Wall Rem.	HBV Mosque & Service Bldgs.	1. TBMM	2. TBMM	Old Account Building	İşbank	Sümerbank	Old Shops	Anafartalar Bazaar	Ulus Workplace	Ulus City Bazaar	100. Yıl Bazaar	Palatium	Taşhan	Millet Garden	Ankara Palas	Ottoman Adm. Bldgs	Old Min. of Account	Paşa Palace	Old Finance Office	Cardo Maximus	Cardo Maximus1	Cardo Maximus2	Julian Column
Inner Setting Integration	P1	1	NA	4	2d	2d	2c	3d	2c	0	4	2c	3b	0	0	0	0	2d	0	2c	2c	2c	0	1	1	NA
	P2	2a	1	4	4	4	4	4	4	0	4	4	4	0	0	0	0	4	0	3b	4	4	0	1	1	3a
	F1	1	NA	4	2b	2b	3b	2b	3c	0	3a	3a	3a	0	0	0	0	2b	0	3c	3c	3c	0	1	NA	NA
	F2	2c	NA	4	2c	2c	2a	3a	2a	0	3a	3a	3a	0	0	0	0	2c	0	2a	2a	2a	0	1	2c	NA
	V1	3b	3b	4	4	4	4	4	4	0	3b	4	3b	0	0	0	0	4	0	4	4	4	0	2a	2a	4
	V2	3c	3c	4	4	4	4	4	4	0	2c	2c	3a	0	0	0	0	4	0	4	4	2c	0	1	2b	4
	I1	2b	1	3c	3b	3b	2a	3c	2a	0	2b	2a	2a	0	0	0	0	3c	0	2b	2a	1	0	1	2b	2b
	I2	2c	1	2c	4	3a	1	3a	1	0	2c	1	1	0	0	0	0	3a	0	2c	1	1	0	1	2c	2c

LEGEND FOR COLOR CODES:

Vertical Stratification: Pre-Historic, Antique, Late-Antique, Turkish-Islamic

Antique Layer

Antique and Late-Antique Layer

Turkish-Islamic Layer

Early Republican Layer

Late-Republican Layer

Figure 4.18. The Extended Assessment of the components of Multi-Layered Character Area (produced by the author)

Considering the relational integration, it was observed that most of the buildings within the Hükümet area have problems apart from the ASSU buildings. For instance, Cardo Maximus, Zincirli Mosque, and Ulus City Bazaar remain on their own in physical, functional, and visual terms. There is no effort to integrate them into the Turkish-Islamic and Republican Hükümet Buildings at the rear. The areas were separated with physical barriers, and the circulation of the people was restricted between those buildings, decreasing their relations.

In addition, considering the buildings of the Ulus area, although the assembly and Lozan Palace have physical, visual, and functional interrelations with each other due to their relational locations and functions, the commercial buildings of the upcoming layer constitute another part that was not assessed within the relational components of the city. No linkages were set between the Late-Republican commercial and Early-Republican administrative areas. This is mainly because the Late-Republican passage and office buildings are not considered cultural heritage. However, they contribute to the historic depth and continuity and should be a part of the interrelations.

The Augustus Temple and Hacı Bayram Veli mosque have physical and visual linkages due to their location. However, since the temple has no function, there is no functional interrelation set with the mosque and other heritage assets of the Roman layer and different layers. Also, the Julian Column and Cardo Maximus are close to the Augustus Temple, but the linkages between them are weak. This situation results in a lack of awareness about perceiving the remains within the same period. As a result, the linkages should be taken into consideration and should be a part of comprehensive multi-layeredness planning.

4.3 Identity Areas of Historical Layers and their Integrities with the Contemporary Context of Ankara

As mentioned before, the term “identity area” is used for the areas that represent their period’s characteristics the best. These “characteristics” are associated with the people's lifestyles, daily habits, activities within urban space, and architectural and urban practices, affected by geographic, socioeconomic, and political aspects. In addition, due to different architectural styles and the integrity levels of various layers, the scale of the identity areas differs from one layer to another. Mostly, with the effect of long time passes, for the previous layers such as pre-historic and antiquity, the identity areas are mostly built/edifice scale. However, as the time formation period of identity areas gets closer to the present day, the scale of the identity areas is mostly “area” or “neighborhood” scale.

4.3.1 Identity Areas of the Phrygian Period

The prehistoric Ankara is primarily referenced in academic literature based on the analysis of archaeological artifacts and architectural remains that are not regarded as integral components of the contemporary urban landscape. These are largely insignificant components of movable or immovable heritage assets, where the integrity is entirely compromised. Consequently, it is not feasible to attribute an identity to these findings. As previously stated in Chapter 3, there is no tangible or immovable evidence in the current urban landscape that can be attributed to the Pre-Historic period prior to the arrival of the Phrygians. Similarly, in the Phrygian period, numerous findings are concentrated in the Çankırıkapı area, including the foundations of the Augustus Temple and other structures. While these findings provide valuable insights into Phrygian settlements' physical and functional features, they are currently considered only as proofs and traces of past settlements. Consequently, it is not yet possible to attribute an identity aspect to them, given the

limited information currently available regarding their physical and functional features.

By considering this, tumuli of Phrygian period can be counted as identity areas since their existence are known and observed within contemporary urban context. Although some of them are lost, the presence of them were documented in some research, which proves their contribution in previous layers of the city. Additionally, as mentioned before, tumuli are very significant mound-shaped formations highly associated with natural aspects, where the inhabitants bury significant people and commemmorate them. This commemmoration also becomes a daily habit of Phrygian inhabitants where they practice their daily routines such as eating and gathering there. Also, their shape and relations with nature is unique for that period which cannot be observed in the subsequent layers. As a result, tumuli are considered as the identity assets for that period.

If the number of existing tumuli were high, it would be appropriate to prioritize some and select among them as identity areas. Furthermore, an examination of the existing literature revealed no information regarding the differentiation of usage for the central tumuli of Ankara. The only differentiation is that the tumulus numbered as "10" is named the "Great Tumulus" due to its larger size compared to the others discovered in the central section of the city. However, given the numerous examples in historical records, it is more appropriate to conceptualise their presence in conjunction with the modern city and its inhabitants. Furthermore, to facilitate a relational integration between the tumuli, it is more accurate to consider all tumuli as identity areas, where their existence and locations have been substantiated.

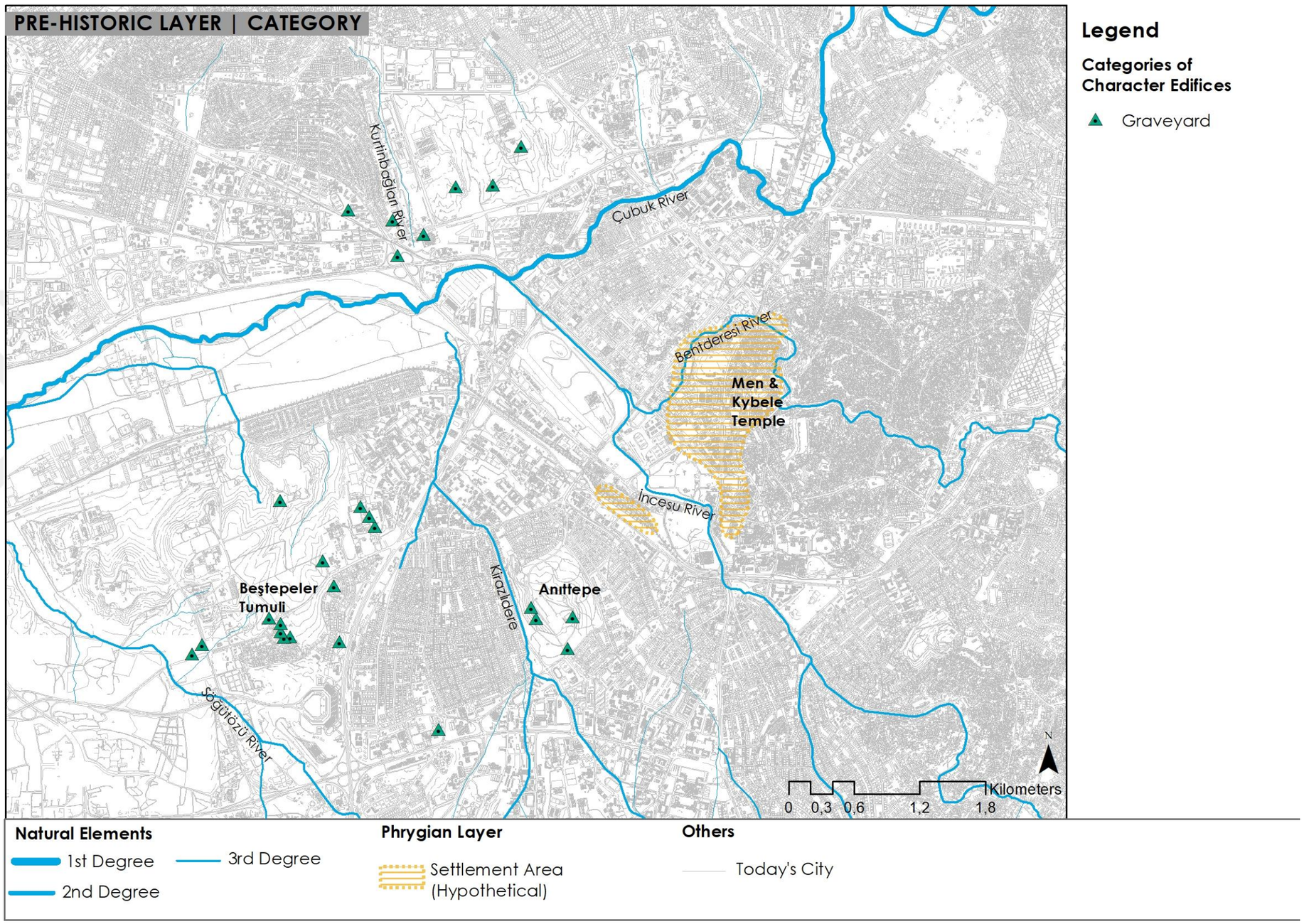


Figure 4.19. The Original Physical and Functional State of Pre-Historic Identity Areas (produced by the author in GIS)

4.3.1.1 [Dis]Continuities in Phrygian Layer: What has left from Phrygian Layer in today's Ankara?

As previously stated, 19 Western Tumuli have been identified within the city centre of Ankara, with their locations determined through the use of historical aerial photographs and archaeological data. Furthermore, historical sources indicate the existence of seven northern tumuli, although their precise locations remain undetermined. The Tumulus "C" has recently been discovered[16] in the garden of Etlik City Hospital. Unfortunately, the cultural heritage value of the tumuli has not been taken into account sufficiently, and due to unconscious urban development, a large part of the western Tumuli has been irreversibly destroyed and lost their existence.

In the aerial photographs of Ankara taken in 1942, it is evident that the urban settlement had only extended to the Bahçelievler housing cooperative area. This allowed for the observation of all of the western tumuli from the aerial photographs. The urban development of the early republican period was carried out with consideration of the natural landmarks created by the tumuli. During the construction of Anıtkabir, which was opened to the public in 1945, four tumuli within the boundaries of Anıtkabir's campus were destroyed. It is probable that the surrounding area was levelled in order to make Anıtkabir a landmark visible from every point in the city. This process resulted in the destruction of the tumuli.

[16] The location of the tumulus was revealed by TUBITAK 1001 Project, numbered 122K905.

Figure 4.20. The tumuli numbered 1, 2, 3 and 4 in Anıttepe in 1942 Aerial Photo –left- (taken from Alanyalı Aral, 2017), disappeared tumuli today in Anıttepe –right- (taken from Google Earth)

In the 1960s, the Ankara Equestrian Sports Facilities area and the Gençlerbirliği Sports Facilities area were established within the boundaries of Atatürk Forest Farm. Subsequently, edifices such as the Atatürk Anatolian High School and the Başkent Teacher house were erected just to the east of this area and have undergone further development until the present day. Three tumuli situated to the west of the present-day junction of Mevlana Boulevard and Beştepe Street have not survived to the present day as a result of urban development in the surrounding area. The only surviving feature of the tumulus is its circular shape, which has been preserved to some extent. However, this space has been transformed into an event and wedding venue, Wonders Event Wedding. Despite the retention of the circular form, the tumulus itself has been entirely destroyed. Furthermore, aerial photographs from 1942 show a road and a building on the site of tumulus number 8. This indicates that the tumulus was also demolished and has not contributed to the cityscape in its current form.

Figure 4.21. The tumuli numbered 5, 6,7 and 8 in 1942 Aerial Photo –left- (taken from Alanyalı Aral, 2017), Disappeared Tumuli today –right- (taken from Google Earth)

Although they were registered in 1972, the Beştepe Tumuli succumbed to the increasing development pressure and were destroyed. 4 Tumuli that previously existed in the south side of today's Beştepe Street were destroyed by the construction of business centers containing many private offices. A Tumulus to the north of the street was buried under the wide intersection roads built for the Beştepe Presidential Complex, so it has not survived in today's context. Two tumuli at the west side of Söğütözü Street, once located on the western border of the Presidential Complex area, probably lost their existence during road construction works. Likewise, during the construction of the current National Library building in 1982, a Tumulus was left in the construction area, which resulted in its destruction, like many others.

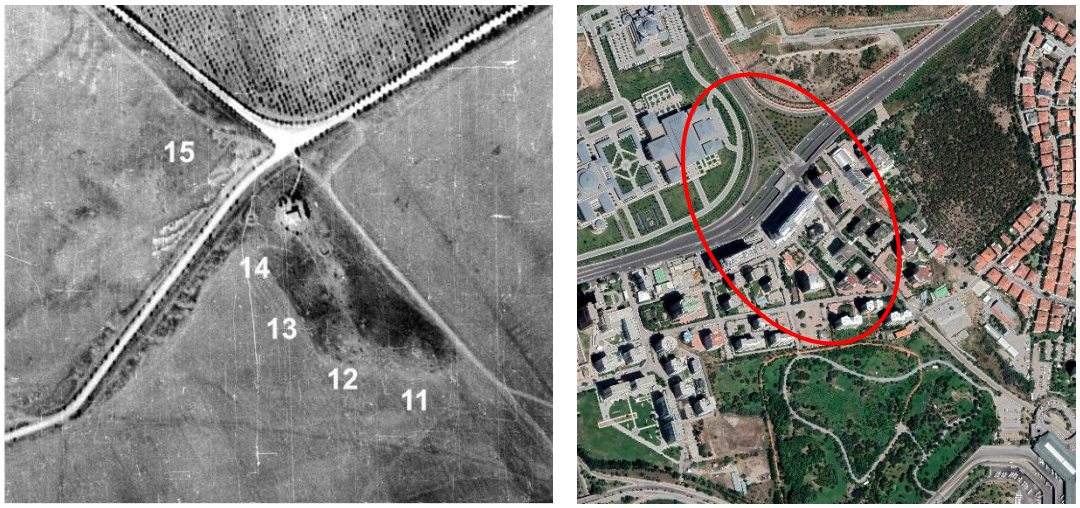


Figure 4.22. The tumuli numbered 11, 12, 13, 14 and 15 in 1942 Aerial Photo –left- (taken from Alanyalı Aral, 2017), Disappeared Tumuli due to road construction today –right- (taken from Google Earth)

Due to the destructions resulted from unconscious urban development without considering the cultural heritage, only 4 tumuli have reached to the present day by preserving their form. However, due to the new buildings and roads on two of these 4 tumuli, they have become unable to contribute to the existing city form even if they preserve their forms (Alanyalı Aral, 2017). Therefore, only 2 of the 19 western tumuli identified in Ankara city center have reached to the present day. Among the northern tumuli, Tumulus C also reached to the current context, despite being remained within Etlik City Hospital site. The fact that the tumuli, which are important traces of the historical layers of Ankara and important traces of cultural heritage, has been destroyed to such a great extent, emphasizes that conserving the three remaining tumuli is very important. Therefore, ensuring the integration of the remaining tumuli into the existing city appropriately is essential in order to revive its cultural heritage values for the city and its citizens.

Additionally, as mentioned before, the locational choices of tumuli were very dependent on the natural resources, since they mostly chose places for themselves near the riverbeds. Therefore, the disappearance of the water resources also broke their relationships with their settings. The natural attributes that once contributed to

the presence of Ankara’s central tumuli were some branches of Çubuk river, namely Söğütözü, Kirazlıdere and Kurtinbağları Rivers and their minor branches. As a result, both a great extent of tumuli and their natural context they were associated with were largely destroyed.

Previously, there were some uses above the existing tumuli (9 and 10) that were entirely informal and formed organically due to the inhabitants' desire. As Alanyalı Aral (2017) observed, the presence of chairs on top of Tumulus 9 indicates that some inhabitants were using the top of the tumulus for gatherings or for observing the scenery that the tumulus offers towards the rest of the city. Nevertheless, the tumulus is currently completely surrounded by wire fencing and the entrance is completely prohibited. As a result, the value attributed to the tumuli by inhabitants, even though they are not aware of what it is, have disappeared due to the restrictions. As a result, currently the existing three tumuli are out of use. The wire fences surrounding the tumulus 10 were broken from some sections, which may imply some informal activity.

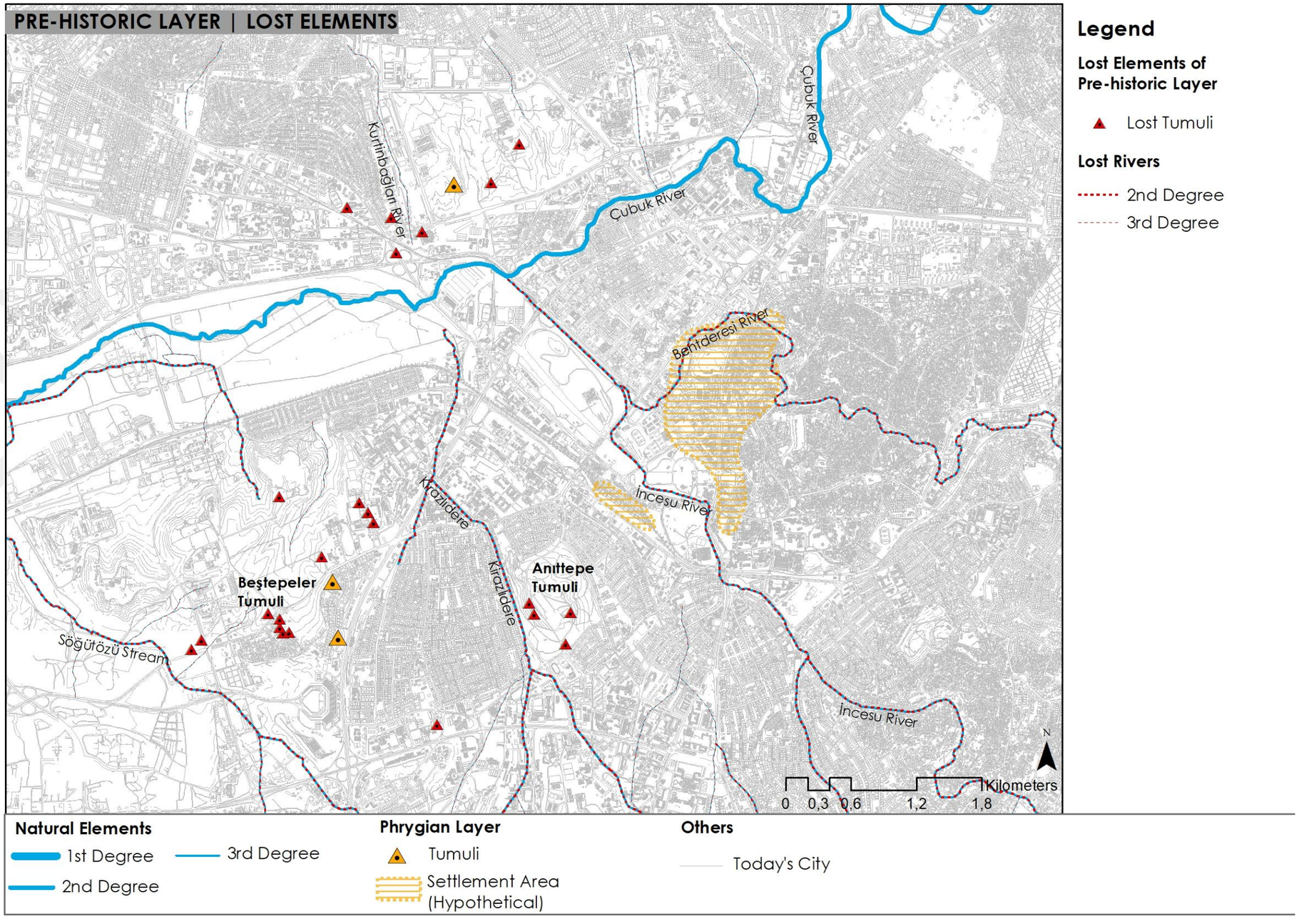


Figure 4.23. Lost Elements of Pre-Historic Ankara: Tumuli and Rivers which could not reach today (Produced by the author in GIS)

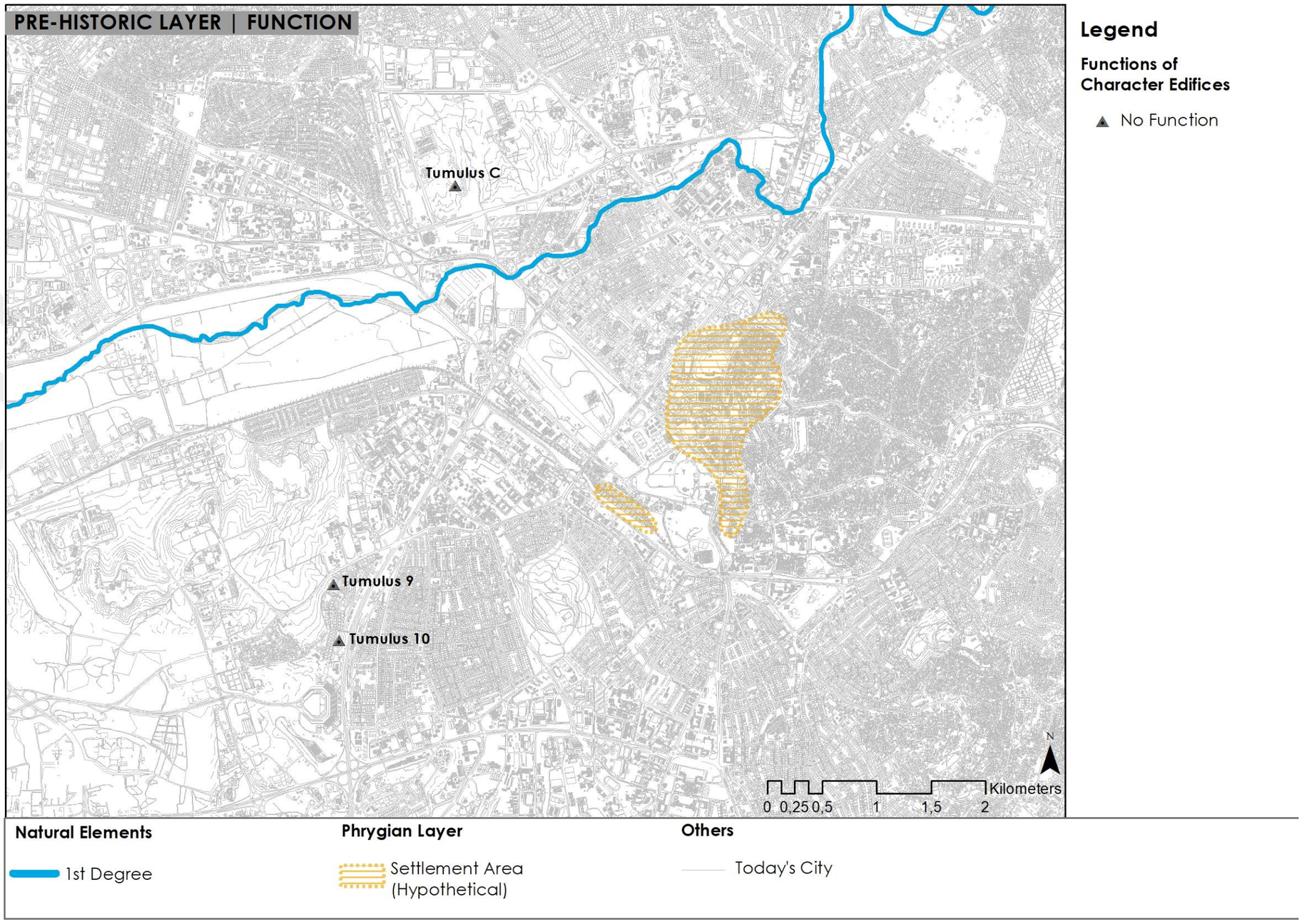


Figure 4.24. Current Physical and Functional State of Phrygian Identity Areas (produced by author in GIS)

4.3.1.2 Integration of Pre-Historic Layer with Contemporary Context

The majority of the tumuli in Central Ankara have been lost, which makes it possible to discuss their intellectual integration with the contemporary context, as the inhabitants are unaware of their existence. In the case of intact tumuli situated within urban areas, an analysis of their physical, functional, visual and intellectual integration with the city and its citizens becomes possible.

With regard to the aspect of physical integration, tumuli numbered 9, 10, and C are partially integrated with the city, since their mound shape has been preserved throughout history. However, the inner intactness of the burial area, which is significant for tumuli, is not known. In the case of the remaining tumuli, which have been lost, the integrity of these structures has been completely distorted, as it is not possible to mention their intactness or wholeness of texture.

Figure 4.25. The intactness of the tumuli 10 -left-, 9 -right-, C -below- (taken by the author)

Access is another important issue in physical integration, making the tumuli physically reachable for the inhabitants and tourists. For the tumuli whose integrity are already lost, the access condition is not searched for as they are not existing on the urban space. However, for the tumuli numbered 9, 10 and C, which currently exist within the current city, access should be assessed. In the studies of Alanyalı Aral (2017) regarding the central tumuli 9 and 10, it is claimed that the existing tumuli are reachable without any barriers, which means people can enter if they want to use the mound-shaped tumuli. Also, it is observed that some people inserted some furniture, such as armchairs or tables, for gathering purposes. Nevertheless, the existing tumuli are currently surrounded by barriers that prohibit people from entering, decreasing their physical integration due to reduced access conditions. Although the inner sections are not accessible, the walking path design around the tumulus 10 enhances access of the immediate areas of the tumulus, and contributes its physical integrity.

However, when the access condition from the surrounding area is taken into account, it becomes evident that there are a number of potential access points for the existing tumuli. Tumulus number 10 is situated in close proximity to the Metro Station, while tumulus 9 is located on the main Boulevard, where public transportation options are plentiful. Tumulus C is situated within the boundaries of the Etlik City Hospital, and there are public transportation options that provide access to the hospital. Furthermore, as the Beştepeler neighbourhood, in which tumuli 9 and 10 are situated, is predominantly residential, individuals can reach the tumuli by private vehicle without encountering significant difficulties in finding parking. As a result, although the inner accessibility of the tumuli is impossible, the means of access towards the tumuli forms potentials for their integrations and enhances their physical integrations with their setting.

In the context of restricted access, the inhabitants, who had previously utilized the tumuli informally for activities including gathering, observing the surrounding landscape and even skateboarding during the winter months, are also subject to such restrictions. Previously, some of the inhabitants were attached to the tumuli in a way, ascribing certain uses to them despite the absence of designated functions. The disappearance of all activities associated with the tumuli has resulted in their functional disintegration from the current life context, particularly in terms of their designated uses and purposes. In the case of Tumulus 10, pathways have been constructed that traverse the lower levels of the tumulus, which are used by people as a means of accessing their homes after leaving the metro station. This usage, though perhaps unintentional, has led to the lower parts of the site being integrated into the daily lives of the local population.

Figure 4.26. The payhways designed passing next to the tumulus 10 -left top-, metro station in front of tumulus 10 -right top-, the informal entrance to the tumulus 10 -left bottom-, the barriers around tumulus 9 -right bottom- (taken by the author)

For the visibility aspect of visual integration, it can be said that their naturally formed shapes resembling mounds are high above the street level. This situation makes the tumuli a visual focus and reference point for the citizens and the city, where inhabitants can observe them from different parts of the city. Sometimes, they are visible when people pass through the main road in front of it. The opposite situation is also valid for the existing tumuli. They are visible and would provide a wide range of scenery points for the inhabitants if the entrance was allowed. During the site visit, it was observed that even though the wires surround the existing tumuli, inhabitants tend to watch the scenery that the tumuli provide even behind the wires. Nevertheless, for most tumuli that do not exist within the urban space, this visibility aspect is not valid since they completely lost their integrities, natural shapes, and presence.

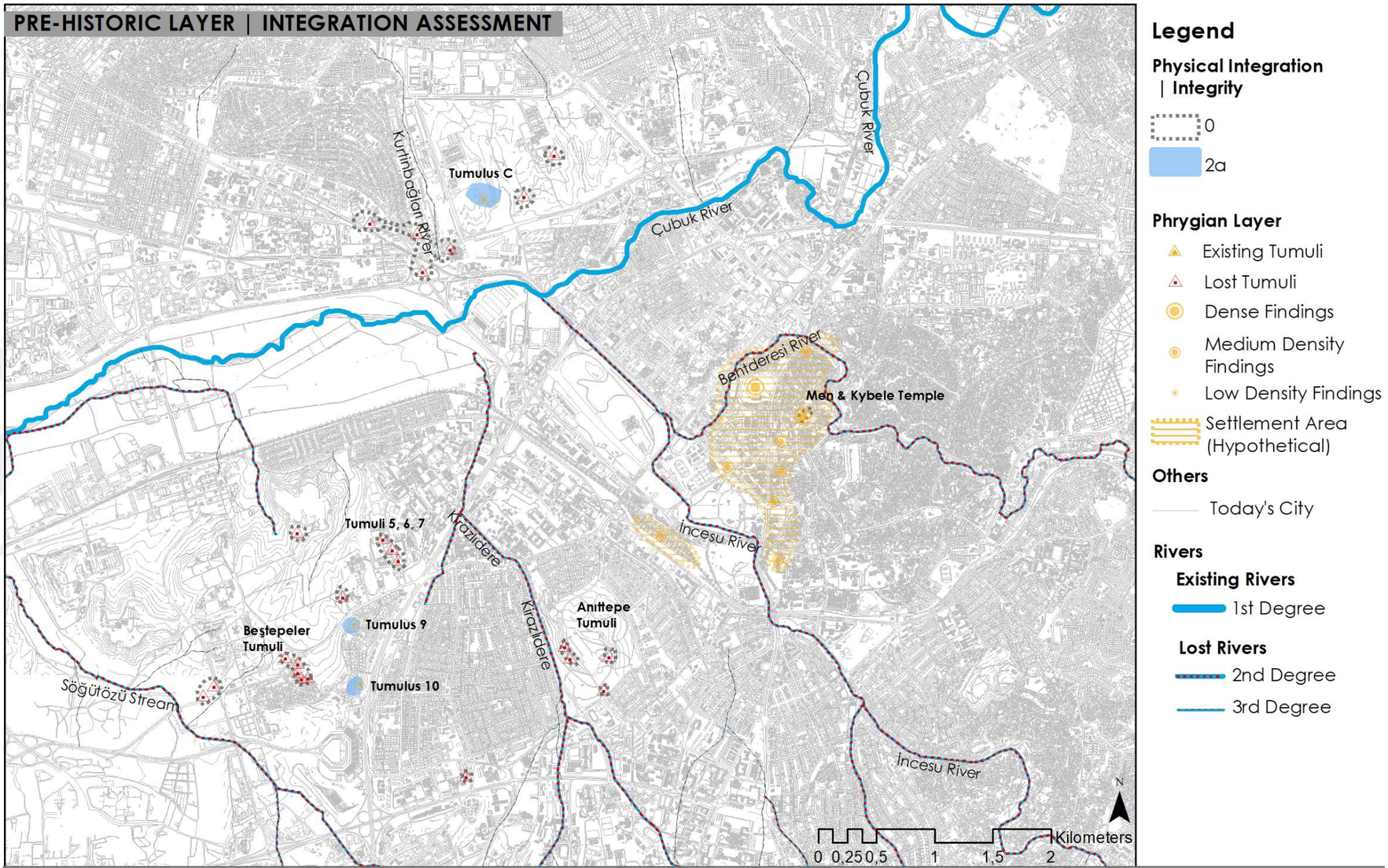
While the visual attractiveness of a site is dependent on a number of factors, including maintenance, condition and design, the evaluation of tumuli is subject to a different set of considerations. The substantial size and distinctive shape of these structures contribute to their visual attractiveness within urban environments. Their unique formations and scale set them apart from other historic layers, enhancing their visual integration within the urban fabric. The condition of the existing tumuli is poor, as they are completely abandoned and not used. The site is subject to vandalism and other forms of misuse due to a lack of awareness of its significance. This situation has two main effects. Firstly, it reduces the visual attractiveness of the tumuli, creating an image of neglect and danger in the eyes of the local population. Secondly, the massiveness of the tumuli attracts attention and enhances their visual integration with the contemporary context.

From an intellectual perspective, the prehistoric identity areas present significant challenges due to a lack of comprehensive information regarding their existence, significance, and value. In this study, not only the extant tumuli but also those that have been entirely destroyed were considered, as it is possible to integrate these lost tumuli into the intellectual framework. However, there is a lack of available information regarding the existing tumuli, including details about their purpose, the

values, activities and habits associated with the site, and other information that could enhance their intellectual integration. Consequently, the existing tumuli are not intellectually integrated with the contemporary city and its citizens. However, for the identity area comprising tumuli 5, 6 and 7, there is some information regarding the tumuli, albeit limited. At least, individuals visiting the areas where tumuli 5, 6 and 7 once existed are able to become aware of them.

Furthermore, there are some etymological correlations between the modern-day Ankara and the identity areas of the prehistoric layer. To illustrate, the contemporary region of Beştepe, which means "five hills", has been designated as such due to the presence of five tumuli (11, 12, 13, 14, 15). Similarly, the name of the Anıttepe region, where the Atatürk Mausoleum is situated, is derived from the tumuli numbered 1, 2, 3 and 4. Although the majority of the current inhabitants are unaware of this association, the previous inhabitants ascribed meanings to the tumuli and designated the modern region with their names. This information is also of significant value for collective memory. Apart from these areas, there is no evidence regarding the presence of tumuli.

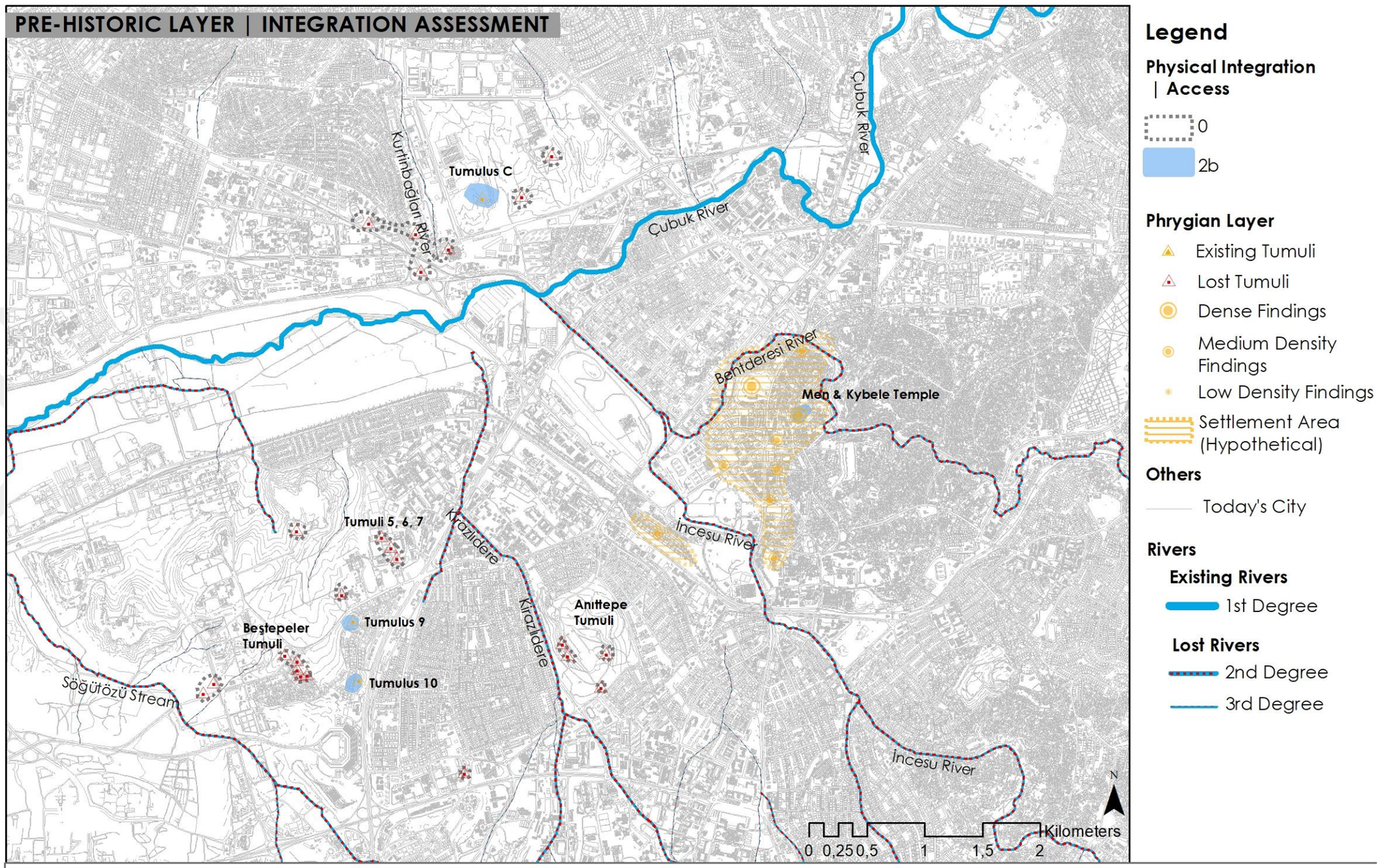
Although the Men & Kybele Temple is not physically intact within the urban space, it has been revealed at the foundations of the Augustus Temple. However, there is information available to the public regarding its existence before the Roman layer. Consequently, despite the loss of evidence of prehistoric existence, the site is intellectually integrated with the present context. This results in a contradictory issue regarding intellectual integration, whereby the extant remains are not intellectually integrated, while some of the tumuli that could not survive have intellectual integration with the modern city.



Intellectual Integration Assessment | Integrity

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so it is not intact and a part of a whole.
2a | Partially integrated: Some parts of heritage asset/tissue are intact and some of them scattered/have been lost, wholeness is distorted but legible.

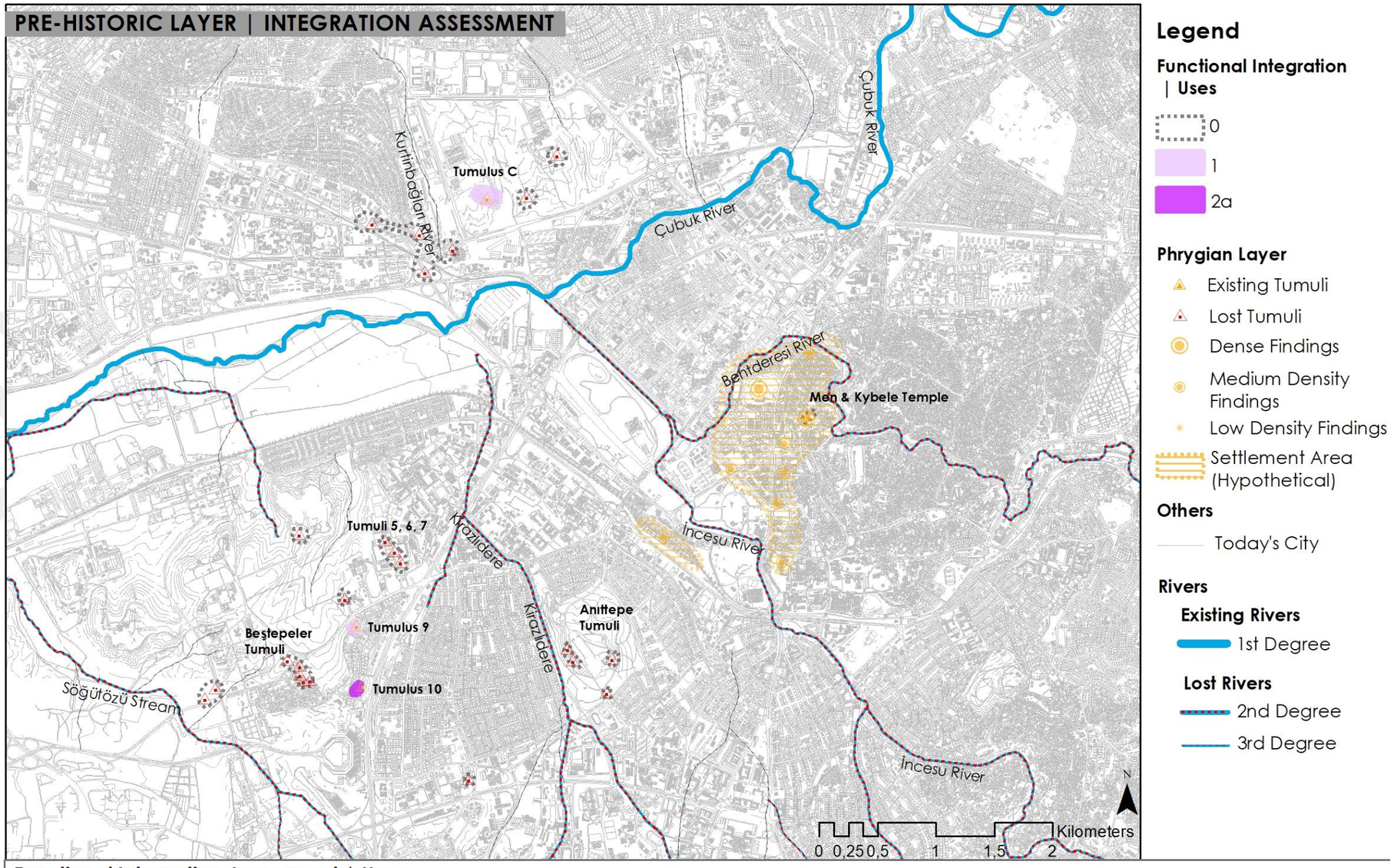
Figure 4.27. Integrity of Pre-Historic Identity Areas with current context for Physical Integration (produced by the author in GIS)



Physical Integration Assessment | Access

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so it is not accessible.
2b | Partially integrated: The area is accessed by different means of access, but there are so many obstacles to inner accessibility.

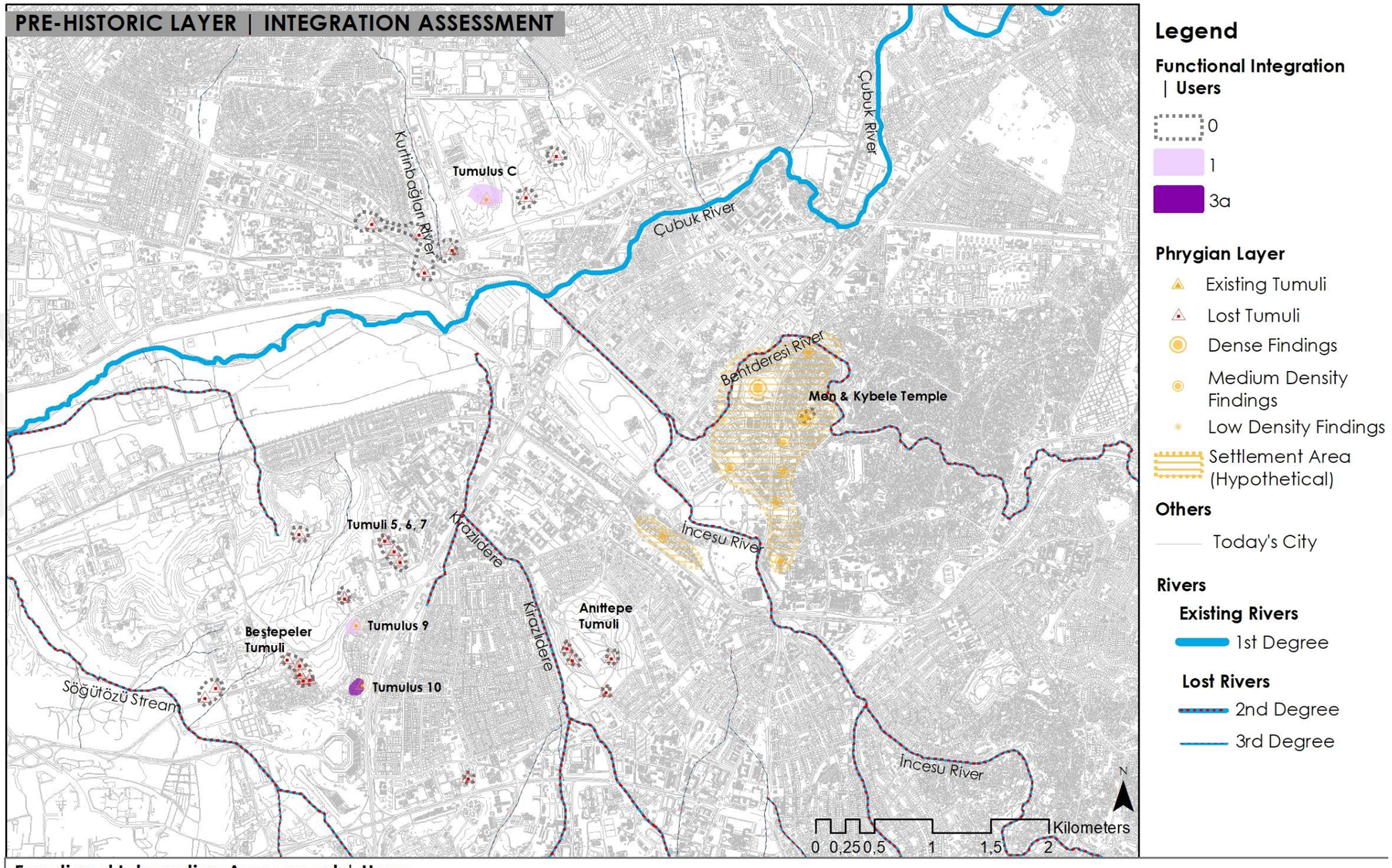
Figure 4.28. Integrity of Pre-Historic Identity Areas with current context for Physical Integration (produced by the author in GIS)



Functional Integration Assessment | Uses

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so the function does not exist.
1 | Considerably disintegrated: Complete loss of the function considering the original function and users of the site, completely non-functioning.
2a | Partially integrated: Not related new function considering the original function and / or surrounding users of the site, and it serves for a specific group of people for a limited period of the day/year

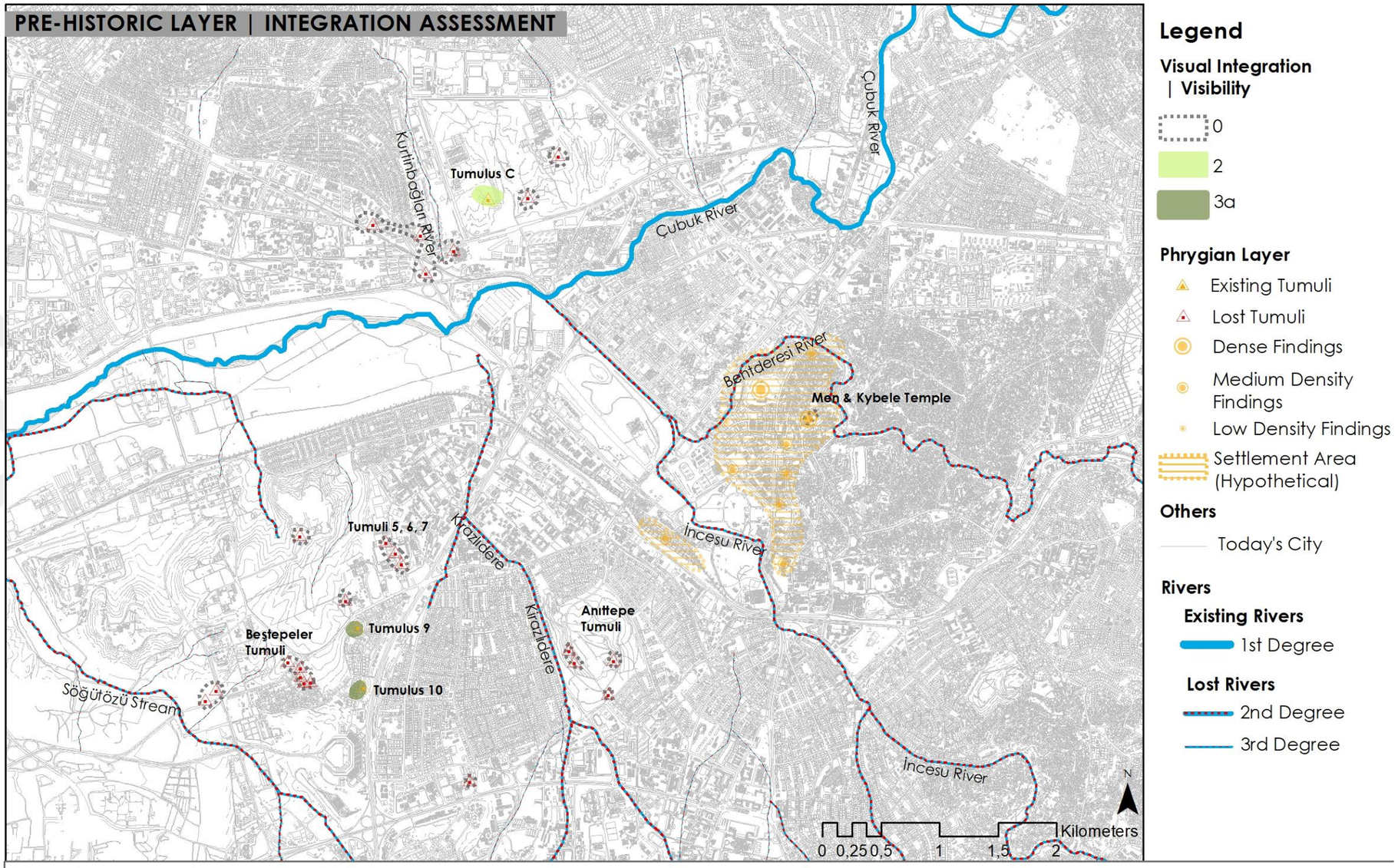
Figure 4.29. Uses of Pre-Historic Identity Areas with current context for Functional Integration (produced by the author in GIS)



Functional Integration Assessment | Users

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so the users does not exist.
1 | Considerably disintegrated: Complete loss of users of the area due to loss of function. / No contemporary use
3a | Considerably integrated: Major changes/losses in the original users of the place, but the place is used frequently within the daily life of different types of users

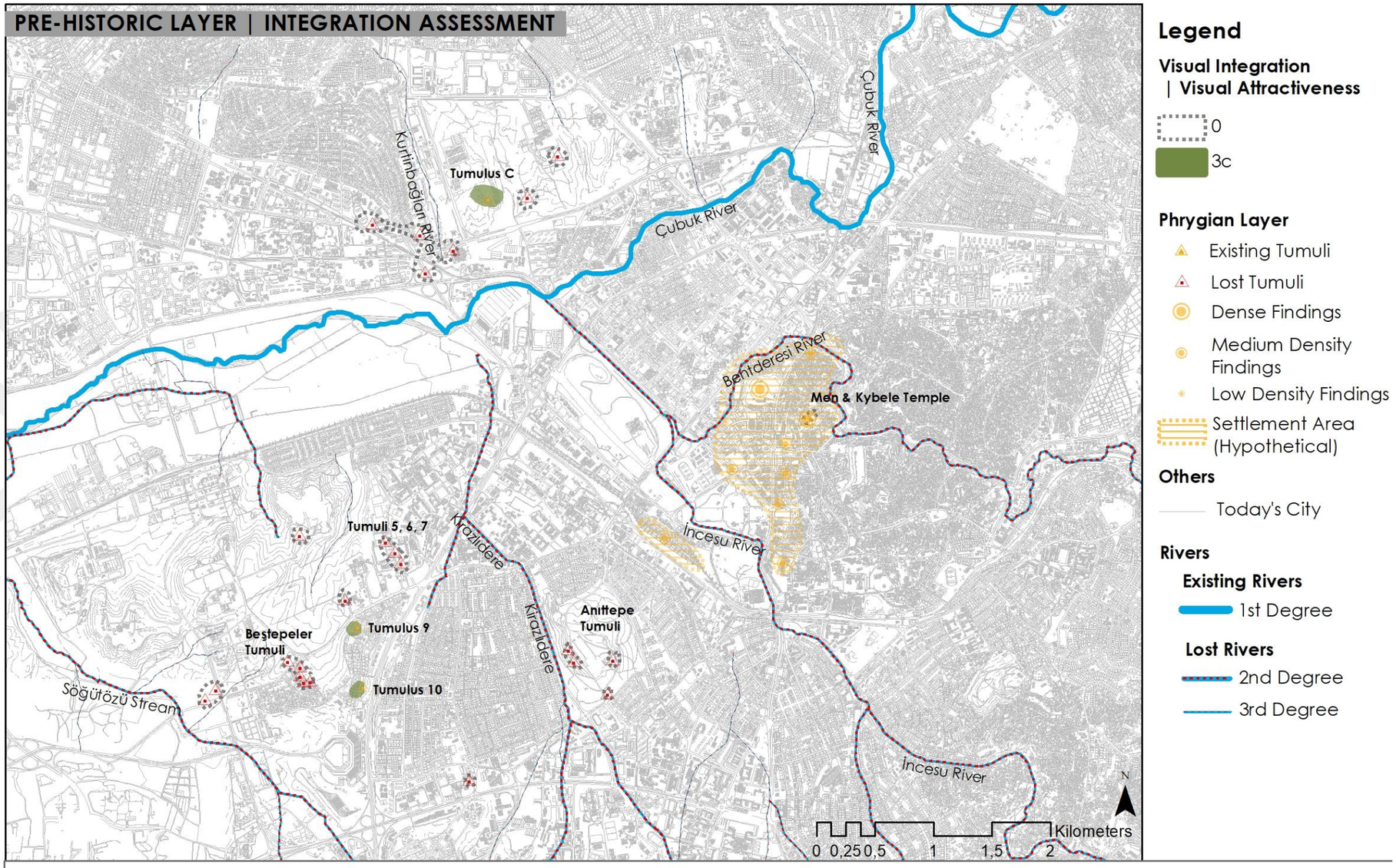
Figure 4.30. Users of Pre-Historic Identity Areas with current context for Functional Integration (produced by the author in GIS)



Visual Integration Assessment | Visibility

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so cannot be visually perceived.
2 | Partially integrated: Major / Some obstacles/problems concerning the visibility of the asset/area, hard to perceive from some parts.
3a | Considerably integrated: Minor obstacles/problems concerning the visibility of the asset/area due to the surrounding areas, can be perceived from most parts.

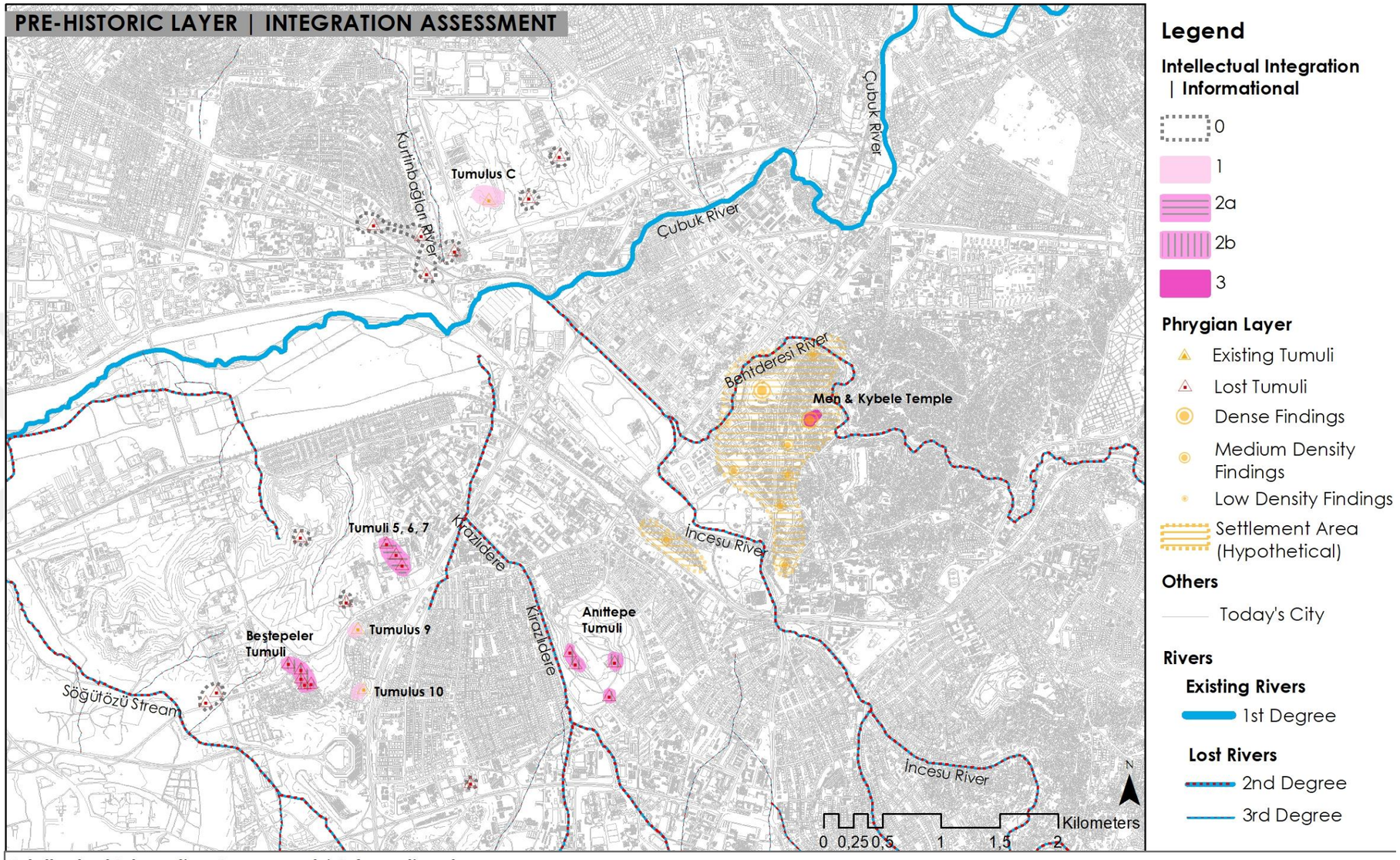
Figure 4.31. Visibility of Pre-Historic Identity Areas with current context for Visual Integration (produced by the author in GIS)



Visual Integration Assessment | Visual Attractiveness

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so cannot have visual components.
3c | Considerably integrated: There are major/some problems regarding the maintenance of the site, but they do not decrease the visual attractiveness but contribute to its values, together with the impressiveness and monumentality of the heritage asset.

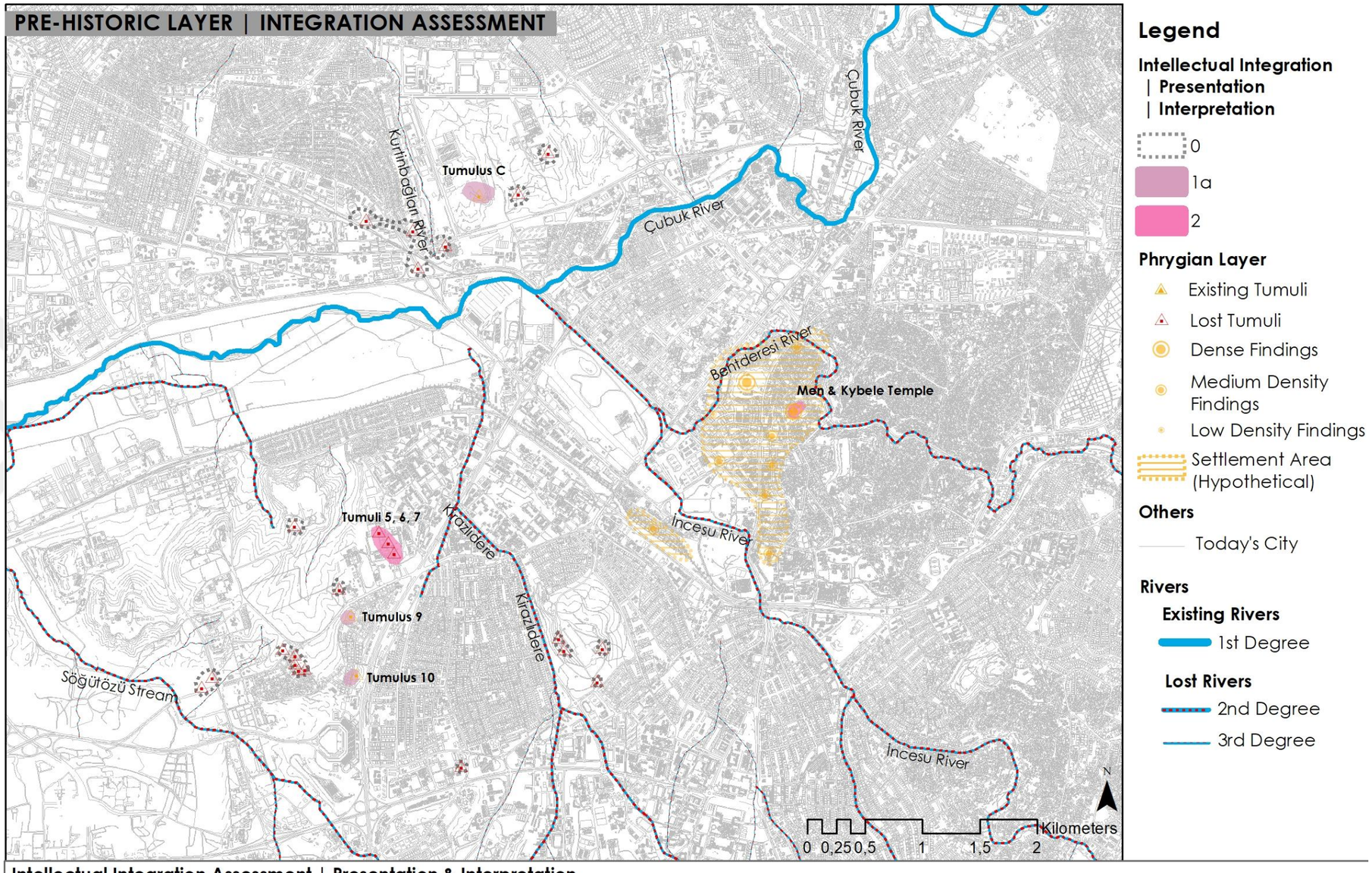
Figure 4.32. Visual Attractiveness of Pre-Historic Identity Areas with current context for Visual Integration (produced by the author in GIS)



Intellectual Integration Assessment | Informational

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, and there is no information for the public
1 | Considerably disintegrated: There is no means of information provided although the identity area exists.
2a | Partially integrated: Major problems in the degree/reliability and / or comprehensibility of the information provided regarding the identity area.
2b | Partially integrated: The current context has some informational linkages with the identity area but most of the inhabitants are not aware of it due to some problems in the degree of information.
3 | Considerably integrated: Minor problems in the degree/reliability and / or comprehensibility of the information provided regarding the identity area.

Figure 4.33. Information concerning Pre-Historic Identity Areas with current context for Intellectual Integration (produced by the author in GIS)



Intellectual Integration Assessment | Presentation & Interpretation

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, and there is no interpretation and presentation tool for the public

1a | Considerably disintegrated: There is no means of interpretation and presentation although the identity area exists.

2 | Partially integrated: Major problems in the effectiveness and/or variety of presentation and interpretation tools, inadequate to reflect the values and significance of the place

Figure 4.34. Presentation and Interpretation concerning Pre-Historic Identity Areas with current context for Intellectual Integration (produced by the author in GIS)

4.3.2 Identity Areas of Antique Period

Despite the varying degrees of integrity, the extant Roman Layer components encompass the Roman Bath, the Augustus Temple, the Cardo Maximus, and the Roman Theatre. It should be noted that there were other heritage assets in the Roman era that were not integrated into the contemporary city. Therefore, they could not be subjected to integration, as they were entirely lost. Furthermore, the objective of this thesis is to integrate the significant elements of each historical period into the modern city. In accordance with the aforementioned chapters, the Augustus Temple represents the religious centre, the Roman Bath and Roman Theatre constitute the most significant socio-cultural centres, and the Cardo Maximus is the primary axis connecting pivotal locations, traversing the agora, which was a hub of commercial activity during that period. Consequently, these areas are regarded as the identity features of the Roman Layer of Ankara (Figure 4.35).

4.3.2.1 [Dis]Continuities in Antique Layer: What has left from Antique Layer in today's Ankara?

Currently, most of the Roman Layer edifices have been destroyed or remained unearthed. Of course, in Antiquity, there were many other edifices in the area highlighted as Roman Settlement Area. However, only the major buildings and the ones which were excavated and revealed were marked in the prepared maps. As a result, among the edifices highlighted, Small Bath, Agora Area, most of the sections of Temenos Wall around Augustus Temple, Palatium, most of the sections of Roman Theatre, the buildings defined as House or Bath, 3rd Century City Wall, main axis of Decumanus and Cardo Maximus, and the waterway could not survive until today. The Roman cemeteries and the open area of Hippodrome also could not reach to current city. In considering the edifices that exist within the current city, it is important to recognize that they exhibit varying degrees of integrity. Some sections of the Palestra part of Roman Bath remained under Çankırı Street, while the majority

of the Augustus Temple has been entirely lost. A small section of Cardo Maximus has been unearthed, but the remaining portion is still buried beneath the modern city and is not accessible. Additionally, the majority of the Roman Theatre has been lost, yet has been reconstructed in the present era. Aside from these instances, there are only a few remnants of walls that remain, which are believed to be the Temenos Wall and the 3rd century city wall.

It is also important to consider the significant functional losses that have occurred. While some of the identity edifices remain intact to some extent, such as the Augustus Temple, they lack a functional usage and exist solely as urban landmarks. Similarly, despite the reconstruction of the Roman Theatre, it lacks a functional utilization. Currently, the only functioning identity area of the Antiquity layer is the Roman Bath, which serves as an open-air museum. Additionally, although not a Roman layer building, the Anatolian Civilization Museum also houses ex-situ Roman remains, establishing some connections with the Antiquity layer of Ankara.

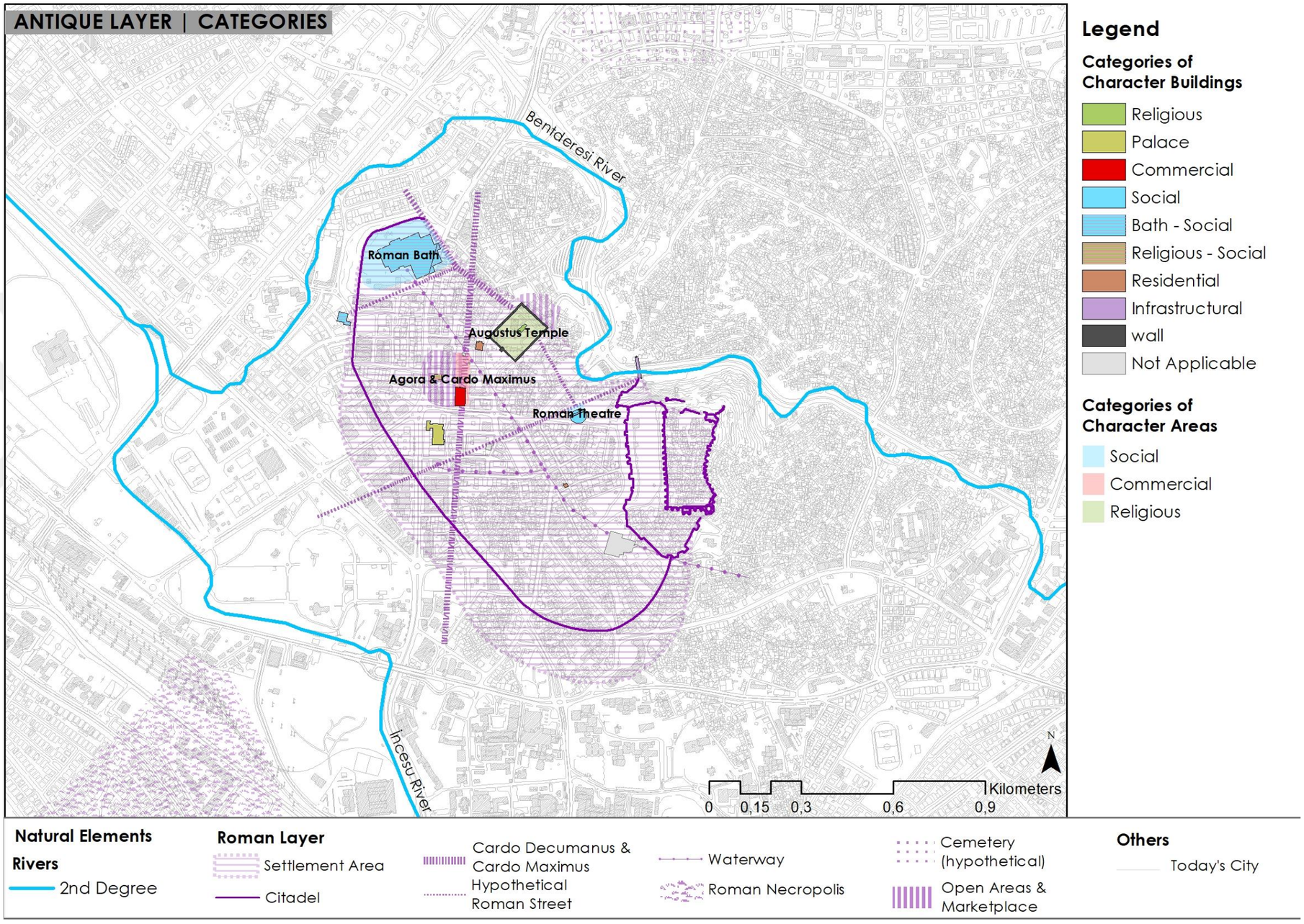


Figure 4.35. The Original Physical and Functional State of Antiquity Identity Areas (produced by the author in GIS)

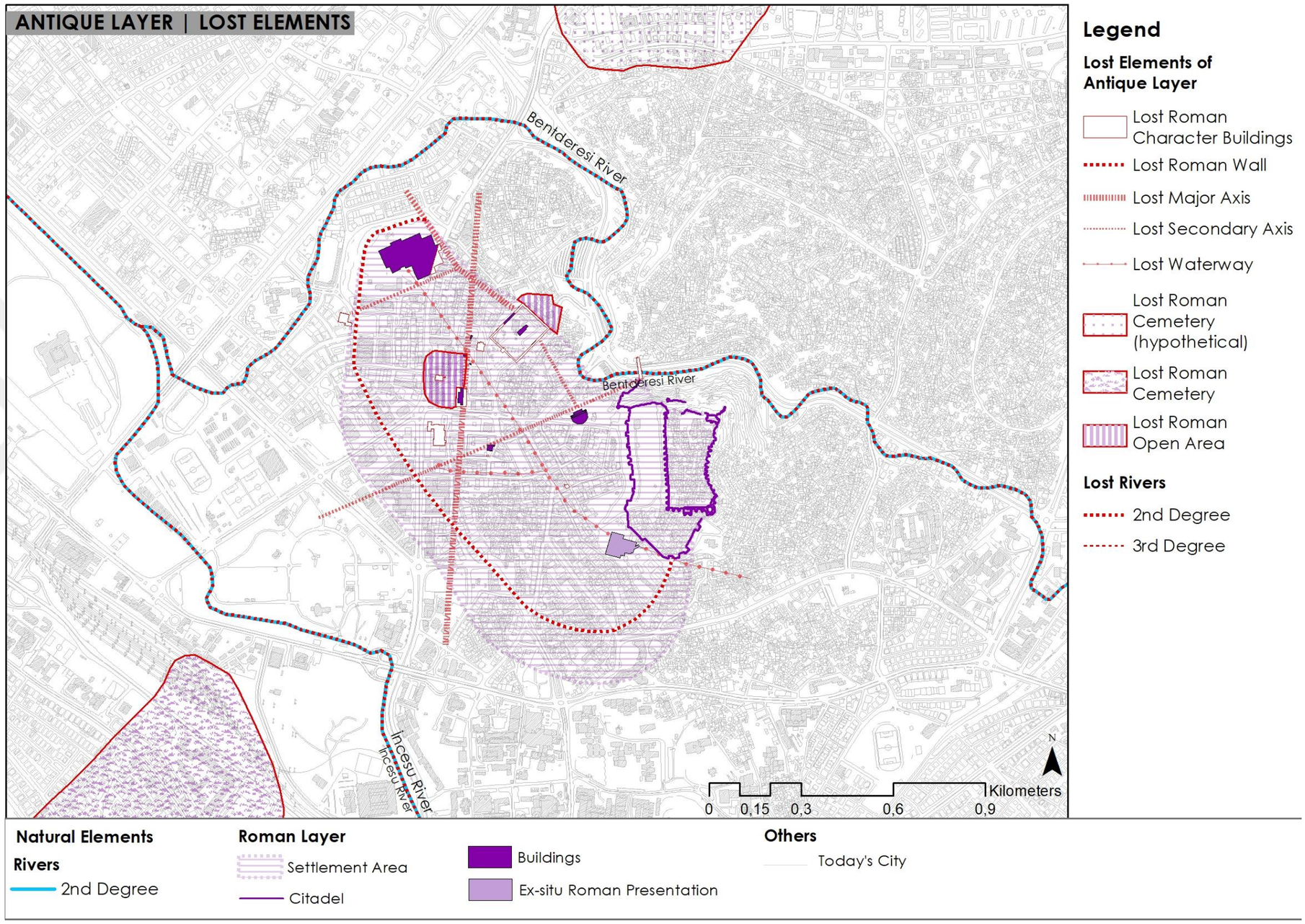


Figure 4.36. Lost Elements of Antique Ankara: Buildings, city walls, streets which could not reach today (Produced by the author in GIS)

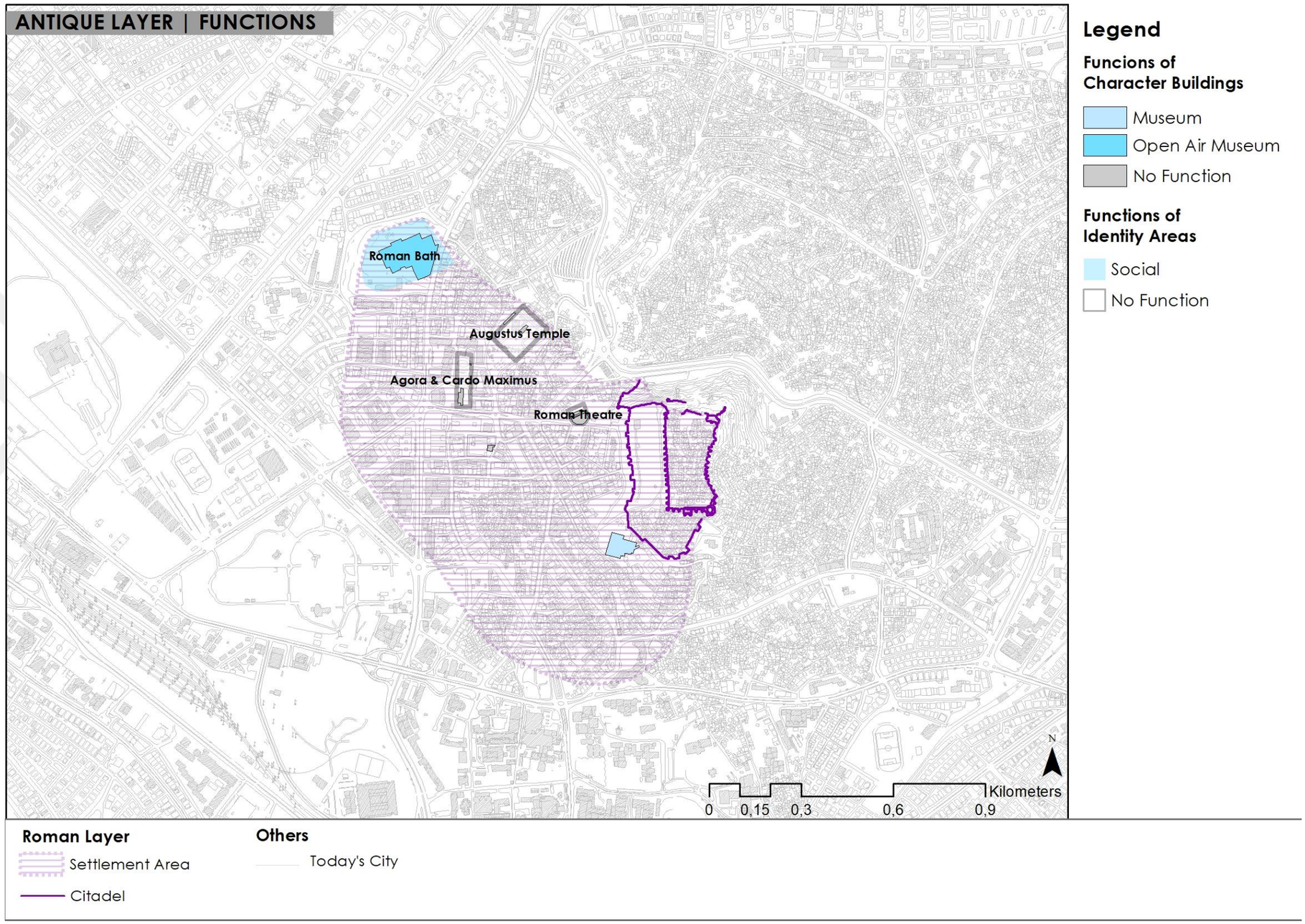


Figure 4.37. Current Physical and Functional State of Antiquity Identity Areas (produced by the author in GIS)

4.3.2.2 Integration of Antique Layer with Contemporary Context

As discussed in the previous chapters, Augustus Temple and its vicinity has always been an important focus as a religious center for Ankara. Nevertheless, as time passed, the effect of Augustus Temple on the area to sustain the religious character gradually decreased. The Temple was used as Men and Kybele Temple in Phrygians, Rome and Augustus Temple in Roman period, a church in the Byzantine period, and Ak Madrasah in the Turkish Islamic period. In the Republican period, the intervention is not to the temple but to its surrounding area. The approach was creating a large square around the Hacıbayram mosque and the temple by demolishing all the traditional residential texture. However, the current condition does not offer that kind of continuity of the temple, resulting in some degrees of disintegration from the current city. Currently, although some parts of the temple are demolished and scattered which decreased its integrity, the remaining parts could still constitute wholeness. However, it is hard to be understood by the perceivers due to the losses.

The lack of intelligibility of the temple is not only dependent on its structural integrity but also on its status as a non-functional edifice. The temple, which has been the site of a variety of religious activities over an extended period of time, is no longer utilized for its original purpose. As it is situated within Hacıbayram Square, it is visible from outside without the need for entry. When access is restricted, the experience of heritage is also confined to mere observation from a distance. In terms of functionality, the temple is entirely disconnected from the city. As a consequence, the local population is unable to ascribe a specific usage or meaning to the site. They are largely unaware of its significance and the role it plays in the city. Furthermore, since the site is primarily associated with the Hacıbayram mosque, which represents a key element in the city's religious heritage, the temple, which lacks a clear function, is overshadowed by the mosque. People tend to pass by the temple without fully appreciating its value and significance.

Although there is no intervention in terms of the functionalization of the temple, the interventions of the surroundings are mostly related to the visibility of the temple and the mosque. Through a series of interventions to the surrounding tissue such as demolishment of the residential tissue and creation of a square, the areas in front of the temple and the mosque were opened up. While these interventions are not in line with the contemporary conservation principles, they created open sightlines towards the monumental buildings in the middle of the square. Therefore, both the mosque and the temple have become perceptible from the square. Nevertheless, the interventions have not only changed the surrounding aspects but also distorted the area's mound characteristics. Beforehand, the area where Hacıbayram mosque and the Augustus Temple was a naturally formed mound. This could make the temple and the mosque perceptible from nearby surroundings. The large square, which was created by flattening the mound, has restricted visibility from a distance.

As the temple is no longer the primary focus of the area, there are some issues with the overall visual attractiveness of the area. The surviving portion of the temple retains its monumental and impressive character despite the presence of physical and structural deficiencies. The patina acquired over time contributes to its visual appeal, evoking a sense of age and history. However, the scattered fragments of the temple lack a conscious design or placement, negatively impacting the overall attractiveness of the site.

In terms of the temple's historical and architectural significance, the available information includes details of the temple's history, the various functions it has served throughout its history, and the importance of the Res Gestae Divi Augusti inscription carved on it. The aforementioned information is made available to the public in a comprehensive manner. The only aspect that is lacking is an account of the relationships between the temple and its surrounding context throughout history. Nevertheless, despite the presence of a substantial information, the methods of its presentation and interpretation are inadequate. The information is presented via signboards, which are characterized by an excess of text. The presentation activities do not consider the use of different means or different audience groups. Furthermore,

the signboards do not refer to the site's context when providing information, which makes it impossible to attach an understanding and meaning between what is written and what is present within the site. Even the inscription carved on the wall is hardly recognized due to the ineffectiveness of the presentation, which ultimately prevents the values and significance of the site from being communicated to the local people.

Figure 4.38. The informative signboard of the Temple of Augustus and Rome (taken by the author)

Cardo Maximus as the most important axis of Roman Ankara is the most disintegrated Roman identity component in the contemporary city. Although its context is unique to represent the multi-layeredness of Ankara, this aspect is not utilized and presented accurately. The urban context it is located has always been a crucial commercial focus throughout history. It is revealed that there were a series of shops alongside the unearthed section of Cardo Maximus (Kadıoğlu and Görkay, 2007). Also, the series of shops is indicated as the agora of the Roman Ankara, which highlights the commercial significance of the area.

In the Turkish-Islamic period, the area has been characterized as “lower face” which is the extension of the secondary commercial zone of the city. Although the cardo

maximus was not utilized in that period, the shops along today's Anafartalar Street and Taşhan constituted significant commercial dominance at that zone. Then, at the end of the Ottoman era, since the area was considered a highly significant focus due to being a junction point of the significant arteries connecting the train station and castle, the Ottoman administrative quarter emerged right behind the commercial zone. As a result, the character of the area turned into a dual structure which enhanced its significance.

In the early Republic, while the administrative quarter, namely the Hükümet area, began to acquire greater significance, the commercial character of the city diminished as citizens increasingly engaged in commercial activities in newly established commercial districts. Furthermore, the accelerated pace of development had an impact on the old city area. As a result of these developments, the initial modern marketplaces emerged within the old city area. In light of the fact that Ottoman commercial areas were no longer considered "modern," the shops along Anafartalar and the Taşhan building, which had witnessed numerous pivotal events during the formative period of the Republic, were demolished, paving the way for the construction of new marketplaces. This change resulted in significant losses to the commercial character of the area. Conversely, the newly established marketplaces -including Anafartalar Bazaar, Ulus Marketplace, 100 Yıl Bazaar, and Ulus City Bazaar- not only enhanced the area's commercial profile but also showcased the distinctive Late Republican architectural style, exemplifying a modern heritage approach.

Within this transformation story of that character zone, it is clearly seen that there is a great opportunity to reintegrate the cardo maximus into the current city since the area still conserves its commercial character. Nevertheless, this opportunity is not utilized. This is not only because of its low integrity level but also because of its non-functionalization. No application was made to integrate this area with today's city, and the area was left unused for many years and fell into oblivion. There are mostly scattered remains of the Cardo Maximus and some remains of surrounding shops.

There are only some traces and small sections of the Roman road, which highly distorts the intactness and wholeness and makes it illegible.

Despite the site's location within a prominent urban setting, no measures have been implemented to facilitate its accessibility. The site lacks a clearly defined entrance, as the original purpose of the Roman Road remains uncertain. Currently, the Cardo Maximus does not have contemporary usage and is in a completely abandoned state. Consequently, it does not provide socio-cultural and socio-economic benefits to its immediate vicinity. Also, there are neither users nor visitors of the area because the place is not known by locals and tourists. Therefore, it is totally disintegrated with the contemporary city regarding its functionality.

A further reason for the lack of awareness is the visual characteristics of the site. The visibility of Cardo Maximus is significantly diminished due to a lack of maintenance activities, which has resulted in the overgrowth of vegetation within the site. This has led to the complete concealment of the remains, thereby reducing visibility. This situation also affects the visual attractiveness of the site, as the lack of maintenance has greatly reduced its visual quality and reinforced the perception that the area is abandoned.

Similarly, the site is disintegrated from the urban context due to the lack of information provided. An information board is provided for the section of the site situated in the middle of Hükümet Square, which offers information on the Roman Road excavation. The information provided is limited to the materials unearthed during the excavation. Notably missing is any reference to the site's designation as the Cardo Maximus. This deficiency in information renders it inadequate for conveying the site's historical and cultural significance. Furthermore, the main site area on Anafartalar Street lacks any informative elements. When all these factors are considered, it becomes evident that the site has become entirely disintegrated from the urban fabric, and is at risk of being forgotten.

The other identity area of Roman layer is the Roman Bath that has been used for social purposes during Roman and Byzantine era. The Roman bath was in fact a

multi-layered area that was already in use during the Phrygian period prior to the Roman occupation, and subsequently during the Byzantine periods. As mentioned in previous chapters, during the first excavation carried out in Turkish Republic, the traces of Phrygian settlement were revealed with the found ceramics under Çankırıkapı, in the same place with the Roman Bath area. Although the ceramics do not give any hint related to the function, it is important to reveal the vertical multi-layered character of the area. The Roman Bath was still being used in Byzantine area despite remaining outside of the Byzantine city walls. Nevertheless, there is no information regarding the usage of the Bath during the Turkish-Islamic era. The existence of the 17th century city walls, built to traverse a portion of the Roman Bath, offers crucial insight into the fact that the bath was already unearthed at that time.

During the construction of the new street network of the Republic, the Roman Bath was unearthed, and it remained an archaeological site for a considerable time. Currently, the area is operated as the Roman Baths Open-air Museum, which consists not only of the Bath remains but also of distinct ex-situ remains from most of the parts of Ankara. The refunctioning of the area is beneficial for its integration with the contemporary city, despite the presence of minor problems resulting in minor disintegrations.

Despite the Roman Bath area being designated as a museum for public use, the full publicness of the site cannot be achieved due to the presence of access barriers. While the bath remains are concentrated in a relatively small section of the museum when compared with the overall area of the site, a significant portion of the site is inaccessible due to the presence of barriers, which directly decreases the publicness of the museum. When considering the area where the remains are accumulated and the vast scale of the site surrounded by walls, it is evident that there are some areas which may allow for full access without any barriers. Furthermore, the museum entrance is not free of charge and the museum closes at 5 pm. Consequently, people cannot enter and visit the site unless they pay the entrance fee, which acts as a significant deterrent. In addition, people who work are unable to visit the site during the week.

When the open-air museum function is compared with the original function which is “Bath”, it is necessary to consider the activities previously held, in order to understand the compatibility. The Bath was not only used for cleaning purposes but also as a spot for leisure, resting, sport, socialization, and discussion of different segments of society (Ertuğrul, 2009). Today, when considering the capacity and size of the place, although there is still an opportunity to reveal these activities and values associated with, the place is only used to visit the archaeological remains. Therefore, it is partially compatible with the original function as it is again used for cultural purpose, but it is not adequate to reveal the past values.

Since it is an open-air museum, it does not attract people on a daily basis for routine activities. The vast site is not integrated into the daily routines of the local population for social purposes, such as leisure activities, gatherings, or socialization. This is due to the fact that an open-air museum does not provide a multitude of socio-cultural benefits or functions within the site itself; rather, it exists for a specific purpose, namely, to serve as a museum. The site is not actively used, but it is still visited by the public for the purpose of viewing the bath and other ex situ remains. Furthermore, there is no activity that can facilitate daily usage. Rarely, there are some concert events at the palestra section. However, these events cannot be advertised enough, so cannot reach to most of the local people. As a result, the site does not have users, but it only has visitors who rarely visit the site due to the inadequacy of activities. Since the function is a museum and no other activities are associated with the users surrounding the site, the function cannot be interrelated with the surrounding users.

From the perspective of those who perceive the site, the relationship between the visual aspects of the area and the site itself is problematic. The site's elevation above the street level presents a challenge in visually accessing and interpreting the archaeological remains within. The terrain is formed as a natural hill, which presents a challenge in perceiving the site, making the remains difficult to be understood. Additionally, there are other factors that negatively impact visibility, such as the barriers surrounding the site. While the iron fences above the surrounding walls provide some transparency, they obstruct the view of the perceiver when they look

towards the interior of the site. Despite having an open membrane, it is inadequate for comprehensive perception and visibility.

Regarding visual attractiveness, since the site was converted into an open-air museum in 2011, it was completely designed and cleaned. When the site was first excavated in the 1930s, it was found that the upper sections of the remains had been demolished. For the lower parts which remained intact, restoration studies have been held. Therefore, for the intact part, the physical condition is good. The maintenance and attractiveness are acceptable for the entrance and the interface zones where the museum site meets with streets. However, there are some minor sections of the bath where the general condition of the site and maintenance is lacking. In different areas within the museum site, there are problems such as thrown ex-situ remains, not-designed terrain, neglected landscaping, and overgrown trees, which decrease the site's attractiveness to the public. Nevertheless, the overall condition and design of the site are enough to attract the perceiver’s attention despite having minor problems.

One of the positive aspects about being an open air museum is providing information related to the Bath complex. Within the site, it is observed that there is sufficient, comprehensive and reliable information regarding the history, usage, significance and values of the place. Therefore, informational wise, the place is fully integrated with its visitors. Although comprehensive information is available within the site, there are minor problems in the presentation and interpretation activities. There are a variety of presentation tools in the form of text, photos, maps highlighting the relations and values of the heritage asset. Nevertheless, the presentation only refers to the visual sense, decreasing the inclusivity.

Figure 4.39. Informative tools in Roman Bath Open-air Museum (taken by the author)

An additional identity area, characterized by social usage, is the Roman Theatre, which dates back to the Roman era. The theatre building was typical of Roman architecture, comprising a semi-circular audience area, orchestra, and stage. The Roman Theatre served as a venue for a range of social activities, including athletic games and sports, concerts, theatre, musical competitions, and horse races. These events provided an opportunity for people to engage in leisure activities as part of their daily lives (Kadığlu & Görkay, 2007). The significance of these activities lies in their capacity to bring together citizens from diverse backgrounds through the organization of large-scale events.

The theatre was extensively utilized during the Roman era and subsequently underwent significant repairs during the Byzantine period. Only a portion of the lower "cavea" has been preserved from the original components to the present day. The presence of Bent Stream during the Roman period and its close correlation with the theatre structure provides compelling evidence that this region served as a significant social zone. It is unclear whether the theatre was in use during the Turkish-Islamic period. However, it seems reasonable to suggest that it was no longer in use at this time, given that it no longer reflected the daily lifestyle of the Turkish-Islamic period. By the time of its abandonment, the theatre was buried beneath the ground, as was the case with all other Roman identity areas. In the 1950s,

the pace of migration increased significantly, and the Bentderesi area was placed for squatter settlement. This resulted in a notable decline in the environmental quality of the area.

Fast forward to the 1980s, during construction studies, the theatre remains are again unearthed after such a long time of being destroyed. However, the fact that the area was in an impoverished and unsafe state has resulted in harm and vandalism to the already vulnerable theatre structure. At the beginning of the 2000s, the municipality decided to demolish the squatter houses in the area. Currently, the lands around the theatre have been bought by the municipality and they have restored the Roman Theatre, and the municipality currently plans to establish an archeological park at that place. Nevertheless, since a very huge area was demolished around the Roman Theatre, the context it once belonged to has totally changed. Therefore, the archeological park project that continues should take into account all these changes of the context, while producing integration proposals. Since the project has not been finalized yet, the current integration situation of the theatre could be evaluated based on its former situation.

Recently, the restoration of the Roman theatre structure was finalized by Ankara Metropolitan Municipality in the end of 2023. Since the lost parts were very huge that highly decreased the integrity of the theatre, the lost parts are totally reconstructed. Although it is claimed that the restitutions and other reconstruction examples of the world were taken into consideration, the reconstruction is not in line with conservation principles. In instances where the lacuna is considerable and the asset in question has lost a significant degree of its integrity, the completion of the lacuna should not be achieved through the introduction of new elements to fill the lost parts. It is essential to ensure that the new materials and techniques employed in the reconstruction are clearly differentiated from the original. However, it would appear that these aspects were not given sufficient consideration in the reconstruction process. Nevertheless, the physical integration of the theatre structure has been achieved as a result of the completion.

In evaluating the original function of the site, it is crucial to recognize its role as a prominent social gathering point within the daily routines of the surrounding community. It is therefore crucial to consider the publicness of the area when integrating it into the current context. One of the most significant challenges in this field is the physical disorderliness of the area. The transformation of Bent Stream into a wide roadway, the considerable traffic on the intersecting connector roads, and the minibus stops in close proximity to the area contribute to a highly chaotic environment. This situation considerably restricts pedestrian mobility in this area, which is designated for public use, and negatively affects the overall level of publicity.

Furthermore, since the site is currently under construction, access to the area is naturally limited. Prior to the archaeopark project, the area was surrounded by barriers, access was completely restricted, and it was idle for a considerable period of time. However, the approach of the archaeopark project appears to be similar to that of the Roman bath open-air museum. As with the Roman bath area, access to this area will be subject to payment and control. This may result in the same issues encountered in the Roman bath, namely "inability to be included in daily life" and "restriction of publicity".

For approximately four decades, the theatre has been in a state of disuse. Consequently, it was wholly inoperable in both functional and user terms. In consequence of the Archaeopark project, the Roman Theatre will henceforth serve as an open-air stage for performances. If this is the sole function designated for the area, it will become a venue that can only be utilized for concerts and will lack the capacity to serve the needs of the wider community. Consequently, when there is no activity, it will remain an underused area within the city, disconnected from the daily lives of its residents. Therefore, the conversion of the area into a vibrant, multi-purpose space that can accommodate a range of socio-cultural activities should be considered.

As a result of the decision to transform the area into an archaeopark, the visual aspects assumed a crucial role for the project implementers. Since the theatre area is situated at a depth of several layers beneath the existing urban surface, it offers an unobstructed, aerial perspective of the surrounding area. It is, therefore, already perceptible. As previously stated, the chaotic environment in the surrounding area not only decreases the perception of the site but also its visual attractiveness. The dominance of cars on the street and the minibuses at the bus stop affect the perception and attractiveness of the site negatively. As the project is not yet complete, the site's visual attractiveness cannot yet be evaluated. Unless the area is considered as a whole with its surroundings, visual problems associated with the site will persist.

Currently, the site does not provide any information about the ancient theater of the Roman period. There is a need for an integrated information system that considers the area's history, period relations, usage, and intangible components such as ancient theaters or games. Since there is no information, the interpretation and presentation cannot be evaluated. However, rather than being able to provide information about the area, how it is interpreted and presented is also very important. The original uses of the area should be presented to today's citizens in a way that emphasizes the values and importance of the area so that awareness can be increased and people can understand the cultural heritage and associated values. Since none of these are provided today, the area remains completely disconnected from the citizens in informational sense.

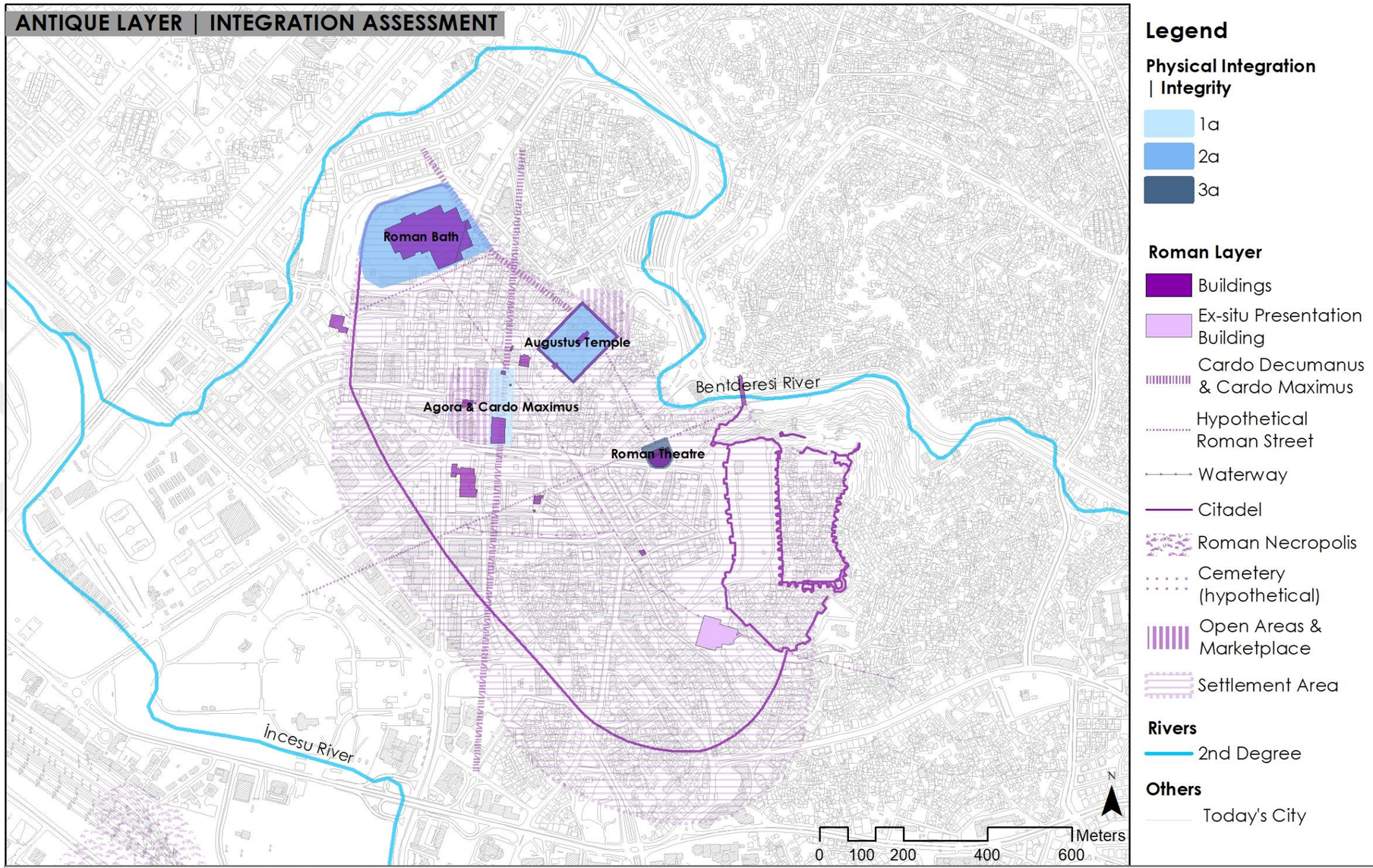


Figure 4.40. Integrity of Antique Identity Areas with current context for Physical Integration (produced by the author in GIS)

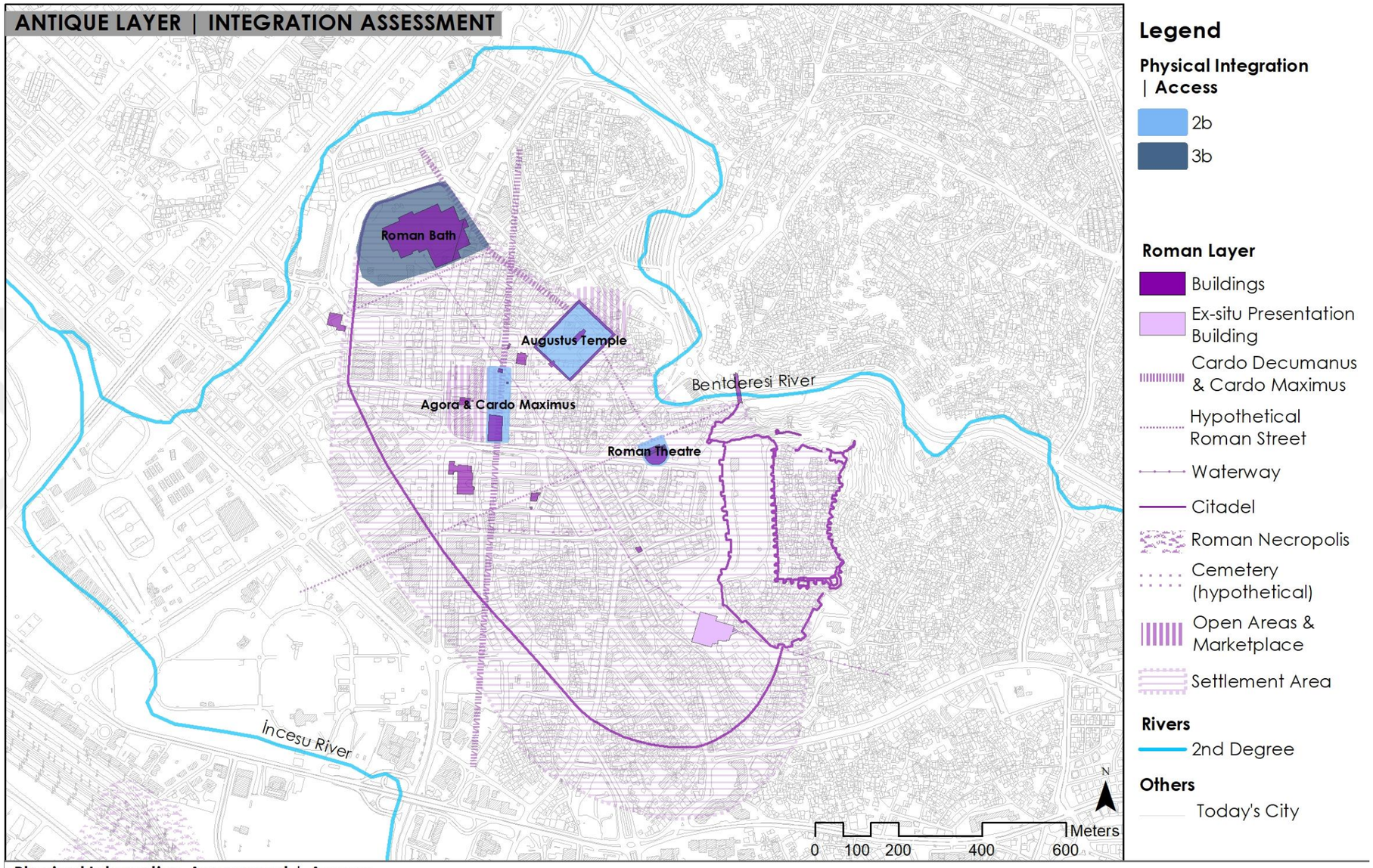
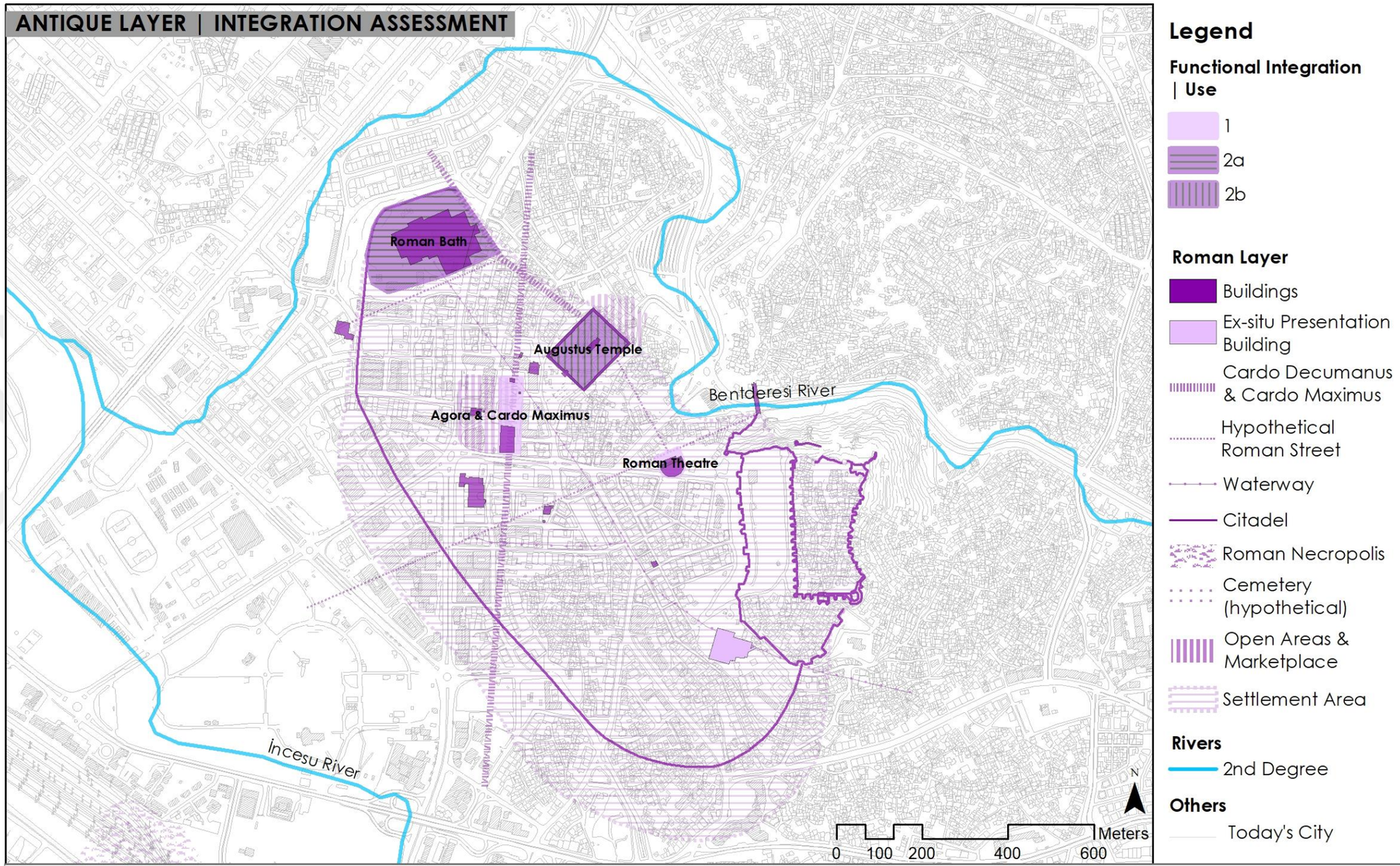


Figure 4.41. Access of Antique Identity Areas with current context for Physical Integration (produced by the author in GIS)



Functional Integration Assessment | Use

1 | Considerably disintegrated: Complete loss of the function considering the original function and users of the site, completely non-functioning.
2a | Partially integrated: Not related new function considering the original function and / or surrounding users of the site, and it serves for a specific group of people for a limited period of the day/year.
2b | Partially integrated: Major loss of function, so the place has major problems in continuous usage and economic/social benefits.

Figure 4.42. Use of Antique Identity Areas with current context for Functional Integration (produced by the author in GIS)

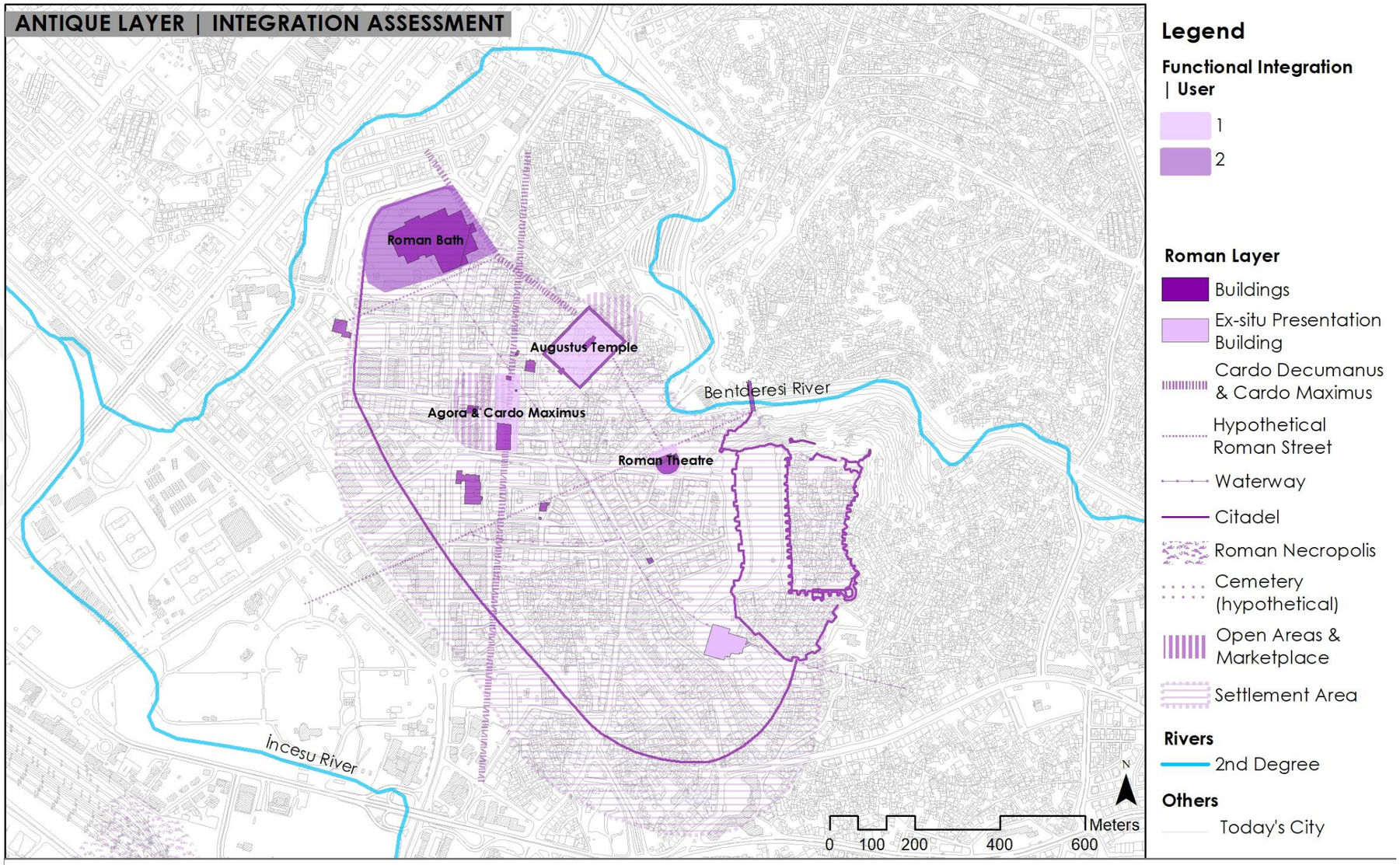


Figure 4.43. Users of Antique Identity Areas with current context for Functional Integration (produced by the author in GIS)

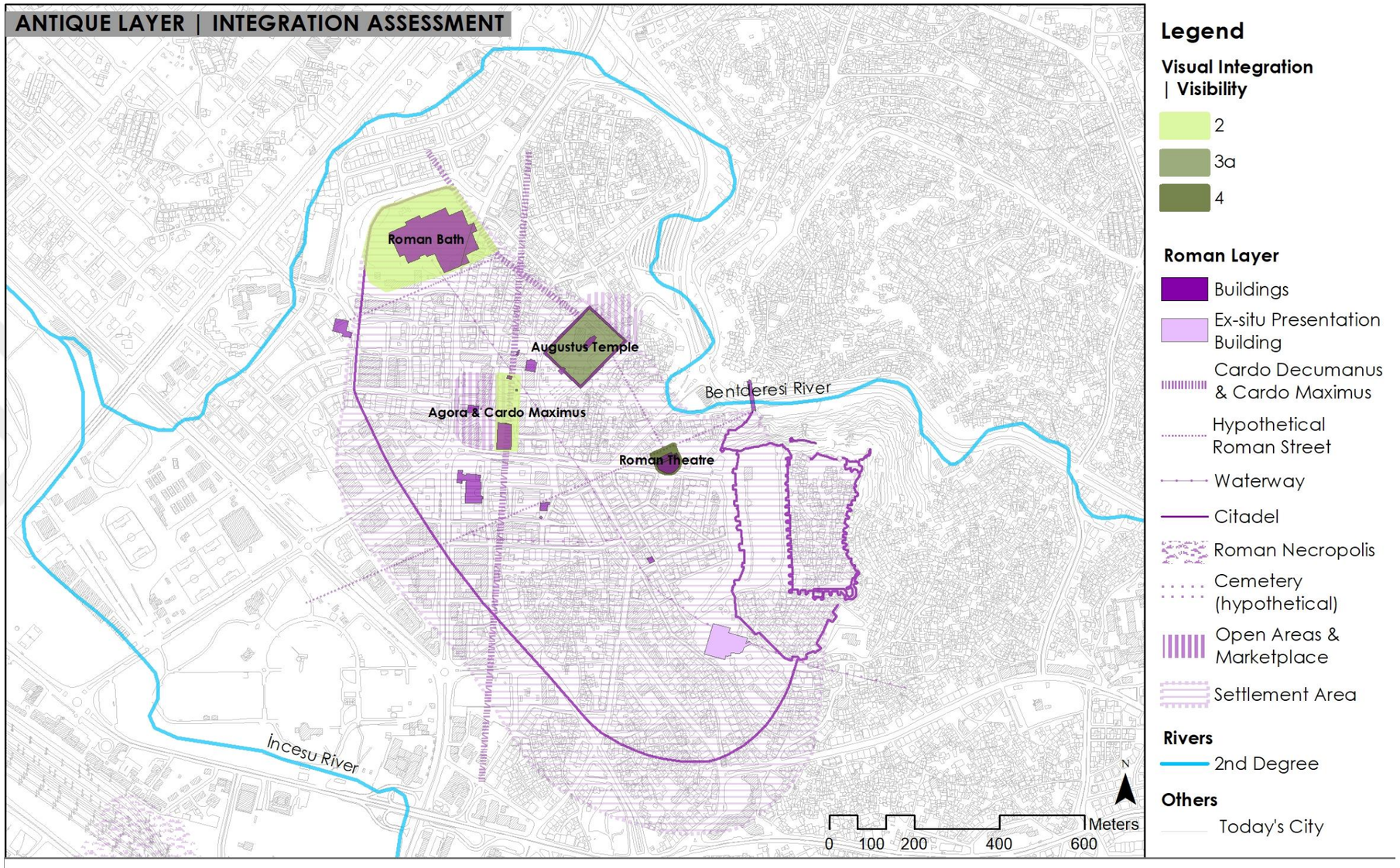
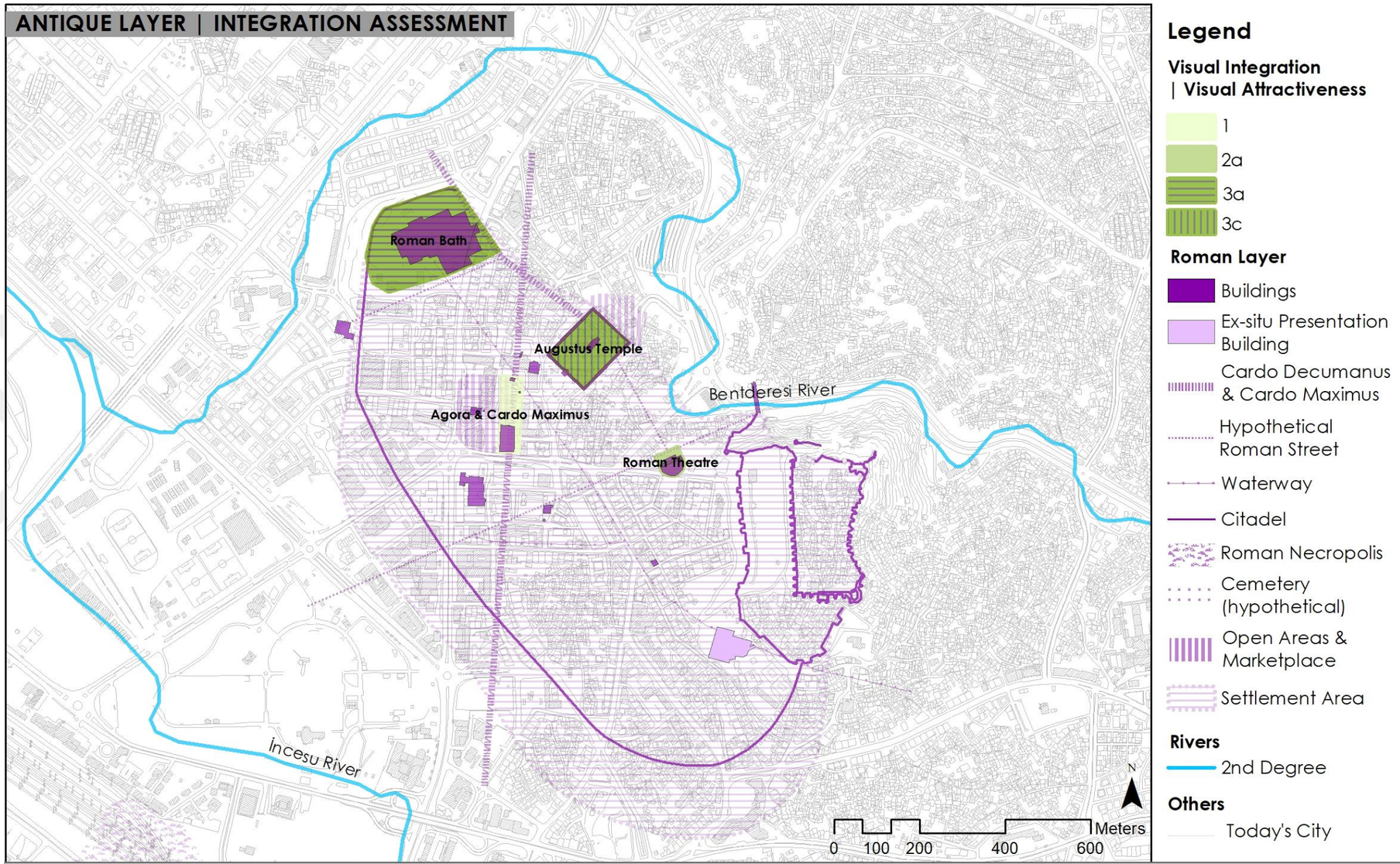


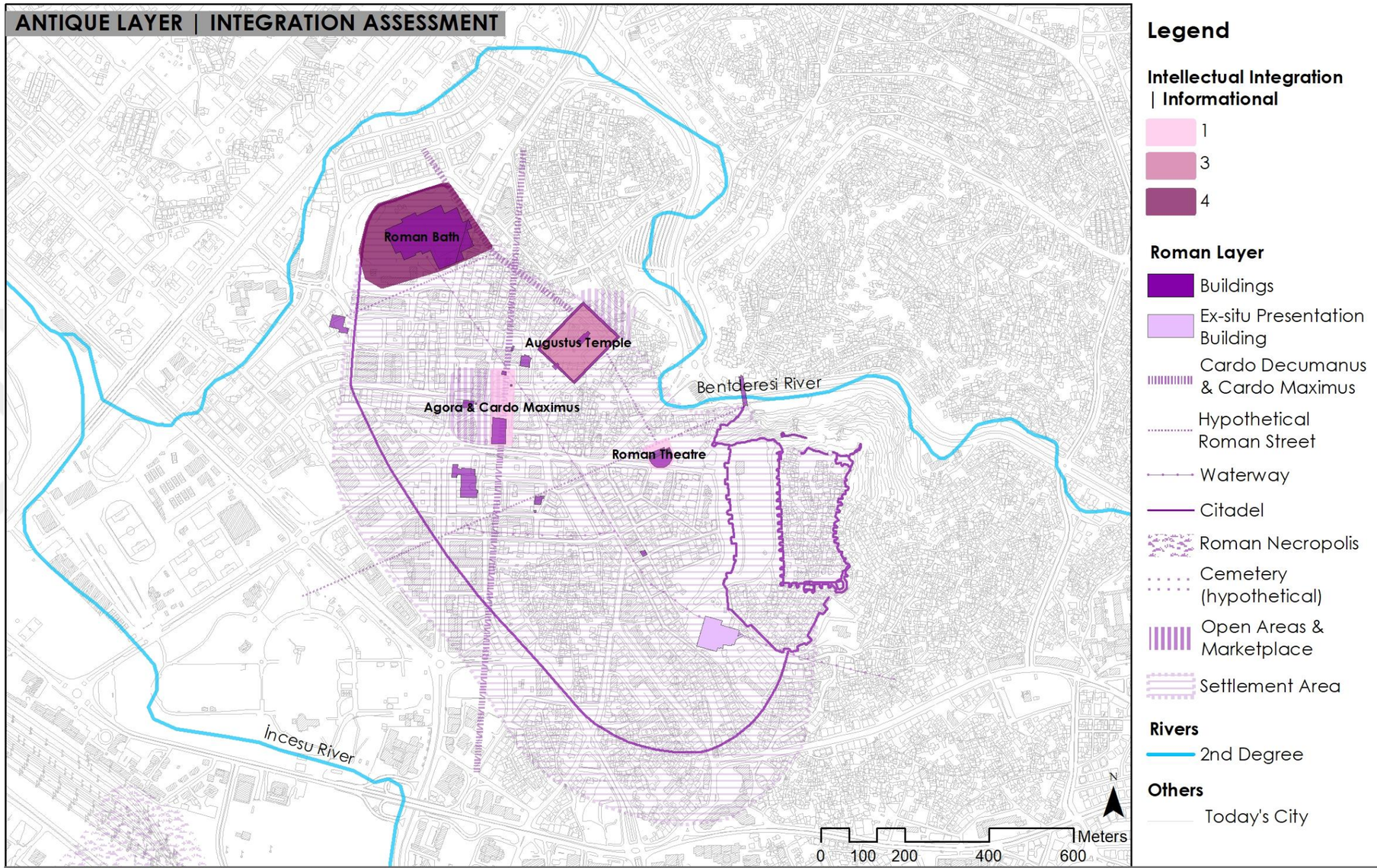
Figure 4.44. Visibility of Antique Identity Areas with current context for Visual Integration (produced by the author in GIS)



Visual Integration Assessment | Visual Attractiveness

1 | Considerably disintegrated: There are many problems regarding the maintenance/condition/design of the asset/area, in a very deteriorated state.
2a | Partially integrated: Major problems regarding the maintenance/condition/design of the asset/area, most of the parts are deteriorated
3a | Considerably integrated: Minor problems regarding the maintenance/condition of the asset/area, most of the parts are well-kept and maintained.
3c | Considerably integrated: There are major/some problems regarding the maintenance of the site, but they do not decrease the visual attractiveness but contribute to its values, together with the impressiveness and monumentality of the heritage asset.

Figure 4.45. Visual Attractiveness of Antique Identity Areas with current context for Visual Integration (produced by the author in GIS)



Intellectual Integration Assessment | Informational

1 | Considerably disintegrated: There is no means of information provided although the identity area exists.

3 | Considerably integrated: Minor problems in the degree/reliability and / or comprehensibility of the information provided concerning the identity area and significance of the place

4 | Completely integrated: The information provided is fully comprehensive and reliable.

Figure 4.46. Information concerning the Antique Identity Areas with current context for Intellectual Integration (produced by the author in GIS)

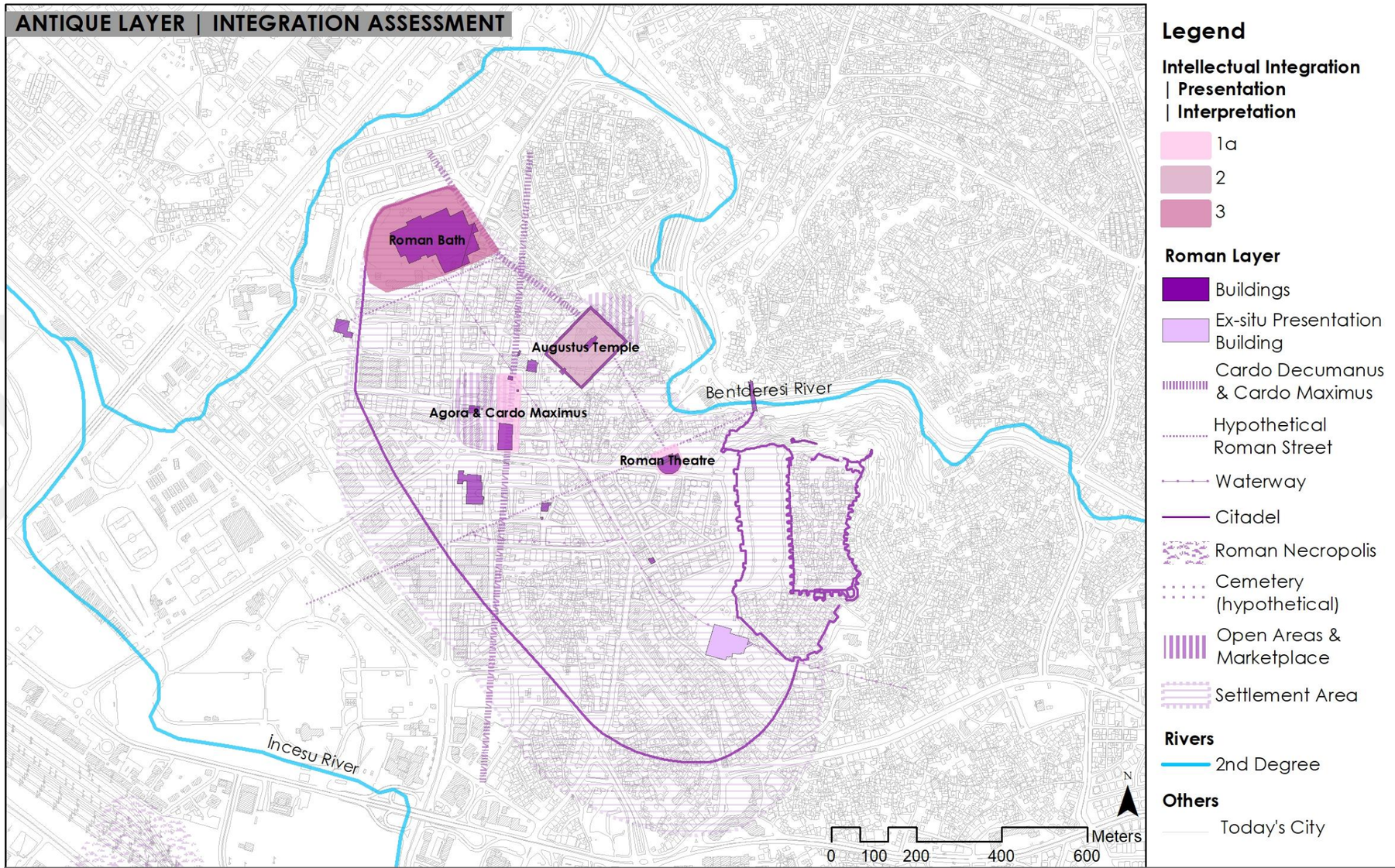


Figure 4.47. Presentation and Interpretation concerning the Antique Identity Areas with current context for Intellectual Integration (produced by the author in GIS)

4.3.3 Identity Areas of the Late-Antique Period

The late Antique Period of Ankara is characterized by the presence of Byzantines immediately following the Roman Period. As previously stated in the literature review section, Ankara was, in fact, a fortified city during the Byzantine period, which acted as a military base. As a result of the wars and revolts that characterized this period, there is a limited number of edifices that have been transferred to consecutive layers. Furthermore, the majority of sources indicate that several structures were utilized during the Byzantine period through reconstruction or repair. One notable example is the Ankara Citadel, which was reconstructed following the Roman era and exemplifies the city's prominence as a military base. Consequently, the Ankara Citadel Wall can be regarded as a pivotal element in the identity of Late Antiquity, reflecting both the architectural style and the crucial role the city played during this period.

The most significant change to be noted is the shift to Christianity that occurred during this period. As a consequence, an analysis of the available literature revealed the existence of several ecclesiastical structures that reflected the prevailing religious tendencies of the period. As previously discussed, one of the most significant locations for religious, social, and ceremonial activities was the St. Klemens Church and the adjacent Kryptus open area, which served as a focal point for the local population. Consequently, it can be regarded as an important site for the expression of religious identity.

The shift in religious affiliation towards Christianity led to the re-use of the Temple of Augustus and Rome, a site of significant religious identity in Antiquity, as a church. This was evidenced by archaeological excavations and findings. As a result, the area's physical and functional attributes, with minor changes, enabled its continuity as a Late Antiquity identity area, representing both its period and the multi-layeredness and continuity associated with it.

4.3.3.1 [Dis]Continuities in Late-Antique Layer: What has Left from Late-Antique Layer in today's Ankara?

In the current urban context, the traces of Late-Antique period is very limited since most of the edifices of that period could not reach to today's context. Also, some of the buildings used in Late-Antique period which could reach to contemporary city are originally Roman Buildings that were also used in Byzantines, such as Roman Theatre and Augustus Temple. As a result, they originally represent the characteristics of Antiquity. By considering this, it is possible to state that only Ankara Citadel Wall has left with a great level of integrity. St. Klemens Church remains within the urban context as a very small section of a building where the integrity is considerably damaged.

It is possible to mention several areas and buildings that have disappeared. These include the Kryptus area, which was previously used for ceremonies and religious activities, the Campus area, cemetery areas, the Small Bath, some churches and monasteries, the Roman Dam, the 3rd-century city wall, the Cardo Maximus axis and the Temenos Wall around the Temple of Augustus and Rome. Only a small section of the Temenos wall can be observed today, with a very low level of integrity.

In addition to the physical losses, there are also functional losses in the present context. The current state of dis-integrity of St. Klemens Church renders it unable to perform any functions, thus making it completely non-functional in the present context. Similarly, the Augustus Temple, which was used as a church in Late Antiquity, is also not used today. Moreover, the fortification wall no longer serves the purpose for which it was originally constructed; however, it is still used as a tourist attraction, particularly for those visiting Ankara.

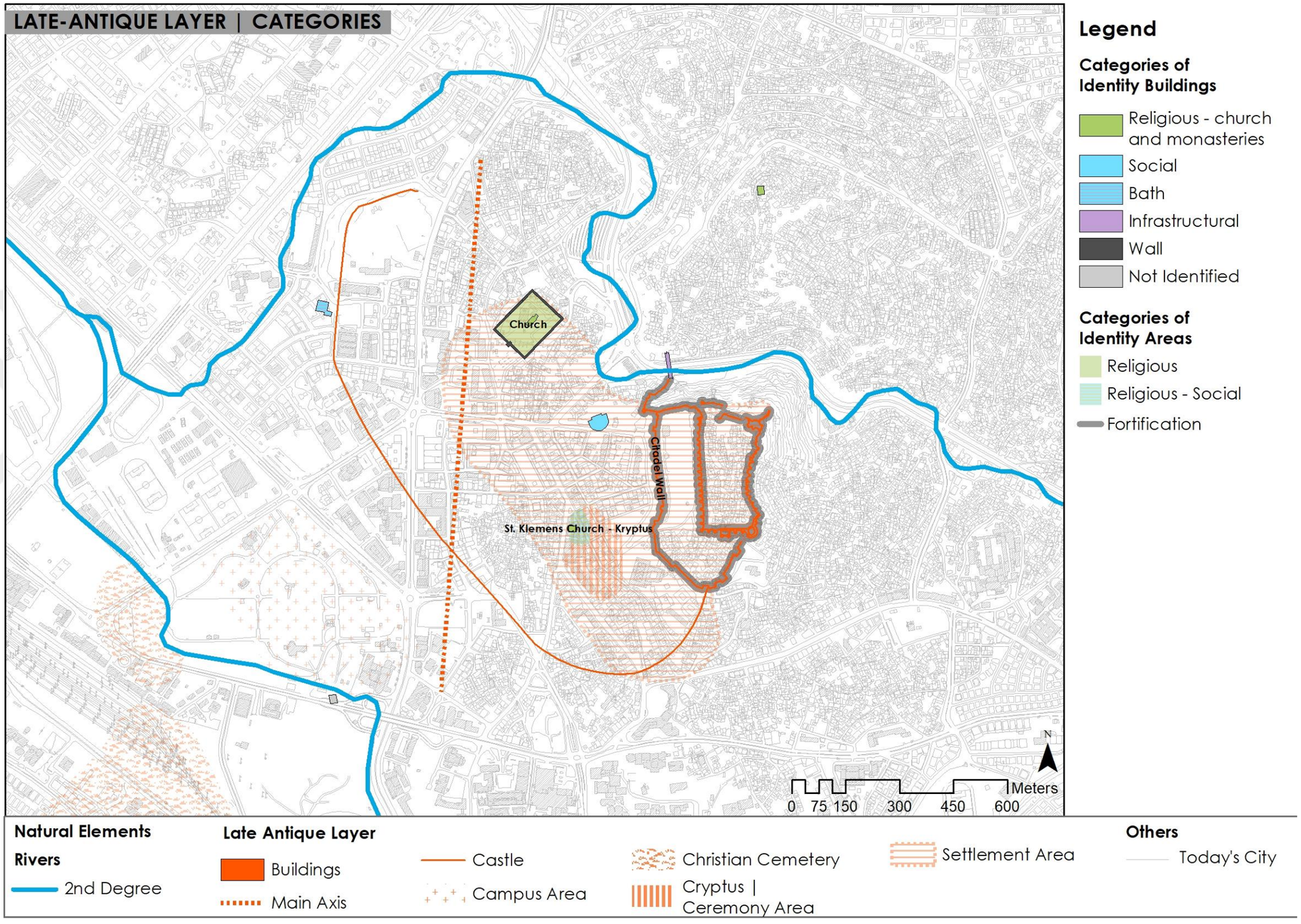


Figure 4.48. The Original Physical and Functional State of Late-Antiquity Identity Areas (produced by the author in GIS)

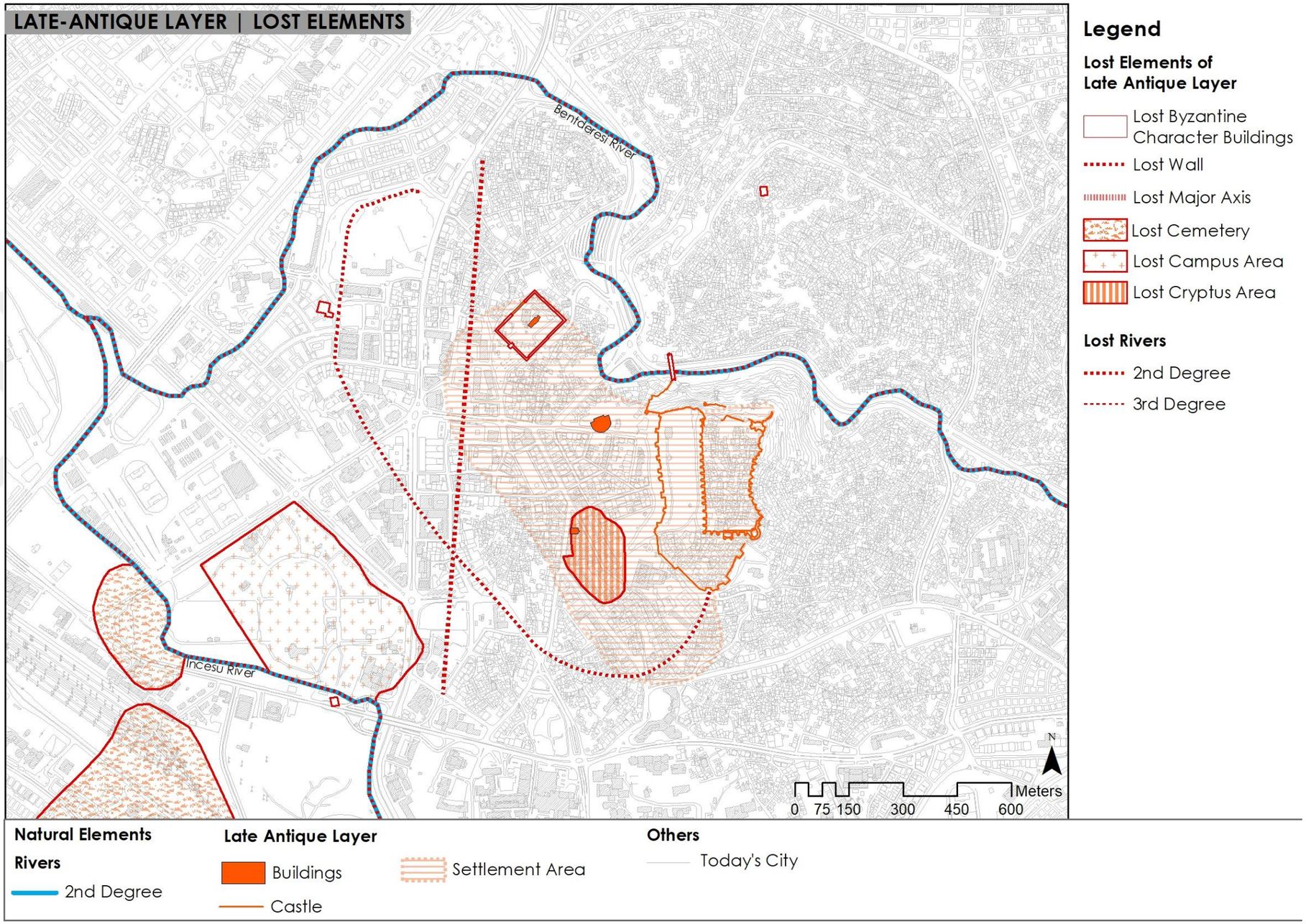


Figure 4.49. Lost Elements of Late-Antique Ankara: Buildings, city walls, streets, cemeteries, open areas which could not reach today (Produced by the author in GIS)

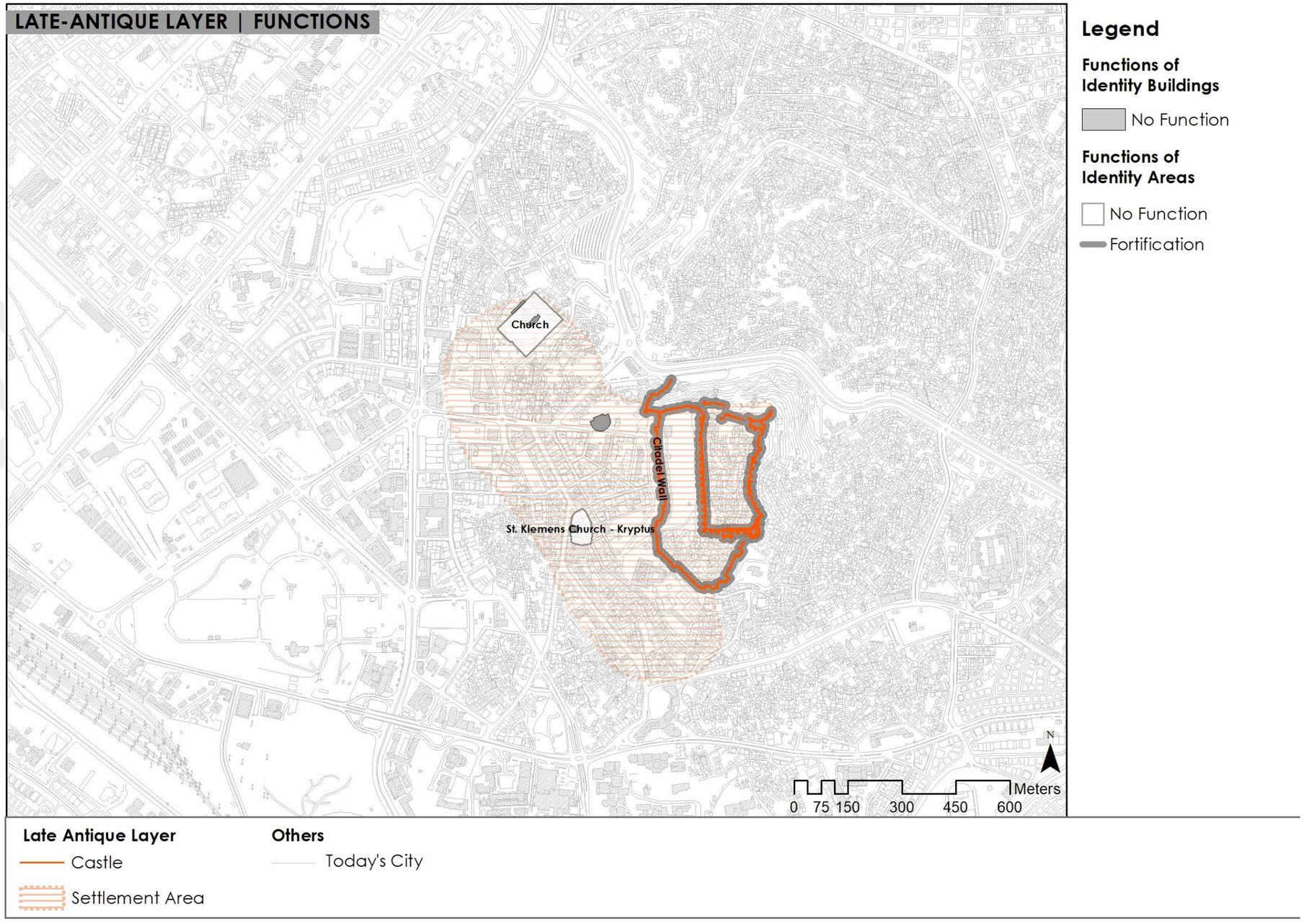


Figure 4.50. Current Physical and Functional State of Late-Antiquity Identity Areas (produced by the author in GIS)

4.3.3.2 Integration of the Late-Antique Layer with the Contemporary Context

St. Klemens Church and the Kryptus Area, which represent one of the most significant religious and ceremonial sites in Byzantine Ankara, have suffered a considerable loss of integrity. Currently, the majority of the structure's components have been dispersed, with only a minor section remaining within the urban space, rendering the original integrity and coherence of the edifice unattainable. Only an interior section of a wall and a marble block containing a Latin cross have been preserved in the current context (Serin, 2014). As Serin (2014) notes, the church was already in a severely deteriorated state by the 19th century, and its accessibility was severely restricted by the surrounding construction. The only means of accessing the remains is by passing through other buildings, which presents significant challenges and limitations for the local population.

Figure 4.51. Current integrity level of St. Klemens Church of Byzantine Ankara (source: Serin, 2014)

Due to the loss of integrity, the church is no longer capable of utilizing a function. Consequently, the church lost its functionality and the meanings that were previously associated with it. Moreover, the site is physically and visually accessible only through the passage of some buildings, which renders it imperceptible to citizens as the surrounding tissue has completely obscured the view of the remains. This significantly decreases its visual integration with the surrounding environment. Despite its numerous significant architectural features, including some parts of columns, column capitals and the alternating brick and stone technique within the walls, the damage to its integrity prevents these features from creating an aesthetically pleasing impression. Consequently, the lack of maintenance has a negative impact on the architectural features, making the remains unattractive to the inhabitants.

It would appear that the remains of St. Klemens Church were not considered to be an important heritage asset, and thus were left to their own fate, without any attempt to integrate them better with the inhabitants. There has been no effort to provide information about the existence of this significant building in Byzantine Ankara. Consequently, there have been no interpretation or presentation activities for the remains of St. Klemens Church. This has resulted in the building becoming intellectually disintegrated from the citizens.

It is evident that St. Clement Church represents a significant loss to the architectural heritage of Byzantine Ankara, as do numerous other ecclesiastical structures and edifices that once flourished in that period. This situation renders the Ankara Citadel Wall of considerable value, as it is not only a Byzantine structure but also provides numerous visual clues regarding cultural assets that have not survived to the present day. The stones of the walls provide clues to the city's history, from the ancient period to the Ottoman period, through the spolia they contain. As a result, the citadel wall is not only the sole intact Byzantine structure but also a source of memory in itself.

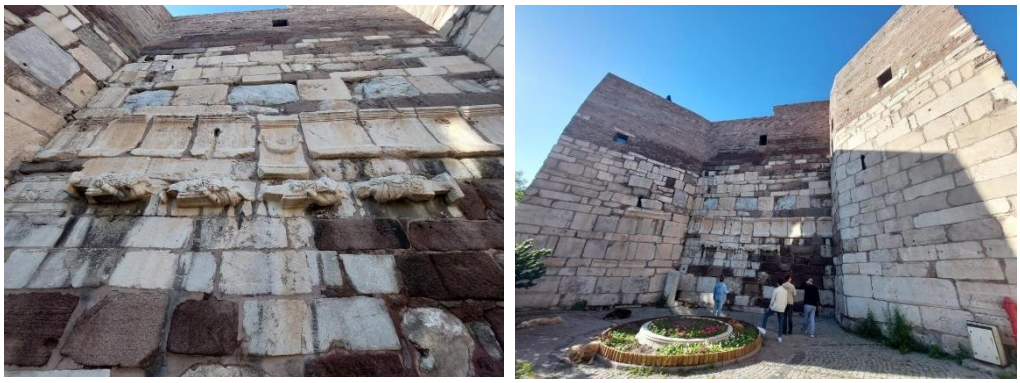


Figure 4.52. Ankara Citadel as a memory structure, due to the presence of numerous scattered findings (taken by the author)

Access to the Citadel is challenging due to the site's topographical features. The streets leading to the Citadel are characterized by elevated altitudes, which present a challenge for pedestrians due to the lack of street furniture for resting areas. The streets are characterized by a high level of congestion due to the high density of commercial activities. Additionally, despite vehicle entrance being prohibited during specific hours, vehicle drivers frequently disregard the regulations and enter the street by car. This has the effect of disrupting the pedestrian flow, as the roads are narrow. Furthermore, there is a lack of parking facilities in the immediate vicinity, which results in vehicles being parked on the sides of Atpazarı Square. Consequently, both pedestrian and vehicular access are limited due to the aforementioned challenges.

Figure 4.53. Vehicle entrances to the streets which the entrance is not allowed (taken by the author)

The Citadel is visited for purposes of tourism, as it does not host other events. The Ankara citadel is a popular tourist destination for both locals and visitors, offering a unique perspective on the city's landscape. However, the majority of visits remain limited to these activities. Despite its frequent visits, the duration of stay remains relatively brief. While some inner areas have potential to be utilized for specific activities, they are currently underutilized. Consequently, instead of having diverse "users", the citadel primarily attracts "visitors".

Figure 4.54. The visits to the Ankara Citadel -left- and the empty spaces at the inner parts of the citadel -right- (taken by the author)

The location offers considerable advantages in terms of visibility from the majority of the city. The citadel is visible from numerous viewpoints, both in its immediate vicinity and from more distant locations. The Atpazarı square, situated at the entrance to the Outer Castle Wall, is characterized by a sense of monumental scale, which leaves a profound impression on visitors. Given its elevated position, the citadel also affords numerous vistas of the city, thereby establishing a strong visual connection between the monument and the citizens. Furthermore, despite some maintenance problems, the monumentality and other architectural elements contribute to its visual attractiveness. Its visual attractiveness is enhanced by its location, pentagonal towers considered optimal for defensive strategies, other architectural features, construction techniques and materials, and its harmony with the historical topography of Ankara during the Byzantines when it was constructed.

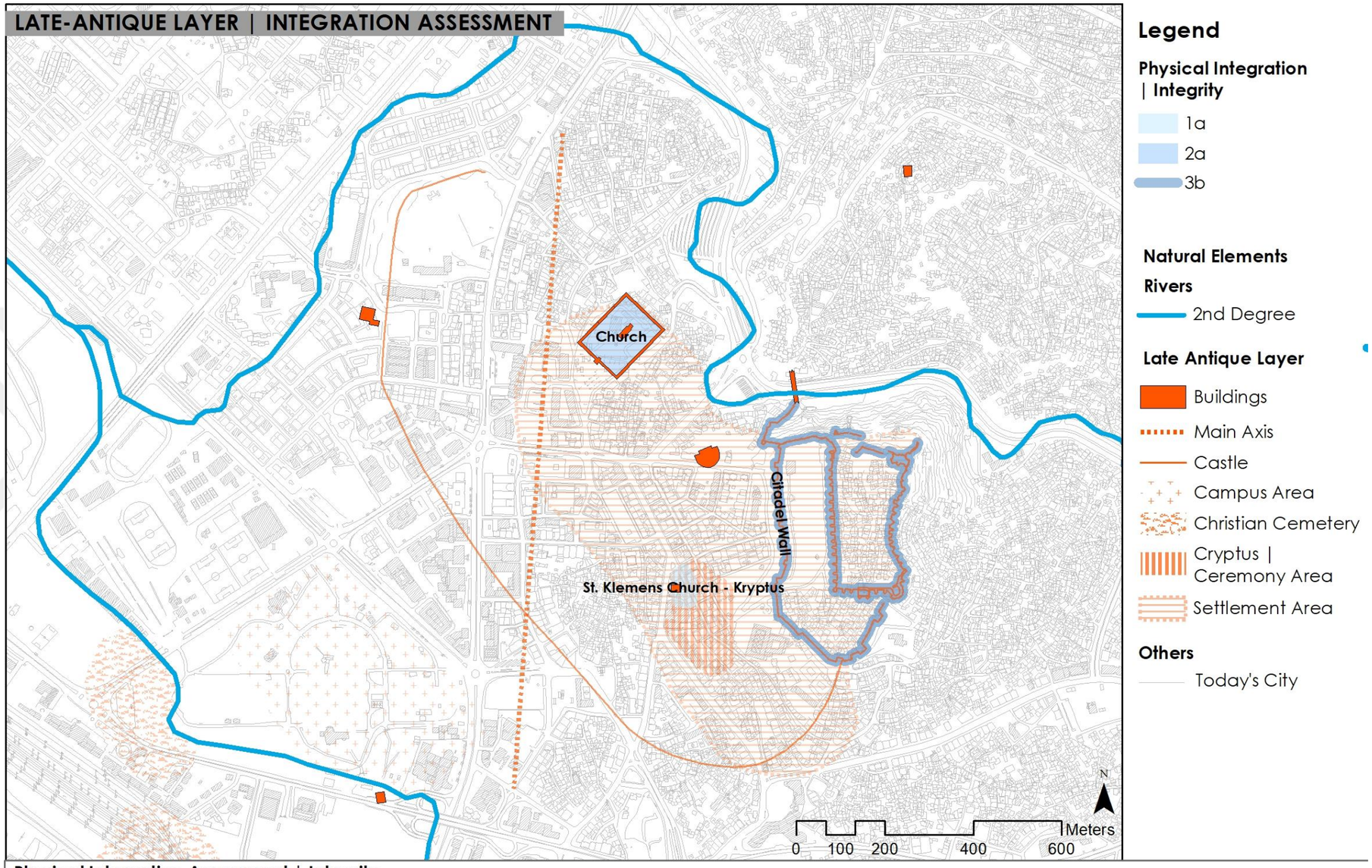
Figure 4.55. The viewpoints towards the Citadel from Hacı Bayram Mound and from Ulus Square (taken by the author)

Figure 4.56. The monumental view of the Citadel Wall -left- and the scenery from the Citadel towards Ankara -right- (taken by the author)

A number of initiatives have been implemented with the objective of providing information regarding the Ankara Citadel Wall and the subsequent period of settlement within the citadel. A conceptual drawing is displayed at the entrance of the citadel, which illustrates the buildings that are currently existing within the space. The objective is to facilitate orientation within the citadel and provide information about the names associated with the castle wall, such as Zindan Kapı and Şarkkale Burcu. Additionally, around the inner castle entrance, there is another informative tool designed by Bellek Ankara, which contains a brief history of the citadel and significant elements from different periods, including the Alaeddin Mosque, Anatolian Civilization Museum, Clock Tower, Khan Buildings, and others.

This tool offers a more comprehensive understanding of the citadel than the other one, as it not only includes the existing nodes but also the previous names and periods of the buildings, thereby establishing connections with the past and between the periods. However, it remains solely a written tool, which is not particularly effective for the presentation of the site. Given that the architectural components of the wall provide significant insights into other periods' edifices, even the stones used as spolia deserve an effective presentation of the site that encompasses all components.

Figure 4.57. The informative tools located at the entrances of Outer and Inner Castles (taken by the author)



Physical Integration Assessment | Integrity

1a | Considerably disintegrated: Major losses in the tissue/asset, there are only some traces of the heritage asset, it is not a part of the whole, and wholeness is illegible.
2a | Partially integrated: Some parts of heritage asset/tissue are intact and some of them scattered/have been lost, wholeness is distorted but legible.
3b | Considerably integrated: Minor losses in the tissue, most of the parts of heritage asset / tissue are intact and it constitutes an element of its setting and wholeness.

Figure 4.58. Integrity of Late-Antique Identity Areas with current context for Physical Integration (produced by the author in GIS)

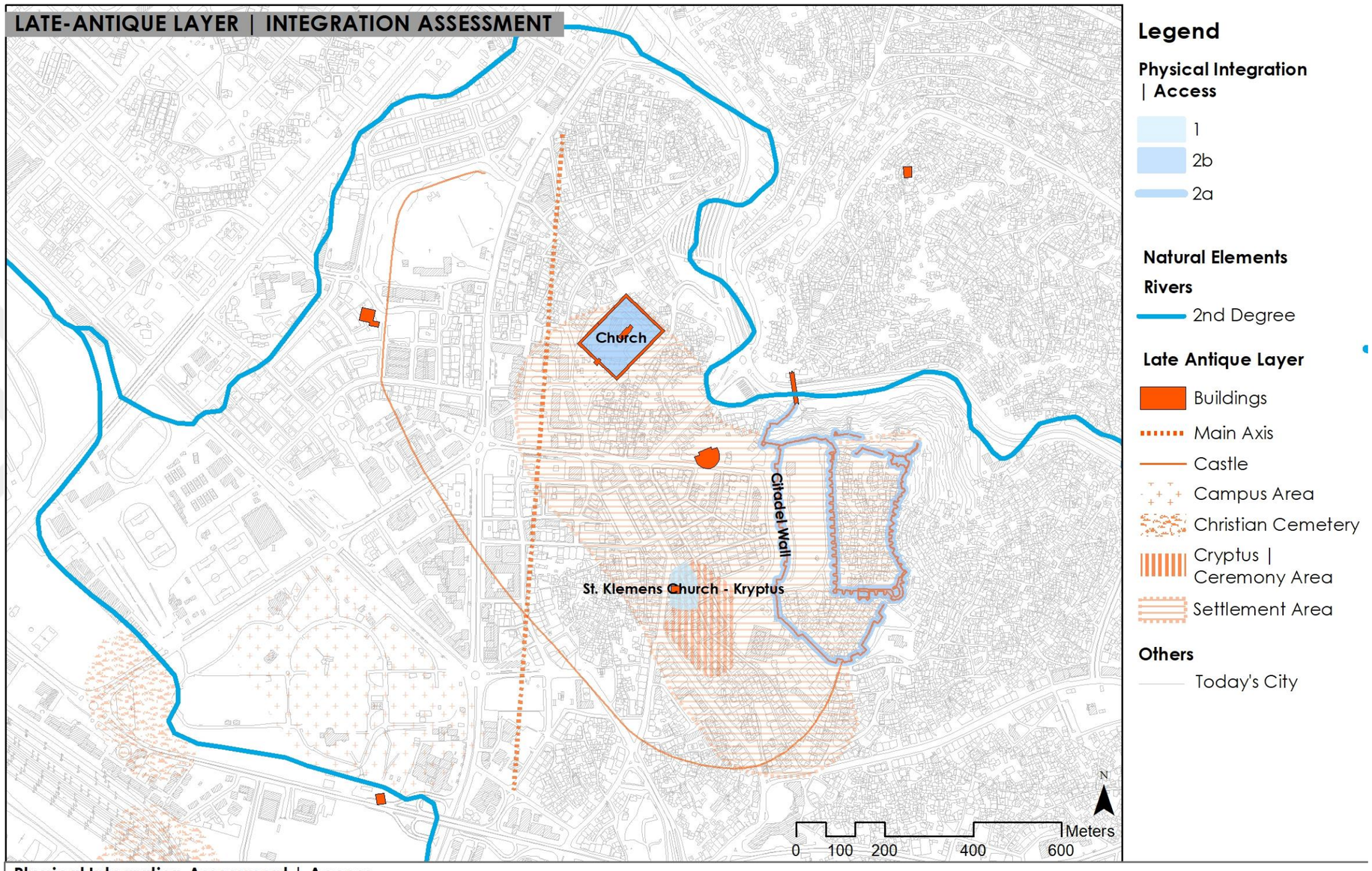
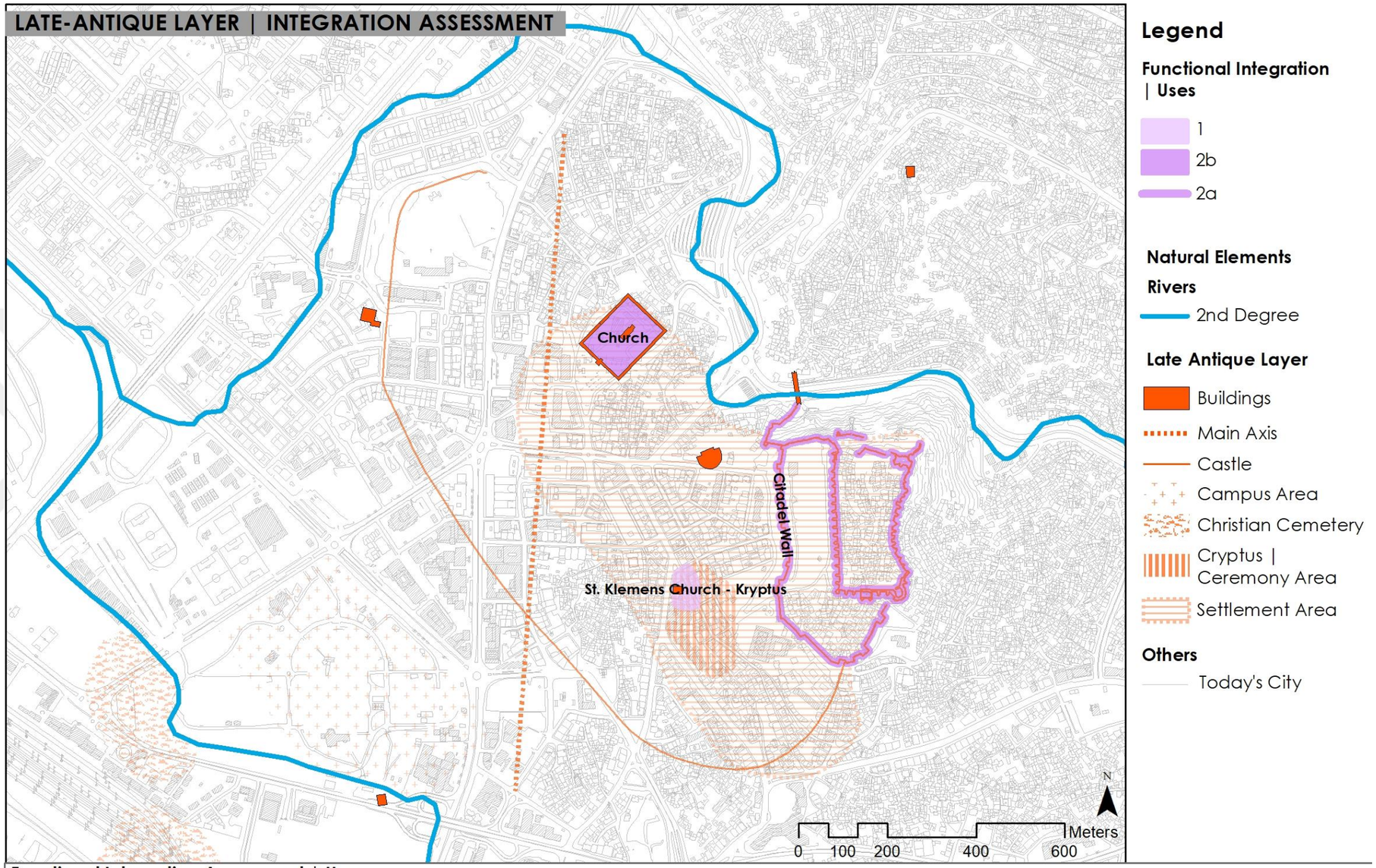


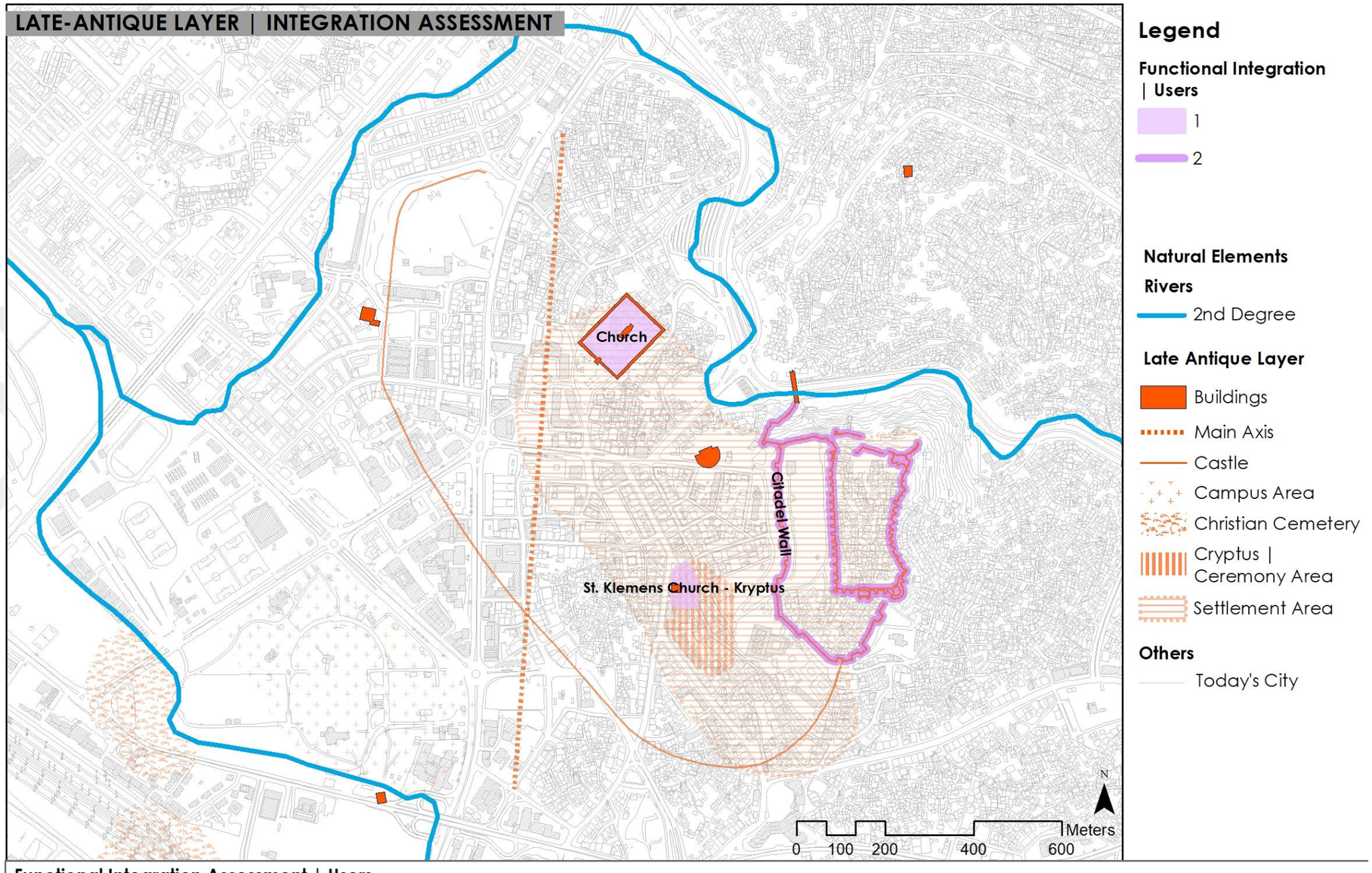
Figure 4.59. Access of Late-Antique Identity Areas with current context for Physical Integration (produced by the author in GIS)



Functional Integration Assessment | Uses

1 | Considerably disintegrated: Complete loss of the function considering the original function and users of the site, completely non-functioning.
2a | Partially integrated: Not related new function considering the original function and / or surrounding users of the site, and it serves for a specific group of people for a limited period of the day/year.
2b | Partially integrated: Major loss of function, so the place has major problems in continuous usage and economic/social benefits.

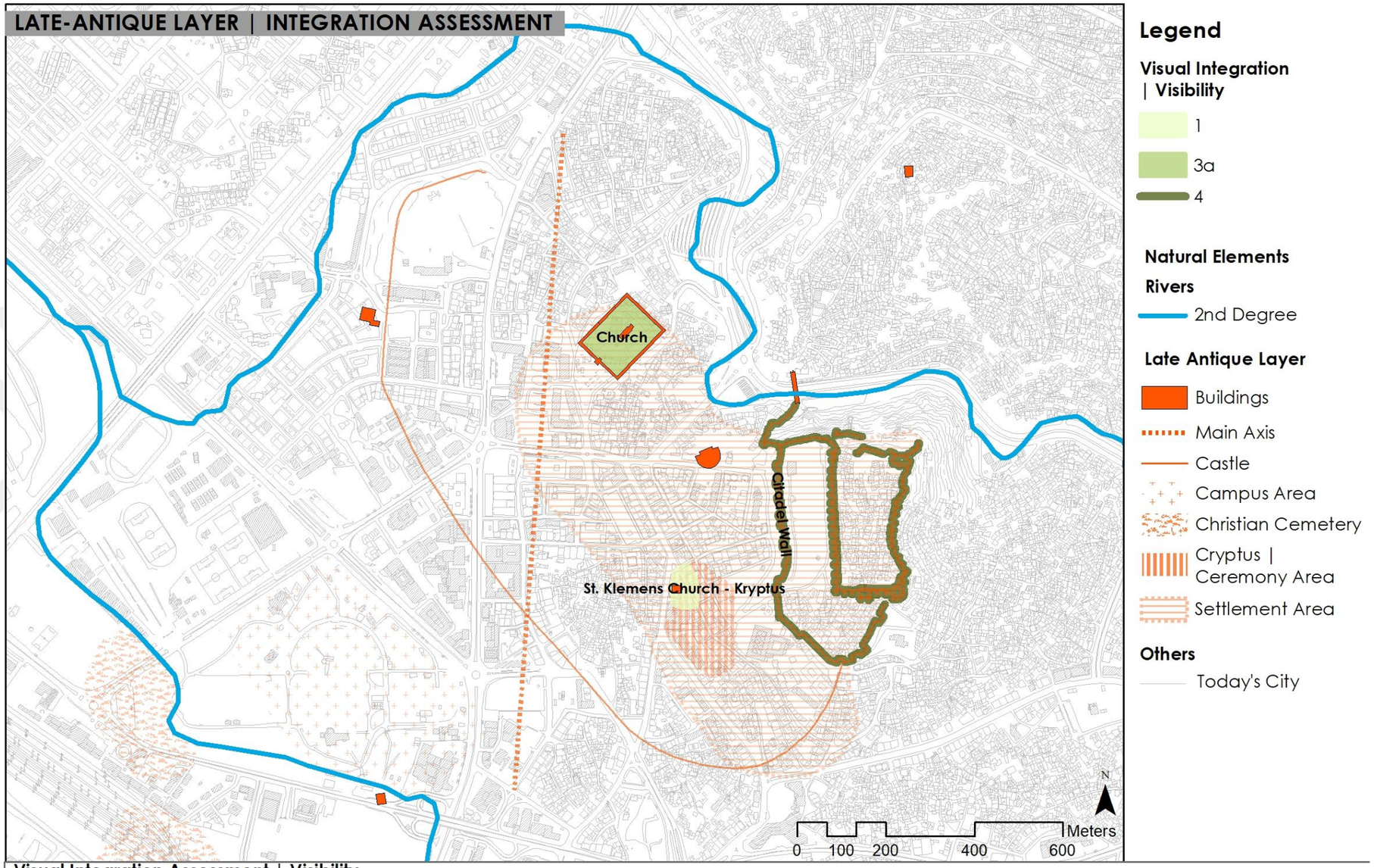
Figure 4.60. Uses of Late-Antique Identity Areas with current context for Functional Integration (produced by the author in GIS)



Functional Integration Assessment | Users

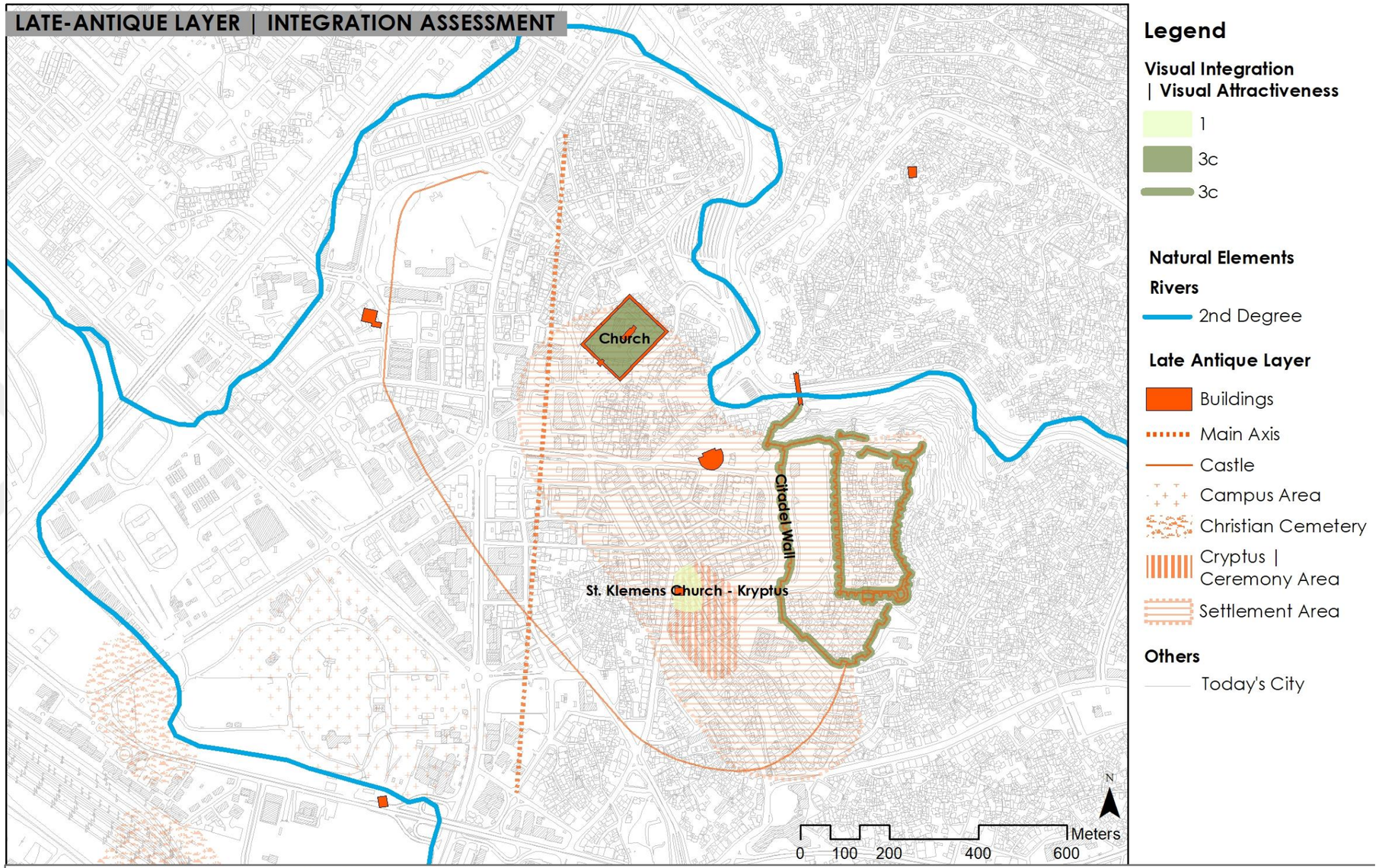
1 | Considerably disintegrated: Complete loss of users of the area due to loss of function. / No contemporary use specific to the area
2 | Partially integrated: Major changes / losses in the original users of the place, and the place is not used frequently within the daily life of the users / or the users are only a specific group of people.

Figure 4.61. Users of Late-Antique Identity Areas with current context for Functional Integration (produced by the author in GIS)



Visual Integration Assessment | Visibility
1 | Considerably disintegrated: Completely/Mostly invisible due to obstacles to the visibility, very hard to perceive the asset / area.
3a | Considerably integrated: Minor obstacles/problems regarding the visibility of the asset/area due to the surrounding areas, can be perceived from most parts.
4 | Completely integrated: The asset/area is completely visible without any problems/obstacles.

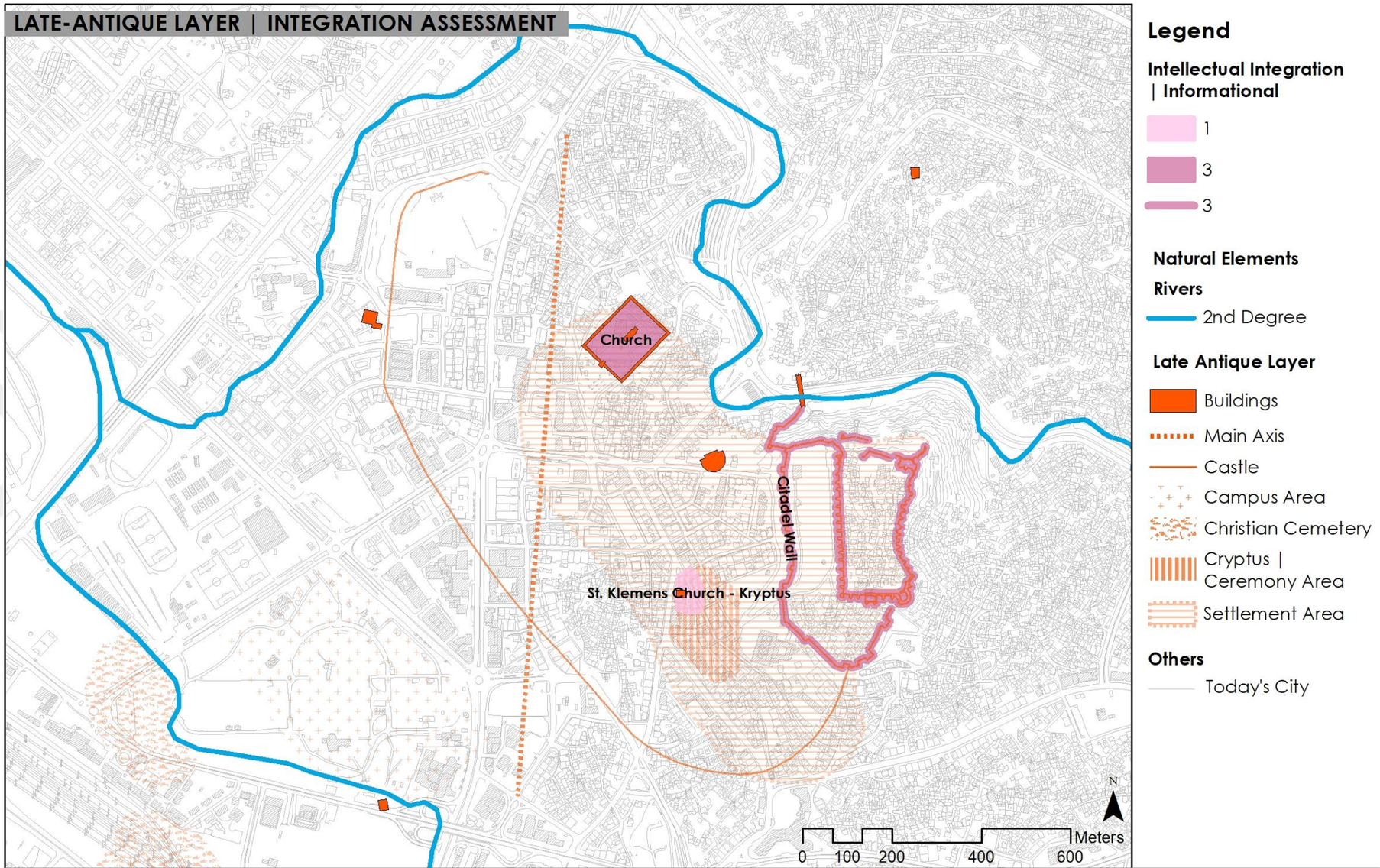
Figure 4.62. Visibility of Late-Antique Identity Areas with current context for Visual Integration (produced by the author in GIS)



Visual Integration Assessment | Visual Attractiveness

1 | Considerably disintegrated: There are many problems regarding the maintenance/condition/design of the asset/area, in a very deteriorated state.
3c | Considerably Integrated: There are major/some problems regarding the maintenance of the site, but they do not decrease the visual attractiveness but contribute to its values, together with the impressiveness and monumentality of the heritage asset.

Figure 4.63. Visual Attractiveness of Late-Antique Identity Areas with current context for Visual Integration (produced by the author in GIS)



Intellectual Integration Assessment | Informational

1 | Considerably disintegrated: There is no means of information provided although the identity area exists.
3 | Considerably integrated: Minor problems in the degree/reliability and / or comprehensibility of the information provided regarding the identity area, but the information does not reflect the area as a whole, and remains at building level.

Figure 4.64. Information provided within Late-Antique Identity Areas with current context for Intellectual Integration (produced by the author in GIS)

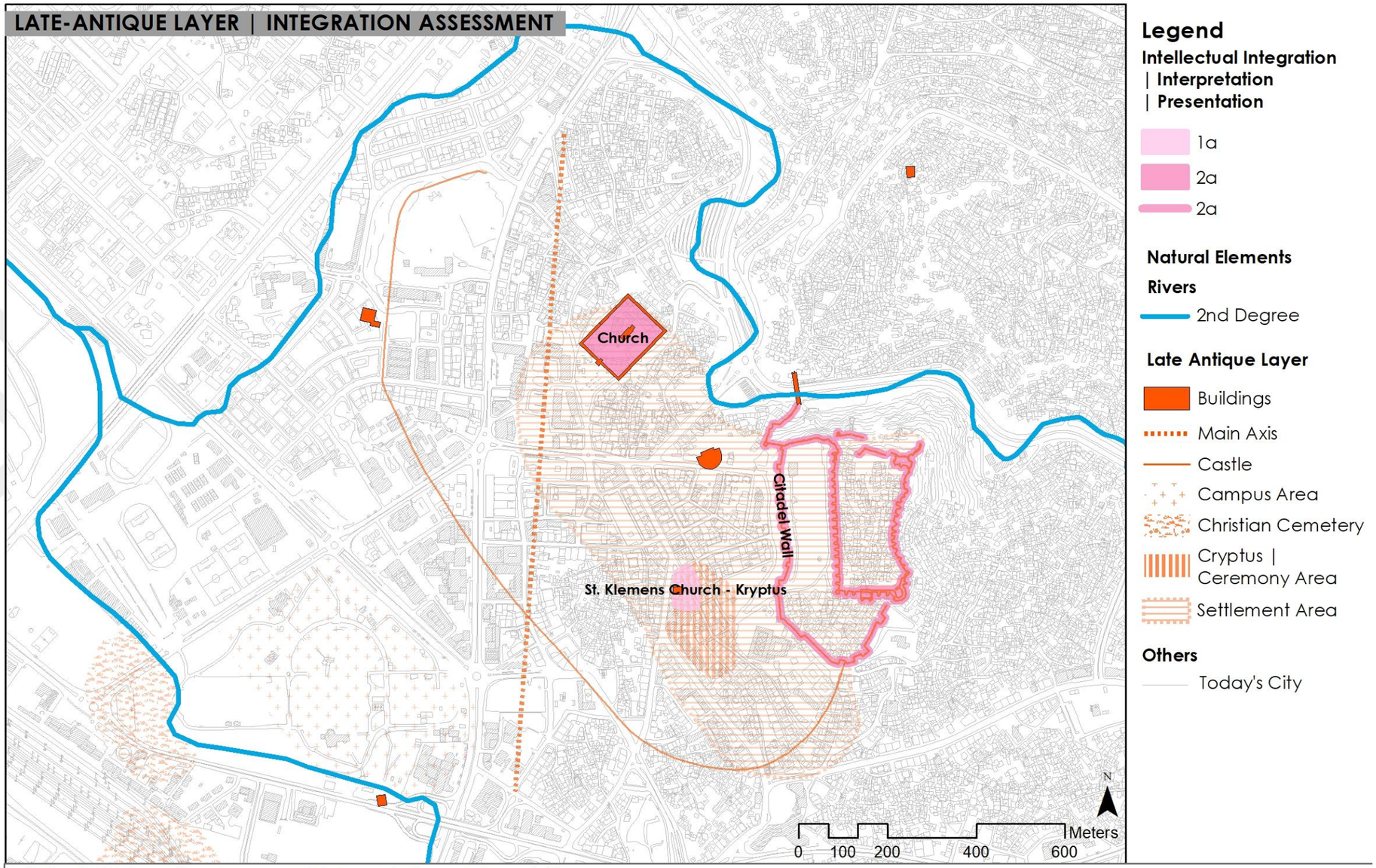


Figure 4.65. Interpretation and Presentation of Late-Antique Identity Areas with current context for Intellectual Integration (produced by the author in GIS)

4.3.4 Identity Areas of the Turkish-Islamic Period

Moving closer to the contemporary context, a differentiation and increasing complexity in the identity areas and functions are observed. Furthermore, the Turkish-Islamic Period is defined by distinct sub-periods, including the Seljukids, Ahi's, Principalities, and the Ottoman Periods, which lasted approximately 900 years. This long period indicates a variety of habits, functions, and foci within the urban space, as discussed in detail in the Literature Review section. The functions characterizing this period are administrative, commercial, religious, production, residential, and transportation. Additionally, in some areas within the city, certain areas possess dual characteristics, such as administrative-commercial or religious-residential, due to the complexity of the city, which differs from the previous layers.

The area representing the greatest historic continuity is characterized by the gradual evolution of the surroundings of Augustus Temple and Rome during this period. This was influenced by shifts in religious affiliation and population growth. The Hacı Bayram Veli Mosque, named after the prominent figure Hacı Bayram Veli, was constructed in close proximity to the Augustus Temple and Rome, forming a one-point intersection. In this manner, the identity area of the preceding layers also constitutes an identity character during the Turkish-Islamic Period, functioning as a religious focus. Within this area, residential buildings were constructed around the "Hacı Bayram Mound," which also represents the architectural characteristics and facets of daily life. Consequently, the area serves not only as a religious but also as a residential focus during the Turkish-Islamic period.

Figure 4.66. The togetherness of Hacı Bayram Veli Mosque and Augustus Temple as a continuous religious identity area (taken by the author)

The other area with a Turkish-Islamic character is the *'Hükümet'* area, which served as the administrative centre for that period. In the Turkish-Islamic period, the area in front of the Hükümet area, facing Anafartalar Street, has been defined as the "lower face," which represents the extension of the secondary commercial zone of the city. Subsequently, at the end of the Ottoman era, the area was regarded as a pivotal location due to its status as a junction point of the major arteries connecting the train station and castle. Consequently, the Ottoman administrative quarter was established in close proximity to the commercial zone, resulting in a dual structure and a further enhancement of the area's significance.

Ulus Square and its surrounding area constitute an identity area of that period, particularly during the late Ottomans. Following the construction of the train station at the end of the 19th century, the Ulus Square area retained its status as a junction of Cumhuriyet Street, Anafartalar Street, and Bankalar Street (today's Atatürk Boulevard). The area was characterized by a diverse array of functions, including the Millet Garden at the end of Ottoman, the administrative building of the İttihat ve Terakki Party, Taşhan and Taşhan Square (former Ulus Square), and several one-story commercial buildings along Anafartalar Street. These features collectively defined the area as having a strong administrative, social, and commercial character,

which citizens actively utilized. With the construction of new buildings in the Republican period, the area's character transformed, yet it continued to serve as a prominent symbol of the Republic.

The Khans Region, situated in the south-eastern section of the Ankara Citadel, is an area that reflects the Turkish-Islamic period. It was named 'Upper Face' due to its topography. It was the primary commercial centre of the Turkish-Islamic Period, marking the initial outward expansion of the city beyond the citadel walls for the purpose of engaging in daily activities. The Khans Region is characterized by a considerable number of khans, which provided accommodation and the opportunity for commercial activities for those arriving in the city.

Similarly, the Long Marketplace, also known as Uzun Çarşı, constituted a commercial area that extended from the Khans Region towards the lower face of the city, specifically towards Anafartalar Street. Additionally, it served a commercial purpose, albeit in a different form than the khans. Instead, it comprised small-scale, single-story shops arranged in a linear fashion and offering specialized products. This configuration facilitated connectivity between the Upper and Lower Faces, becoming a focal point for commercial activities. Furthermore, the Long Marketplace extended to the Tahtakale Bazaar area, which served as a centre for commercial activities on the Lower Face.

An additional identity area is defined by a production function, namely the "*Debbağhane*" area, in which leather production took place. The area was formed during the Seljuk period and was in use for a long time, becoming an important focal point for production and marketing until the end of the Ottoman period. Consequently, as the production of goods is of considerable importance to the continued existence of urban centres, it can be identified as a significant area of identity, defining the characteristics of its period.

The railway station, constructed at the end of the Turkish-Islamic Period, is of great significance for that period, as it represented a novel mode of transportation for the city and its citizens, facilitating access to other parts of the city and beyond. The

station area was distinguished by its commercial functions, which were utilized by visitors to the station. Consequently, the station area is regarded as one of the identity areas of the Turkish-Islamic era, as it reflects the technology and usage patterns of the period.

In contrast to the earlier periods, the Turkish-Islamic period also encompasses residential areas that exemplify the architectural characteristics of residential usage. These include the İstiklal (Jewish) Neighbourhood, the Erzurum and Sakarya Neighbourhoods (Hamamönü and Hamamarkası), and the Inner Castle Residential Areas. These areas were inhabited during the Turkish-Islamic period and subsequently in the Republican era. These neighbourhoods represent one of the areas where traditional residential areas were most prevalent throughout the Turkish–Islamic era. The neighbourhoods include a variety of land uses, which reflect the presence of different periods. These uses include baths and mosques, madrasahs, durgahs and some important mansions that hosted significant people of the city.

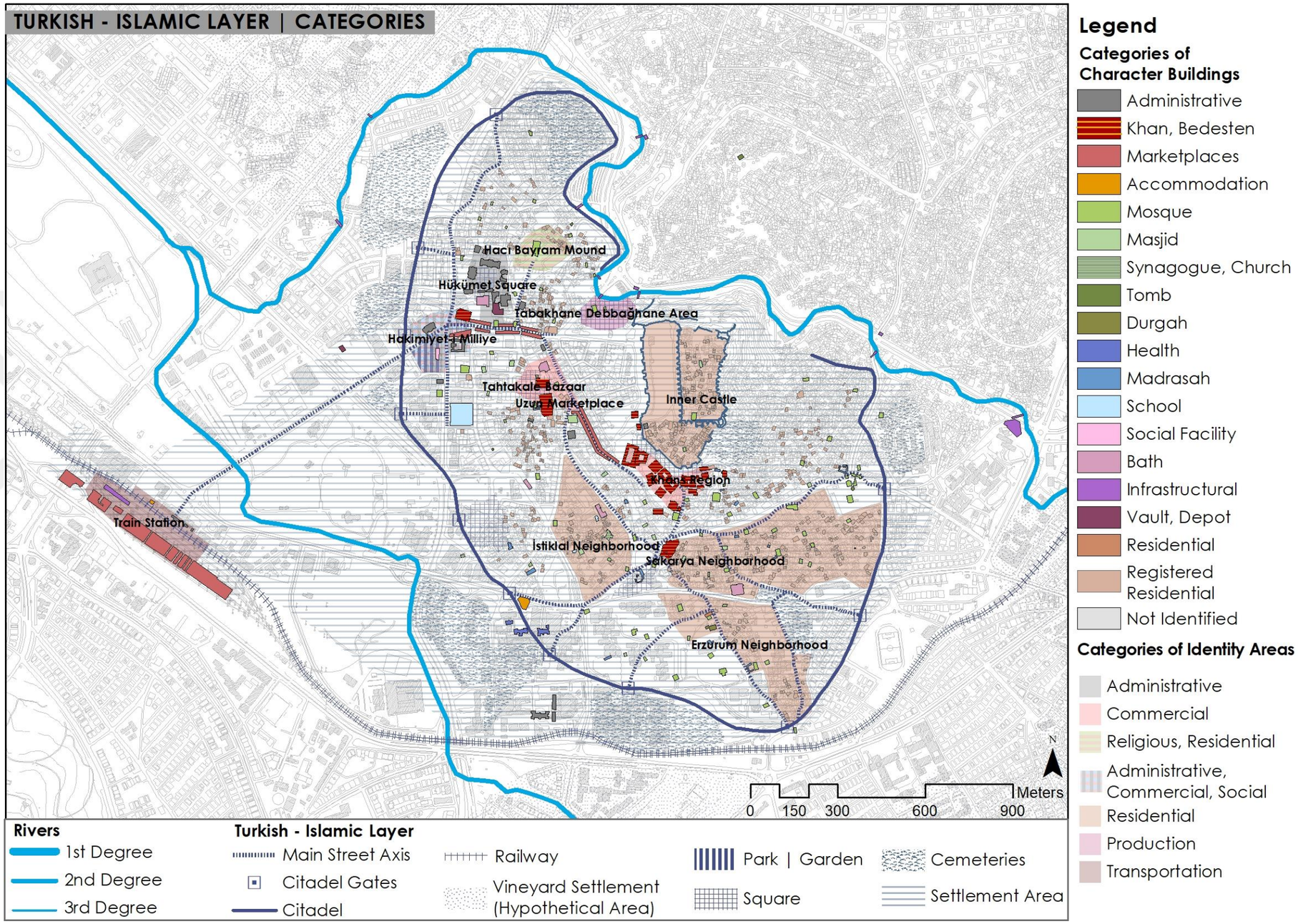


Figure 4.67. The Original Physical and Functional State of Late-Antiquity Identity Areas (produced by the author in GIS)

4.3.4.1 [Dis]Continuities in Turkish-Islamic Layer: What has left from the Turkish Islamic Layer in today's Ankara?

The identity areas and the constituting elements did not retain their original integrity levels in the present context. Some elements were lost, some remained isolated, and some were incorporated into a new, unified whole. Both the physical attributes and functions underwent significant alterations. For example, as a result of fires or demolition, some parts of the İstiklal Neighbourhood, the western section of the Castle, *Uzun Çarşı* (Long Marketplace) and Debbağhane Production identity areas and their surrounding areas have been completely lost. Furthermore, a significant portion of Tahtakale Bazaar was destroyed by the 1916 fire, with only Suluhan and a mosque remaining through reconstructions.

In addition, a number of losses were recorded within the identity areas, which resulted in a reduction in their overall integrity and wholeness. The Khans region is an example of this phenomenon. Additionally, the residential identity areas from the Turkish-Islamic period have largely been transformed into areas with different functions. Erzurum (Hamamönü) and Sakarya (Hamamarkası), along with the Inner Castle neighbourhoods, have been largely reconstructed and transformed into tourist-oriented commercial areas, significantly altering their physical and functional identities. The buildings that defined the train station identity area have also been largely destroyed.

Among the identity areas that have retained some of their original characteristics within the present context, the Hükümet Area has undergone a process of gradual transformation, with the loss of certain components that formerly represented its administrative importance. However, during the Turkish Republic period, the administrative importance of the area persisted, and new Early Republican buildings were constructed in a harmonious manner with the existing Ottoman-period structures. Consequently, the area became a part of a new whole, while its function underwent a complete change to that of a university. This resulted in the loss of its

character as an administrative unit, with the only remaining indication of its former role being the name of the square between the buildings, namely "Hükümet Square".

In addition to the areas of historical significance, most open spaces characteristic of the Turkish-Islamic period have not been preserved in their original context. This includes Hergelen (İtfaiye) Square, Tahtakale, Samanpazarı, Taşhan Squares and Millet Garden. The majority of these spaces have been adapted for use as bus stops or commercial areas, occupying the locations previously designated for public squares. Additionally, the Millet Garden was demolished to construct the 100. Yıl Marketplace. However, the Marketplace was subsequently demolished, and a new Millet Garden was constructed at the same location, with minimal consideration for cultural continuity. As previously mentioned, the integrity of the vineyard settlements that characterized the end of the Turkish-Islamic period has been entirely distorted and rendered illegible.

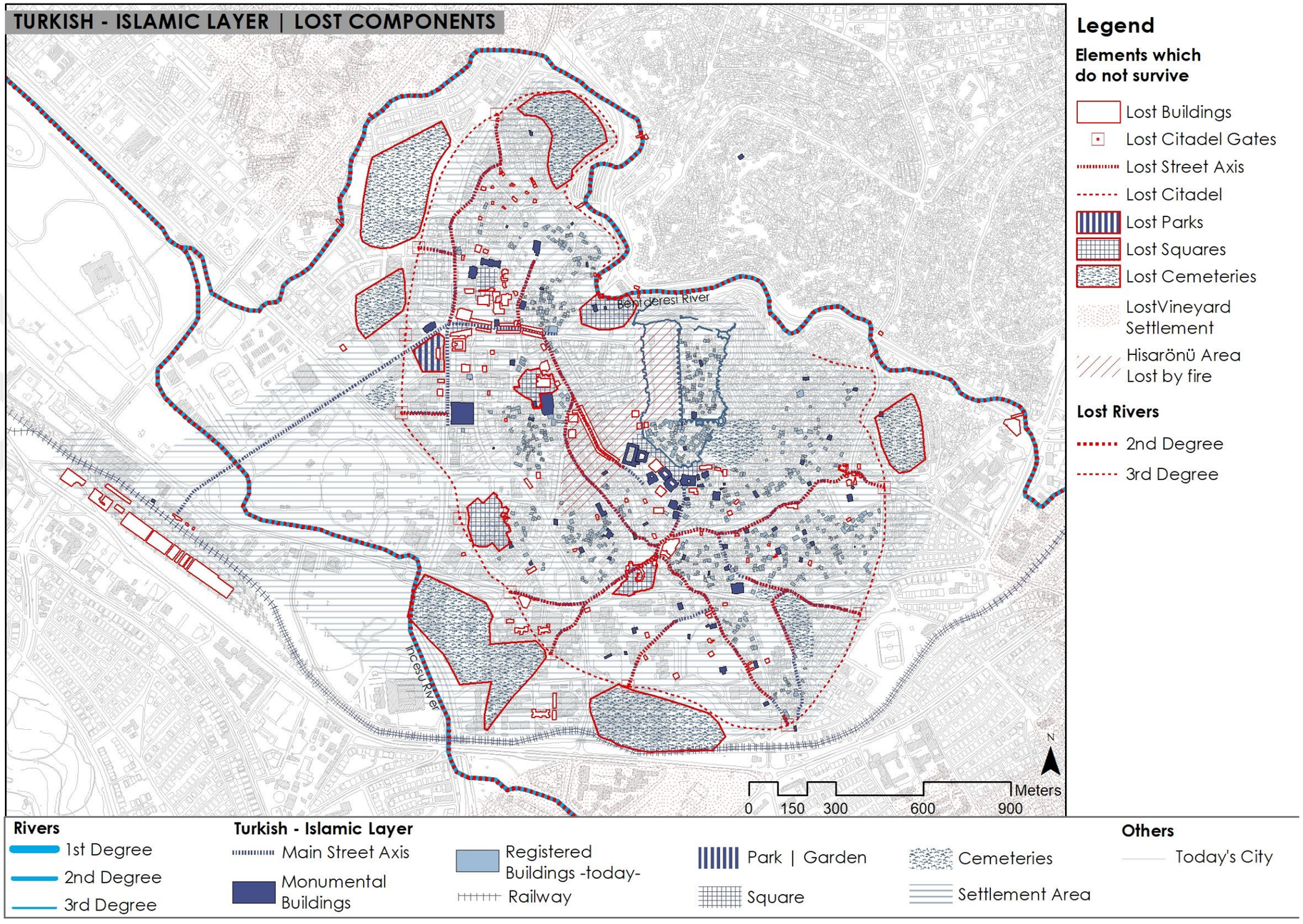


Figure 4.68. Lost Elements of Turkish-Islamic Ankara: Buildings, city walls and gates, streets, cemeteries, squares which could not reach today (Produced by the author in GIS)

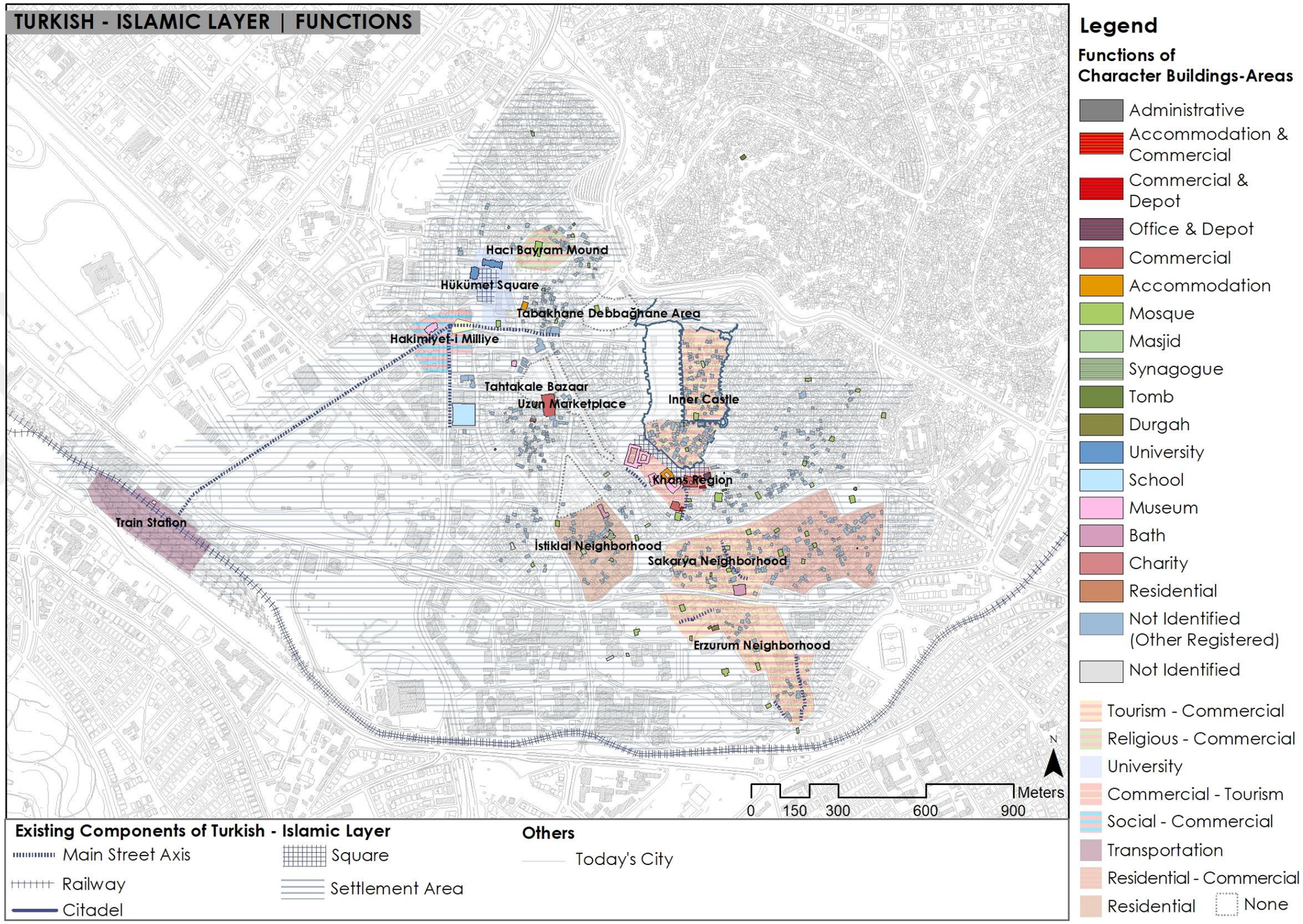


Figure 4.69. Current Physical and Functional State of Turkish-Islamic Identity Areas (produced by the author in GIS)

4.3.4.2 Integration of Turkish-Islamic Layer with Contemporary Context

The integrity assessment will begin with the residential identity areas, as some of these areas exhibit common characteristics resulting from past interventions. The Hamamönü and Hamamarkası districts, previously named as Erzurum and Sakarya neighborhoods, represent a significant area of traditional residential development within the Turkish–Islamic urban context. The Erzurum neighbourhood is characterised by land use diversification, which serves to highlight the presence of different periods. These include the Karacabey Bath and Mosque, Sarıkadı Mosque and Madrasah, Hacı Seyid Mosque, Hacı Musa Mosque, Taceddin Mosque and Durgah, and a number of significant mansions which hosted prominent figures from the city, such as the Beynamlızade, Kabakçı, and Kamil Paşa and Mehmet Akif Ersoy Mansions. A minority of these did not survive, whereas the majority of the most significant edifices still stand today.

Similarly, the Sakarya neighbourhood has a diverse range of land uses throughout its history, including the Karacabey Bath, the Çiçeklioğlu Masjid, the Sabuni Masjid, the Zeynel Abidin Tomb and Mosque, the Yeşil Ahi, the Hacı Halil and Dındın Masjids, and the Eyüp and Ağaçoğlu Mosques. The Inner Castle neighbourhood is home to several landmarks, including the Ramazan Şemseddin Mosque, the Alaaddin Mosque, Devduran, and the Misafir Fakih Mosque. It also has a number of historically significant mansions, which have hosted prominent figures. These traditional residential areas, religious buildings, and the relationships they form between them constitute an important part of the Turkish-Islamic identity, both physically and functionally.

Until the designation of the conservation area in the 1980s, no conservation efforts were undertaken to preserve the residential Ottoman structures, which resulted in the deterioration of these areas. Despite the existence of a conservation plan in the 1980s, no conservation intervention has been conducted for 25 years to improve the deteriorated condition of the traditional residential tissues. As a result, the condition

of the buildings was severely deteriorated at the beginning of the 2000s. However, the situation changed with the implementation of the Planning, Improvement and Conservation of Ankara Old City Texture Project (Poyraz and Önder Gündoğan, 2014). This project encompasses a series of "street rehabilitation" initiatives, which have started within its scope.

In the context of street rehabilitation projects and other initiatives aimed at preserving the city's historic character, residential areas were identified as potential attractions for tourists. Consequently, radical alterations to the traditional fabric have been made, affecting the physical, social and functional aspects of the area. The dominance of tourist and commercial activities has resulted in the inevitable gentrification of these areas, as the primary objective of the plans and projects has been to attract tourists through wide range of commercial facilities. Consequently, the character of the areas once associated with residential use has undergone a significant transformation. Even before the street rehabilitation project, the natural effect of Hacettepe University's proximity to Hamamönü led to a gradual shift in the use of residential buildings towards commercial purposes, catering to the needs of the university's student population, staff, and tourists. The project, however, has accelerated this process, resulting in a further change of the area's original character.

Unfortunately, the conservation of historic tissue is often perceived as a means of stimulating economic growth. Consequently, the majority of conservation initiatives are designed with the primary objective of promoting the historic tissue for tourism. The authenticity and integrity of residential traditional tissue are not taken into account in the implementation of conservation projects. When the authentic character of the places is not the primary objective, the newly reproduced tissues ultimately become similar in character to one another The colours, diverse social backgrounds and daily life that have shaped the tissues over a long period of time are transformed into the same ordinary tissues.

Consequently, the majority of the traditional urban fabric of Hamamönü, along with the majority of the Hamamarkası and Inner Castle neighbourhoods, has been

reconstructed. Despite the reconstruction being said to be in line with the original components of the fabric, the colours, elements and façade characteristics have largely been altered and are now similar to one another. Currently, the traditional fabric of these areas can be considered a "replica" of the original tissue. However, as the majority of them were reconstructed by considering the general mass and façade compositions, the fabric has retained its integrity despite being reproduced.

Moreover, some squares that have no historical precedent were constructed at the defined entrances of Hamamönü and Hamamarkası, through the demolition of residential buildings and shops. While the registered buildings in the vicinity of the squares are undergoing reconstruction, new structures have been erected in accordance with the requirements of the designed square. In general, especially in Hamamönü, the physical aspects of the residential tissue have been subject to significant intervention, largely due to the fact that the majority of the existing buildings were demolished and have not been preserved to the present day. Furthermore, the construction of Hacettepe University and the subsequent development of the central dormitory area next to it has resulted in the destruction of the majority of the neighbourhood. Additionally, the Great Fire that occurred at the end of the Turkish-Islamic Period led to the destruction of the left section of the Inner Castle neighbourhood.

Figure 4.70. Old Situation of Sarıkadı Street in Erzurum Quarter, Hamamönü –left- and the New Situation of Sarıkadı Street after rehabilitation –right- (source: Kurtar & Somuncu, 2013).

The accessibility of the Hamamönü and Hamamarkası areas has been enhanced by the construction of new squares oriented towards the neighborhoods. Furthermore, the Hamamönü and Hamamarkası areas are readily accessible via various modes of transportation. However, the Inner Castle area is less accessible due to its topographic constraints. Pedestrian accessibility is limited by the topographic challenge of the slope, and the area lacks convenient public transportation. Additionally, there are no designated parking spaces, which further diminishes the area's accessibility by car. The Atpazarı Square, despite its designation as a public space, is mostly utilized for vehicle parking, which further restricts pedestrian flow. Universal access has also been considered for the entrance squares and streets within the Hamamönü neighborhood; however, this is not yet a standard feature within the Hamamarkası district.

In addition, the majority of the residential buildings have been expropriated and are now used for public purposes, which has resulted in the neighbourhood becoming accessible to a diverse range of social groups. However, these three areas are largely inaccessible at night due to the closure of commercial areas at a specific hour. The lack of residents in Hamamönü, coupled with the limited availability of public access to buildings after working hours, presents a significant challenge. In contrast, Hamamarkası and Inner Castle still retain some residential sections, albeit with restricted access. However, since the use is private, the access by general public is not provided.

Taceddin Durgah and Mehmet Akif Ersoy House in Hamamönü support the area's status as a focal point for tourism. A park was created with these assets incorporated into its design. In this way, heritage assets of cultural importance have been highlighted and become tourism generators. Currently, the Mehmet Akif Ersoy house has been converted into a museum that attracts tourists' attention. The other religious assets also maintain their functions. Their functionality can be considered a positive aspect considering their integration with the contemporary city. However, the conversion of the residential fabric into commercial and tourism purposes is not compatible with the area's authentic features and is considered over-tourism.

There are several book-café houses, boutique restaurants, libraries, art house-atelier and exhibition house complexes, handicraft product bazaar of women entrepreneurs, and gift shops which serve touristic purposes. While these functions may have beneficial effects due to the diverse user capabilities of younger generations, children, and the elderly, the total number of functions is excessive. The balance of these touristic attractions and the residential life could not be achieved. As a result of this functional change, the residents of the area had to leave the area since they could not catch up with the high amount of rent generated by tourism-led transformation.

In comparison to the Hamamönü area, the Inner Castle region exhibits a relatively limited range of tourist attractions. Given its status as a citadel, the area attracts a considerable number of visitors, leading to the establishment of numerous gift shops serving the tourist market. The engagement of the local people is less compared to Hamamönü area. It is likely that the inner sections will undergo a similar transformation in the future, contributing to a decline in the number of residents in the neighbourhood.

Figure 4.71. Recent usages and physical appearance of “rehabilitated” Hamamönü Streets –left and middle-, some uses enhancing women entrepreneurs as a positive contribution of Hamamönü Project. –right- (taken by the author)

Until recently, in contrast to Hamamönü, Hamamarkası retained its residential character in the inner sections. However, the influx of tourists into Hamamönü has led to a similar shift in the Hamamarkası area, resulting in a loss of traditional residential character. The southern parts, situated in close proximity to the Hamamönü area, have undergone a similar transformation. Traditional residential areas remain intact in the northeastern sections of the neighborhoods, where daily life persists despite the deterioration of the built environment. However, it is evident that these areas will also be subject to commercialization, as evidenced by the reconstructions observed during the site visits.

An important difference between the functionalities of Hamamönü and Hamamarkası is that, most of the restored and reconstructed buildings have not been functionalized yet. They are either empty or offer a very specific use such as a museum or culture house, so could not be included into the daily usage of people. Therefore, the expected tourist attraction cannot be achieved yet. This situation presents an opportunity to reconsider the potential for redeveloping these sections of the area for residential use.

Figure 4.72. Signs for continuing life of original inhabitants where children play football by using the historic fountain –left-, the non-used streets and empty buildings in Hamamarkası area due to wrong intervention –right- (taken by the author)

The Hamamönü and Hamamarkası areas present certain challenges in terms of the perception of the traditional fabric. Despite being divided by the Talatpaşa Boulevard, the tissues at both sides can be easily perceived since there are no high-story apartments along the boulevard closing their perception. Nevertheless, the Hacettepe area, comprising a vast campus of high-rise buildings, effectively obscures the view of the Hamamönü area from the south. Similarly, the Hamamarkası tissue is also obstructed by the high-rise apartments along Ulucanlar Street in the north. Consequently, both areas are partially perceptible from some public spaces. In contrast, the Inner Castle is situated at a considerable elevation, rendering it visible from most sections of the city.

Figure 4.73. Closed Perception of Hamamarkası area from Ulucanlar Street (taken by author)

As previously stated, the traditional edifices were subject to considerable alteration with regard to their facades. As the intervention is primarily "street rehabilitation," the majority of buildings located along the rehabilitated streets have undergone alterations. Nevertheless, in the majority of cases, while the facades facing the streets exhibit an attractive and aesthetically pleasing appearance, the interiors are predominantly deteriorated. Furthermore, buildings situated away from rehabilitated streets are also disrepaired. Given that the Hamamönü area has a greater number of rehabilitated streets than Hamamarkası and the Inner Castle, it presents a more appealing image to users and visitors. However, in Hamamarkası and the Inner Castle, there are still areas in a severely deteriorated state, particularly in the north-eastern sections of both neighbourhoods.

Figure 4.74. Deteriorated Residential Areas in Hamamarkası, especially at the north sections –left-, The deteriorated sections of Hamamönü behind the rehabilitated streets –right- (taken by the author)

The presentation of these traditional fabrics does not prioritize the meaning of the place, since the character of the place has totally changed by the conservation actions implemented. In particular, the Hamamönü residential historic tissue is presented as an "attractive tourism destination." Similarly, the majority of the areas in Hamamarkası and the majority of the Inner Castle areas are presented in a similar manner. This approach will likely result in the transformation of the remaining residential areas into tourist commercial areas in the future. Consequently, the presentation is not effective when considering the conservation intervention.

In addition, the information tools mostly do not include the socio-cultural background, the significance of the places reflecting the characters. Also, they present the areas as if the tissue is original by claiming “the revival of the culture”. Therefore, the degree and reliability of the information can be questioned in those places. However, there are tools to present the area such as signboards which can be considered as a positive attitude to inform the locals and visitors. The information tools mostly include the new socio-spatial organization of the places with the inserted new functions. Luckily, for Inner Castle case, there is an informative tool recently designed by Bellek Ankara. Fortunately, a recently designed tool by Bellek Ankara offers valuable insights into the Inner Castle. While providing comprehensive

information, it primarily focuses on the area's historical and architectural significance, neglecting to fully encompass the residential character of the region.

Figure 4.75. Informative tools in Hamamarkası -left- and orientation signs in Hamamönü -right- (taken by the author)

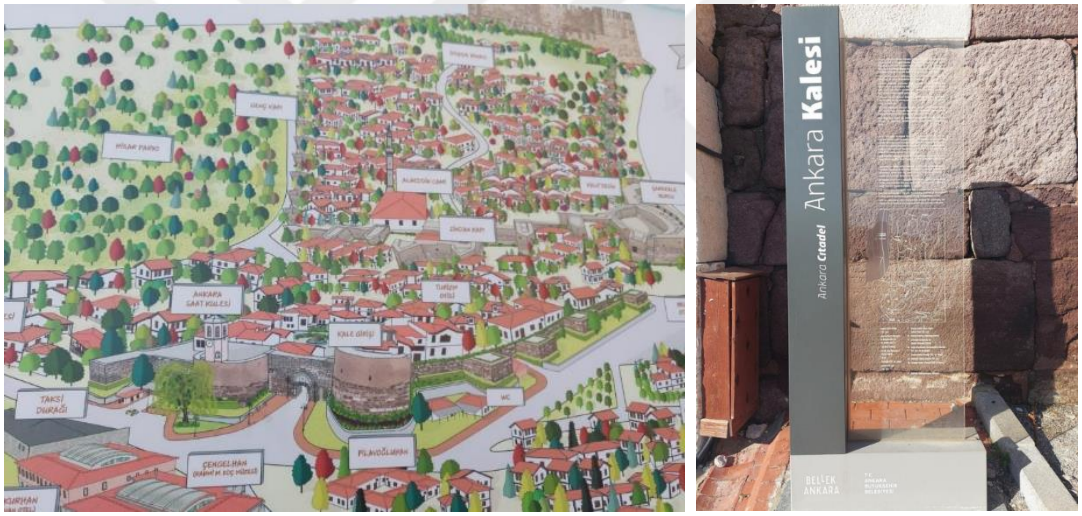


Figure 4.76. Informative tools in some parts of Inner Castle (taken by the author)

In contrast to other historic residential areas, the İstiklal Neighbourhood has retained a considerable degree of authenticity and integrity. Primarily due to the decisions set forth in the Yücel-Uybadin Plan and the subsequent Floor Order Regulation, high-rise buildings were constructed along the neighborhood's primary axis surrounding the area. Consequently, the peripheries of the neighbourhood lost their integrity, and its physical relations with other historic residential tissue in the surrounding area

were distorted. Furthermore, according to the literature, the northern part of the neighbourhood was destroyed due to the 1916 fire. Currently, with the exception of the areas along the major boulevards and the northern part destroyed by the fire, the historic residential tissue maintains its integrity and authenticity.

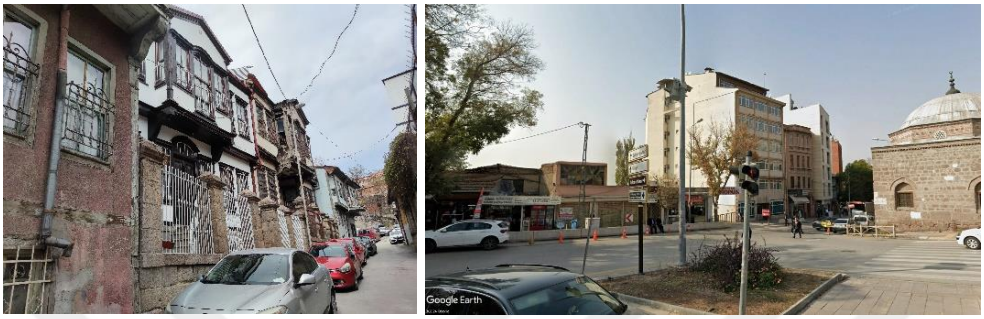


Figure 4.77. Integral İstiklal Neighborhood tissue (left), High-story buildings in front of İstiklal neighbourhood, distorting the wholeness of historic tissues (right) (taken by author)

A significant degree of abandonment of the area has led to its disintegration with the contemporary city. Despite its continued role as a historic residential area, the neighbourhood faces a number of challenges to its long-term viability and cohesion. Currently, the former Jewish residents have entirely vacated the neighbourhood, resulting in a complete transformation of the social structure (Avcı Hosanlı and Bilgin Altınöz, 2016). However, the current situation is such that not only the Jewish residents but also the other inhabitants have largely evacuated the area. This has resulted in the neighbourhood facing abandonment, which represents a significant threat to the "living heritage". The lack of maintenance, coupled with the increasing deterioration and disintegration of the buildings, has led to major functional integration problems, both as a result of the abandonment of the buildings and the loss of the users who are essential for the place to continue to function as a living heritage site.

The plan decisions also resulted in a significant reduction in the perceptibility of the neighborhood from its surroundings due to the construction of high-rise apartments that enclosed the neighborhood behind them. Along Adnan Saygun Street which is the left border of the neighbourhood, despite having mostly 2 storey buildings, they

have no relationship with the historic tissue. Therefore, they also prevent the visibility of the intact historic tissue at the central part of the neighbourhood. Since their visual quality are also very low, they create a negative image about the neighbourhood since the people perceive the area as unqualified and unsafe.

The lack of maintenance interventions in the neighbourhood has resulted in a considerable number of physical and structural problems in the historic buildings, which has subsequently led to a reduction in the visual attractiveness of the neighbourhood. This has also contributed to the deterioration of the neighbourhood and increases its visual disintegration.

As a consequence of the aforementioned factors contributing to its disintegration, the information regarding the significance and presence of this diverse neighbourhood began to disappear. As Avcı Hosanlı and Bilgin Altınöz (2016) state, the neighbourhood entered a period of neglect and obscurity as the construction of apartment buildings along the main axis gradually diminished its visibility, inevitably erasing its historical relationships and importance. This lack of awareness among citizens is a direct result of the absence of informative and presentation tools related to the neighbourhood.

In conclusion, the İstiklal Quarter is an area that retains its function despite experiencing a decline in population and struggling to maintain its traditional way of life. The original architectural and cultural elements, including the synagogue, bathhouse, mosques, and residences, have remained intact. However, there has been a notable decline in the number of users and the quality of the space, and the Quarter's relationship with the rest of the city has become increasingly decreased.

The Administrative Quarter of the Turkish Islamic era is the area where the multi-layeredness is most evident, due to the presence of the Cardo Maximus, administrative buildings from the Turkish-Islamic and Early Republican Periods, and marketplaces from the Late-Republican Period. The combination of different identity areas from different periods, each with distinct functions, gives the area a

unique character. In this section, as this part of the thesis is concerned with the Turkish-Islamic Period, only the administrative identity is evaluated.

The Hükümet Area, which constituted the administrative quarter at the end of the Turkish-Islamic period and the beginning of the Republic, has experienced a certain degree of disintegration, particularly with regard to the intactness of the edifices constructed during the Turkish-Islamic period. The Post Office and Telegraph Building, the Police Building, the Dahiliye Vekaleti, the Prison and the Gendarme Buildings, and the Undersecretariat of Customs Building, all of which date from the Turkish-Islamic Period, have not been incorporated into the current context. Nevertheless, the area could become part of the new whole with the Early Republican Buildings. The Old Ministry of Finance, Tax Administration, Sümerbank and İşbank Buildings of the Early Republic constitute a new whole for the administrative buildings of the Turkish-Islamic period, both physically and functionally. The Hükümet Square and the togetherness of other administrative structures around it provide integrity within the urban space.

The location is situated in a highly central position, situated behind the junctions of Atatürk Boulevard, Anafartalar and Cumhuriyet Street. As a result, the area benefits from adequate public transportation links. However, the congestion of the area results in difficulties for vehicle access due to the lack of suitable parking facilities. Similarly, the urban context does not facilitate pedestrian mobility due to high traffic density, which consequently impedes access to the area. While the square between the buildings is accessible[17] to the general public, the buildings themselves do not allow for unrestricted access, as the new function is devoted to the Ankara Social Sciences University, which is only accessible to specific groups.

[17] The general public was recently prohibited from accessing Hükümet Square. However, as the integrity assessments had already been conducted prior to this decision, the outcome could not be reflected in the assessments.

As the function of the area changed, the significance of the place as an administrative unit and its usability also decreased. The Hükümet area is currently in use by the university, which restricts access of the buildings to university students and professors. The alterations in the utilization of the edifices inevitably resulted in a detrimental impact on the usage of the Hükümet square. Additionally, certain sections of the square were transformed into a parking area, reducing its accessibility and use. With the new use of the entire area, the users also underwent a transformation, becoming confined to a particular group. Consequently, the integration of the heritage area into the present context in terms of functions is not achieved well.

The visibility of the Hükümet area is subject to certain limitations as a result of the characteristics of the surrounding context. The location of the Cardo Maximus area adjacent to Anaraftalar Street presents a valuable opportunity for enhancing the visibility of the Hükümet area, as it allows for unobstructed views of the area from major roads. Furthermore, the existence of a square between the buildings has a beneficial impact on the area, as individuals spending time within the square are able to observe the Hükümet buildings. From Atatürk Boulevard, the expansive garden of the ASSU rectorate building faces the boulevard, thereby providing visibility of the area from the boulevard. However, due to the presence of high-rise buildings surrounding Atatürk Boulevard, the area is not fully perceptible unless one is in close proximity.

Figure 4.78. Sightlines towards Hükümet Area from Anafartalar Street –left-. Sightlines towards Hükümet Area from Çankırı Street –right- (Source: Google Earth Street View)

Given that the Hükümet area was previously an administrative unit and is now utilized as ASSU, the visual attractiveness of the area with regard to its condition and maintenance is high. The buildings have undergone restorations, although some have undergone significant alterations due to interventions in their original components. Both the buildings, landscape elements of open areas, and street furniture positively contribute to the visual attractiveness and thus the visual integration of the area with the surrounding context.

With regard to the significance of the area as an administrative quarter, there is a lack[18] of information regarding the former uses, construction years, activities, and the significance of the area for the city. In the present context, the area is exclusively associated with the ASSU, as though there were no previous uses, despite its significant role in the city during earlier periods. The absence of information about the area precludes any meaningful presentation or interpretation of the available data. However, the design of Hükümet Square and the specific street furniture incorporated into the urban environment can be regarded as a form of presentation to the general public.

As previously stated, the location has served as a prominent place of worship for a long time, with the presence of the Hacı Bayram mosque and the temple of Augustus and Rome representing a significant aspect of its history. At the beginning of the Turkish Islamic Period, the Hacı Bayram Mosque was erected, with a point connection to the northwest side of the temple. In this way, the function of the places as sites of worship has been reinforced. In the modern Republican period, the temple lost its function and was subsequently converted into an archaeological site. Nevertheless, the mosque constructed during the Turkish-Islamic Period remains in use. In the Republican period, a new square arrangement was implemented, with a

[18] During the assessments, there were no information tools in the area. However, recently, it was observed that informative tools were inserted to the square and to the facades of some significant buildings. Despite not reflected in this area, this change was assessed in the section 4.2.2.

project realized by a Middle East Technical University team in the 1990s (Tunçer, 2000). Despite the temple's loss of function, the Hacı Bayram hill area retains its significance as a place of worship. It continues to be a popular destination for visitors who come to pray within and in front of the Hacı Bayram mosque.

Despite the presence of a religious identity since the Pre-Historic Period, the Turkish-Islamic Period not only served to reinforce this identity but also provided the formation of a residential identity. The Hacı Bayram Neighbourhood was established on the Hacı Bayram Hill, surrounding the mosque and the temple. Over time, the neighbourhood developed a strong relationship with the mosque. However, this connection and the neighbourhood's residential character have been significantly altered due to urban development.

The area surrounding the Hacı Bayram Mosque has been designated as a "Renewal Area" by the Ankara Metropolitan Municipality in accordance with the provisions of Law No. 5366 on the Renewal, Preservation and Use of Worn-Out Historical and Cultural Immovable Assets. This was the period during which the most radical transformation in the urban fabric occurred. A number of expropriations, street rehabilitation and single-building scale projects occurred within the area, resulting in significant alterations to the physical texture surrounding the square. The majority of buildings in the vicinity were entirely reconstructed, giving rise to a new urban texture that was deemed to be "compatible" with the existing urban fabric. Despite the newly created urban tissue appearing to be historic, it has resulted in a lack of coherence due to the presence of new buildings and extensive hard surfaces, which has subsequently diminished the quality of the urban texture.

The latest projects in the area have resulted in the transformation of the region into a highly commercialized area with historical character. However, the northern side of Hacı Bayram hill was populated by squatters, which has had a detrimental impact on the site's location. Massive clearance for these informal settlements commenced approximately a decade ago. At present, the northern portion of Hacıbayram Hill is largely vacant, giving rise to concerns regarding security and identity. These

unoccupied spaces are of critical importance in shaping the relationship between the cultural heritage structures. As a consequence of a series of projects and implementations, the residential identity area in Hacıbayram Hill has been entirely demolished and reconstructed in a manner replicating the historic buildings.

It can be reasonably concluded that the integrity of the residential identity zone of the mound is no longer intact. Consequently, there have been significant losses in the historic tissue, which was reconstructed but could not become part of the whole due to certain incompatibilities with the original fabric in terms of mass-façade proportions. However, the Hacıbayram Veli Mosque still retains its integrity, along with the elements added to it and the İsmail Fazıl Paşa Tomb situated adjacent to the mosque.

The location of the hill is highly central, thereby ensuring high accessibility. The Ulus metro station is situated at a distance of approximately 750 metres from the hill, which can be considered to be within walking distance. Furthermore, a number of bus routes traverse Atatürk Boulevard to the west and Anafartalar Street to the south, situated approximately 400 meters and 250 meters, respectively, from the hill. Moreover, a minibus station is located on the east side of the hill, facilitating access via public transportation. For vehicular access, an underground parking facility is situated on the north side of the hill. Additionally, parking areas for cars are available in proximity to the square. However, their capacity is insufficient, resulting in a congested vehicle presence that negatively impacts pedestrian circulation.

The implementation of new renewal projects across the entire Hacıbayram Hill area has resulted in a significant transformation of the area into a highly pedestrianized zone. Consequently, the entire area is regarded as pedestrian-friendly. While the area is designed to be pedestrian-friendly, it is also important to consider the roads that connect to it. From the south, the junction of Anafartalar Street and Güvercin Street is considered one of the entrances, providing access to the historical tissue and Khans region. However, this point presents challenges for pedestrian-friendly walking due

to the lack of a crossing or traffic-calming measures to reduce the speed of traffic on Anafartalar Street.

Since the function of Hacı Bayram Veli mosque is public, the land is also owned by government and open to public. It is also located within a public square, which facilitates its access condition from outside as it is directly accessed from the surrounding public space. In addition, the mosque does not have an additional barrier outside, so it is completely permeable to the outside without any obstacles. When the groups who are able to access to the building is considered, it is seen that all people who are willing to visit the site can access as there is no restriction. Since the site's significance is known by tourists, besides the users of the mosque, it also welcomes tourists, specialists, interest groups, and local people. When the surrounding public space is also considered, it is seen that it is also suitable for disabled access because some of the entrances of the square is provided with ramps or escalators.

In terms of functionality, it can be stated that the Hacı Bayram mosque has retained its role as a place of worship since its construction. Accordingly, the edifice continues to serve the functions of prayer, funerals, and other forms of Islamic worship. As a highly symbolic cultural heritage site for Ankara and the Islam religion, the mosque has also shaped the surrounding area, forming a social structure in which the majority of residents share a common motive and religion. This compatibility with the social structure is a key factor in the mosque's continued functionality.

Furthermore, it is possible to utilize the mosque continuously, both during and after prayer times. Furthermore, numerous individuals utilize the mosque for continuous prayer, seeking the fulfilment of their aspirations. It is evident that the mosque is fully integrated into the daily lives of those who live in the surrounding area. Furthermore, as the original function of the mosque persists, the users remain consistent. During the site visit, it was observed that both women and men actively utilize the mosque for prayer. Since the mosque is integrated into the daily lives of the people, it is frequently used. Additionally, the mosque has generated socio-

economic benefits through the emergence of commercial and touristic activities associated with the Hacı Bayram Veli mosque.

Figure 4.79. People using the mosque actively while turning their backs to the temple -left-, The daily usage of Hacı Bayram Veli Mosque –right- (taken by the author)

In evaluating the visibility of the heritage assets, it is observed that the mosque is situated in the center of the square, with no visual obstructions. Consequently, all facades are fully visible and intelligible without any visual obstacles. The location of the mosque at the same level as the public space in its surrounding area provides numerous opportunities for perception. Furthermore, the mosque is well-maintained, thereby eliminating any potential issues that could negatively impact its perception. With regard to the mosque's visibility at night, the efficient lighting on the facades ensures high visibility. The physical condition is also excellent, enhancing the visual attractiveness of the mosque in terms of its perception. The design of the public square also contributes to the visual quality and attractiveness, with features such as landscaping, resting areas, human-scale lighting, and so forth. Therefore, the mosque has high visibility.

The Hacı Bayram mosque continues to play an important role for the inhabitants. The surrounding area, including Hacı Bayram Square, provides information about the mosque's history, construction date, and dedication to Hacı Bayram Veli. The only shortcoming of the information provided about the mosque is that it is not

contextualized in relation to its surrounding environment and the historical relationships it has had with other structures. Although the information is presented in a comprehensive manner, it is only in written form, without any accompanying visual documentation, which reduces the effectiveness of the presentation.

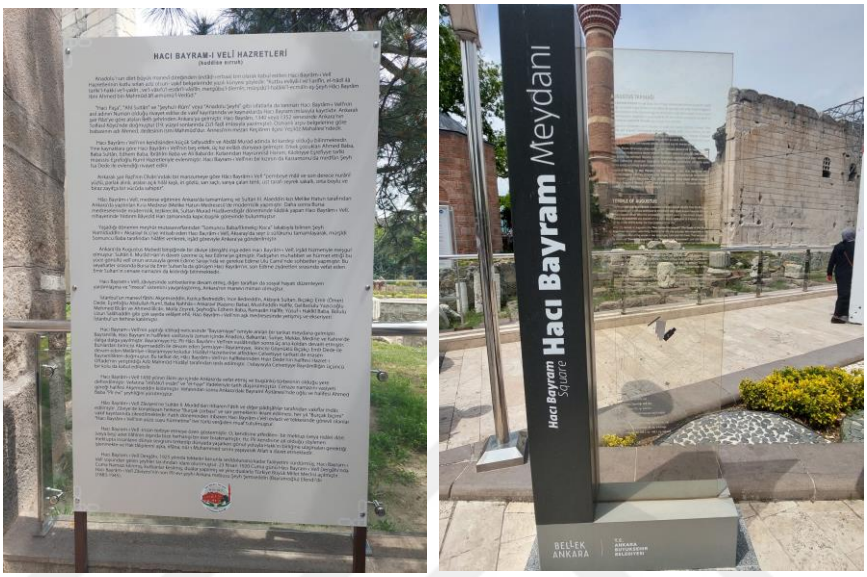


Figure 4.80. The information board about Hacı Bayram Veli and the mosque –left-, The information about Augustus Temple and the Hacı Bayram Veli Mosque in Hacı Bayram Square –right- (taken by author)

The Hanlar district, which served as the primary commercial center during the Turkish-Islamic period, has encountered challenges in maintaining its historical identity and integrity with the contemporary context. Although 12 out of the 20 khans that constitute the Khans Region, which reflect both the functional and architectural features of their period, have survived to the present day in their original form, the majority have undergone significant alterations and transformations. In other words, some of the structures have been entirely lost, while others have undergone significant alterations and transformations, resulting in the loss of their original architectural features. Consequently, the Hanlar district has experienced a certain degree of damage to its integrity as a whole.

The irregular parking area located within the Atpazarı Square, defined by the Hanlar district, has a detrimental impact on the perception of and mobility within the area. This is due to the lack of available parking space in the area. Furthermore, vehicle circulation harms pedestrian mobility, given that the area is characterized by a traditional urban fabric, with narrow sidewalks or a complete absence of sidewalks in certain locations. Consequently, pedestrians are compelled to traverse the roadway, despite the presence of vehicular access points, which impedes their circulation. The incline of the roads and the absence of infrastructural adaptations for individuals with disabilities render the area challenging for the elderly and disabled to move. Furthermore, the narrowness of the roads precludes direct access for public transportation, such as buses or minibuses, which exacerbates the accessibility issues.

Figure 4.81. Parked cars at the sides of Atpazarı Square –left-, Vehicle circulation problem interrupting to the pedestrian mobility –right- (taken by the author)

A number of the khans have undergone a change of function, with some now serving as hotels or museums. This has resulted in a restriction of access for the general public to those khans that have undergone funtional changes. Çukurhan has been transformed into Divan Çukurhan Hotel, while the Kurşunlu Khan has been converted into the Anatolian Civilization Museum. Similarly, the Çengel Khan has been transformed into the Rahmi Koç Museum as a result of extensive restoration work. In order to access to these buildings, specific requirements must be met. These include being a guest at the hotel or a visitor to the museum, with the additional obligation of paying entrance and accommodation fees. As a result, access for the general public is limited. For other khans, since they are currently in a state of disuse,

access is not possible. Only Pilavoğlu and Pirinç Khans can be accessed by the public without major limitations; however, in this case the commercial usage is restricted after a specified hour. Consequently, access after 7 p.m. is not permitted.

A minority of the extant khans continue to serve a commercial and/or accommodation function, thereby ensuring the preservation of their cultural continuity and values. As a result of the area's visual transformation for tourism purposes, those facing Atpazarı Square have undergone significant restoration, with alterations to their functions. Those facing Atpazarı and Hisar Gate have been transformed into structures with different functions, including the Museum of Anatolian Civilizations, the Vehbi Koç Museum, and the Divan Hotel. The khans that have retained their functions are less well known due to their locations remaining further inside the traditional tissue.

Figure 4.82. Çukurhan converted into Divan Hotel –left-, Çengelhan converted into Rahmi Koç Museum –right- (taken by the author)

A few of the khans, namely Pirinç Han and Pilavoğlu, feature antique shops, art galleries, book cafés, and other similar uses, which they utilize to maintain their commercial functions. The khans which have mostly craftsmen's workshops and offices on the upper floors and mostly antique or special product sales and cafes on the lower floors, both maintain their commercial spirit as in the old times and offer users a differentiated experience through the integration of art. Nevertheless, khans such as Reçber Han, Yeni Saray Han, Yeni Han, Yıldız Han and Kıbrıs Han are

either utilized as storage facilities or have been abandoned and are currently unused, thus they have not been integrated into the current city.

As a result, the khans have been reused for alternative functions, including accommodation and museum space. These museums provide socio-cultural and economic benefits for both residents and tourists. Nevertheless, the hotel is not effectively integrated with the local population, as its primary users are tourists. Consequently, these functions are not integrated into the inhabitants' daily lives, as museums and accommodation offer a specific cultural experience. Therefore, only the Pilavoğlu, Pirinç and Bala Khans are functionally integrated with daily life, despite not being frequently used.

Figure 4.83. Art Houses, Cafes and specialized product shops in Pilavoğlu Khan –left- (source: Mustafa Taşkın's personal archive), Antique product shops and cafes in Pirinç Khan –right- (taken by the author)

In addition to the Khans situated within the Atpazarı square, other Khans are located further within the historic texture of the area. However, due to insufficient directions, these Khans are not visually perceived by visitors. Consequently, visitors to the area are unaware of and unable to perceive the khans situated behind Atpazarı square. The khans that can be perceived when approaching Atpazarı square from Çıkrıkçılar Street are Mahmut Paşa Bedesten, Kurşunlu Han, Çukur Han and Çengel Han. These khans have also been restored and, as they define the square, they are highly visible. However, buildings such as Pilavoğlu Han, Pirinç Han and Bala Han, which are

located in the inner sections, are not perceived due to the high density of the surrounding buildings and the lack of orientation means. Therefore, improvements should be made in both the perception of the facades and the orientations towards the khans for better perceptibility and, thus, better visual integration.

In terms of visual attractiveness, there are some differences between distinct sections of the Khans region. For instance, the Khans that have been restored and are situated in front of Atpazarı Square exhibit a visually attractive texture despite the fact that some of the original components have been altered during the restoration process. The Atpazarı Square and Hisar Gate, which define the open space, are also visually attractive and equipped with specialized street furniture. However, the khans, which continue to serve a functional purpose, such as Pirinç, Pilavoğlu, and Bala Khans, face challenges in maintaining their visual attractiveness due to a lack of maintenance. Furthermore, Reçber, Yeni, Yeni Saray, Yıldız, and Kıbrıs Khans are in a state of disrepair, either due to abandonment or their reuses as storage facilities.

Figure 4.84. Pilavoğlu Khan in poor condition –left and middle- (taken by author), Kıbrıs Khan in a poor state –right- (source: Mustafa Taşkın's personal archive)

With respect to the provision of information, the region is lacking in terms of both comprehensiveness and accuracy. A schematic map is displayed at the entrance of Hisar Gate, providing an overview of some of the region's most notable architectural landmarks. With regard to the Khans Region, only the names and locations of Çukurhan, Çengelhan, Pirinçhan and Pilavoğlu Khans were included. The remaining Khans are not represented on the map, which negatively affects the perception of the region as a whole. Additionally, some Khans have minor informative tools that provide information about the name, history, functions, and interventions at the building scale. However, this is insufficient for presenting the Khans area as a "region" and integrating it intellectually with the inhabitants and visitors.

Figure 4.85. Schematic map showing the locations of important buildings, including Çukurhan, Çengelhan, Pirinç, and Pilavoğlu Khans –left-, the informative board inside Pirinç Khan –right- (taken by the author)

Another commercial focus for the Turkish-Islamic Period was the Long Marketplace, which connects the Upper face and Lower face commercial areas with diversified markets for each tradesman group. For instance, the streets were specialized according to *Çanakçılar, Demirciler, Tenekeciler, Terziler,*

Yorgancılar[19] and as such. The existence of these tradesmen and the Long Marketplace was inferred from historical photographs and other sources, as they could not be contextualized within the present-day. As previously stated, the area between Karaoğlan, Tahtakale and the Long Marketplace was completely destroyed during the Celali Revolts in the 17th century, resulting in its loss of integrity. Consequently, the Long Marketplace and Tahtakale Bazaar area, which constituted the secondary commercial center, is not integrated with the current context due to this loss of integrity. However, they still retain minor components that have survived in both tangible and intangible aspects.

Despite the disappearance of the original architectural features of Long Marketplace, the commercial activity that was historically associated with it can still be observed to some extent. Currently, Çıkrıkçılar Street, Saraçlar and Salman Streets, which are extensions of Çıkrıkçılar on the upper level, are the streets where some traditional commercial activities are still ongoing. These activities are mostly associated with the historical existence of Uzun Bazaar. Despite the loss of its original function, the activities that took place in this area have been able to adapt to the present context, which is significant for continuity. Currently, branches such as Bakırcılar, Demirciler, Dressmaking and Textile Tradesmen exist in these streets. As a result, in terms of the area's usage, it continues to contribute to the economy and provide socio-cultural benefits due to the continuity of traditional commerce, which is also actively used by the majority of the inhabitants.

The area's integration with the city's inhabitants is ensured by the presence of various commercial branches, which attract frequent visits from local residents engaged in shopping activities. However, during the site visit, it was observed that the majority of shop owners are male, with a few female entrepreneurs. Consequently, the area

[19] Çanakçılar is the tradesman who sells Pots with different materials, Demirciler is the tradesman who sells products with iron material, Tenekeciler is the tradsman who sells canister products, Terziciler means tradesman specialized in dressmaking, and Yorgancılar is the tradesman seeling blankets in Turkish-Islamic Period.

primarily contributes to males, while female entrepreneurs are not as significantly benefitted. However, this situation was not observed regarding the users of the area, with both women and men visiting and utilising the area in similar ways.

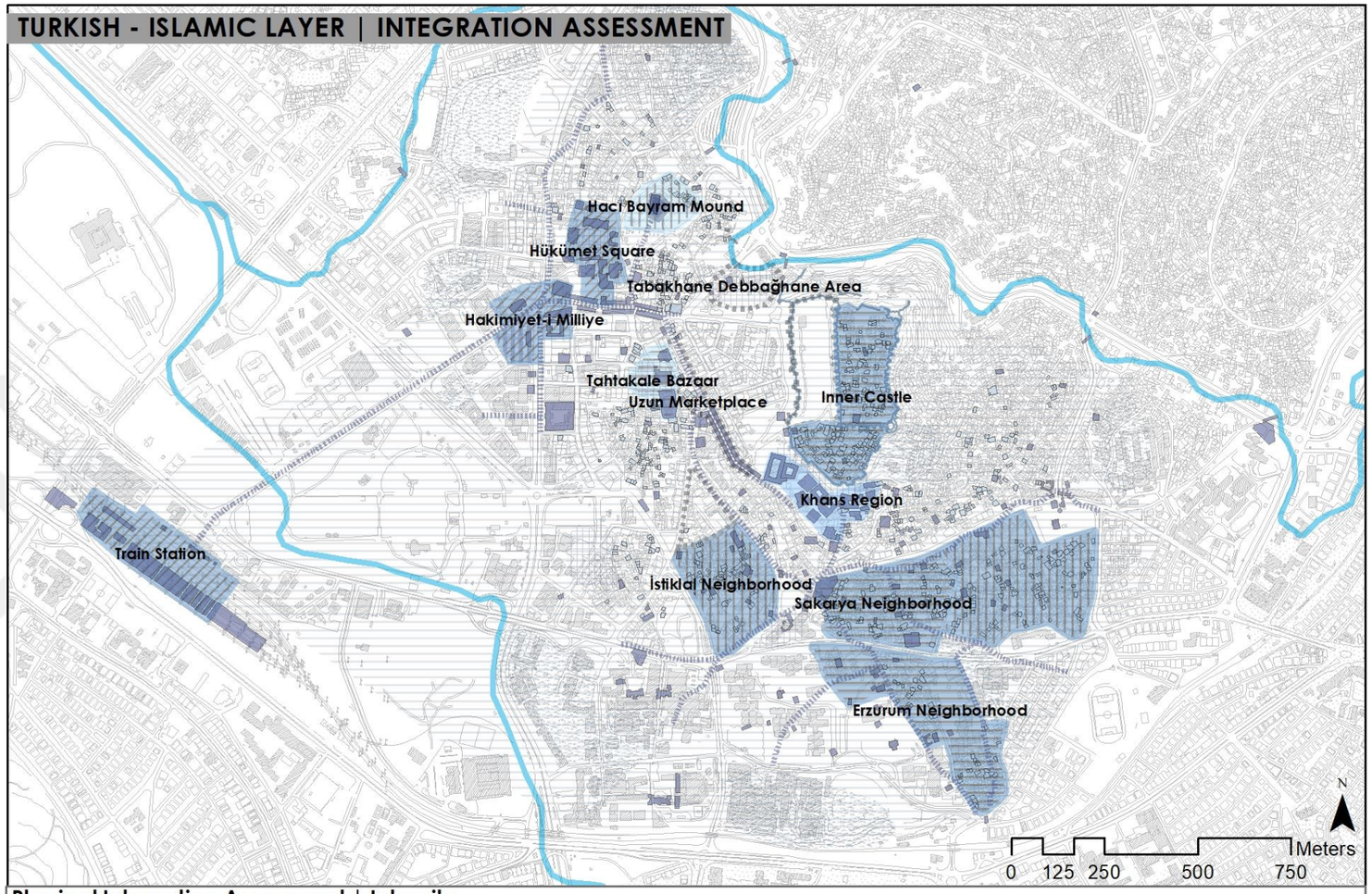
In light of the crucial role that the area plays for its residents, it is essential to assess the accessibility of the location. The high inclination of Çıkrıkçılar Street presents a significant challenge for pedestrians. For individuals with disabilities and the elderly, walking in the inclination is particularly challenging, exacerbated by the inadequate street infrastructure in the majority of the area. Additionally, the narrow width of the road presents a significant challenge to pedestrian mobility, with vehicle entrances often impeding the flow of pedestrians and disrupting the commercial activities that take place. The high-density usage of the area also makes it difficult for vehicles to access the site due to a lack of parking areas. However, the location is easily accessible by public transport, which is beneficial for customers. The commercial nature of the area means that it is accessible to all people. The only challenge to the area becoming fully integrated with the local population is that the area becomes inactive after tradesmen close their shops at 6-7 p.m.

The area's perceptibility is significantly hindered by the construction of new buildings along major roads, which restrict visual contact with the area. Despite the absence of any obstruction from Ulucanlar Street, the visual attractiveness and visibility of the area has been compromised by the excessive use of poorly designed signage for shop names. Furthermore, while some sections of Saraçlar Street, which is an extension of Çıkrıkçılar Street, have been restored, the lower sections of Çıkrıkçılar Street are deteriorated. This situation has an adverse effect on the visual attractiveness and usability of the area for the general public and for shop owners.

From an intellectual perspective, the area is not integrated with the current context due to a lack of informative tools regarding the traditional commercial activities that were once and are currently taking place within the area. The entrances to the street from Ulucanlar and Anafartalar streets are lacking in informational resources that would enable the revival of the historic presence of Uzun Marketplace.

Consequently, only a specific group, comprising individuals with awareness of the area as a center for commercial activity, is mostly engaged in shopping.

In the absence of information, it is not possible to question the presentation of that information. Despite some interventions designed to present the area in a more appealing manner, it is evident that the area is not well designed. This is due to a number of factors, including the use of inappropriate materials, the lack of coherence in the design of awnings and signboards, and the presence of exposed wiring on facades. As a result, neither the information regarding the area nor the area itself are presented successfully.



Physical Integration Assessment | Integrity

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so it is not intact and a part of a whole.
1a | Considerably disintegrated: Major losses in the tissue/asset, there are only some traces of the heritage asset, it is not a part of the whole, and wholeness is illegible.
1b | Considearbly disintegrated: Major losses in the tissue/asset, but the lost parts have been reproduced but could not become a part of the whole, the wholeness and integrity get harmed.
2a | Partially integrated: Some parts of heritage asset/tissue are intact and some of them scattered/have been lost, wholeness is distorted but legible.
3a | Considearbly integrated: Major losses in the tissue / asset, but the lost parts have been reproduced and have become a part the whole, the wholeness is legible
3b | Considearbly integrated: Minor losses in the tissue, most of the parts of heritage asset / tissue are intact and it forms a part of its setting and wholeness
3c | Considearbly integrated: Major/minor losses in the tissue / asset, but the existing parts became a part of the new whole (with the new historic layer components) in line with the significance of the place.
4 | Completely integrated: the heritage asset is completely intact and it forms a part of its setting and wholeness.

Legend

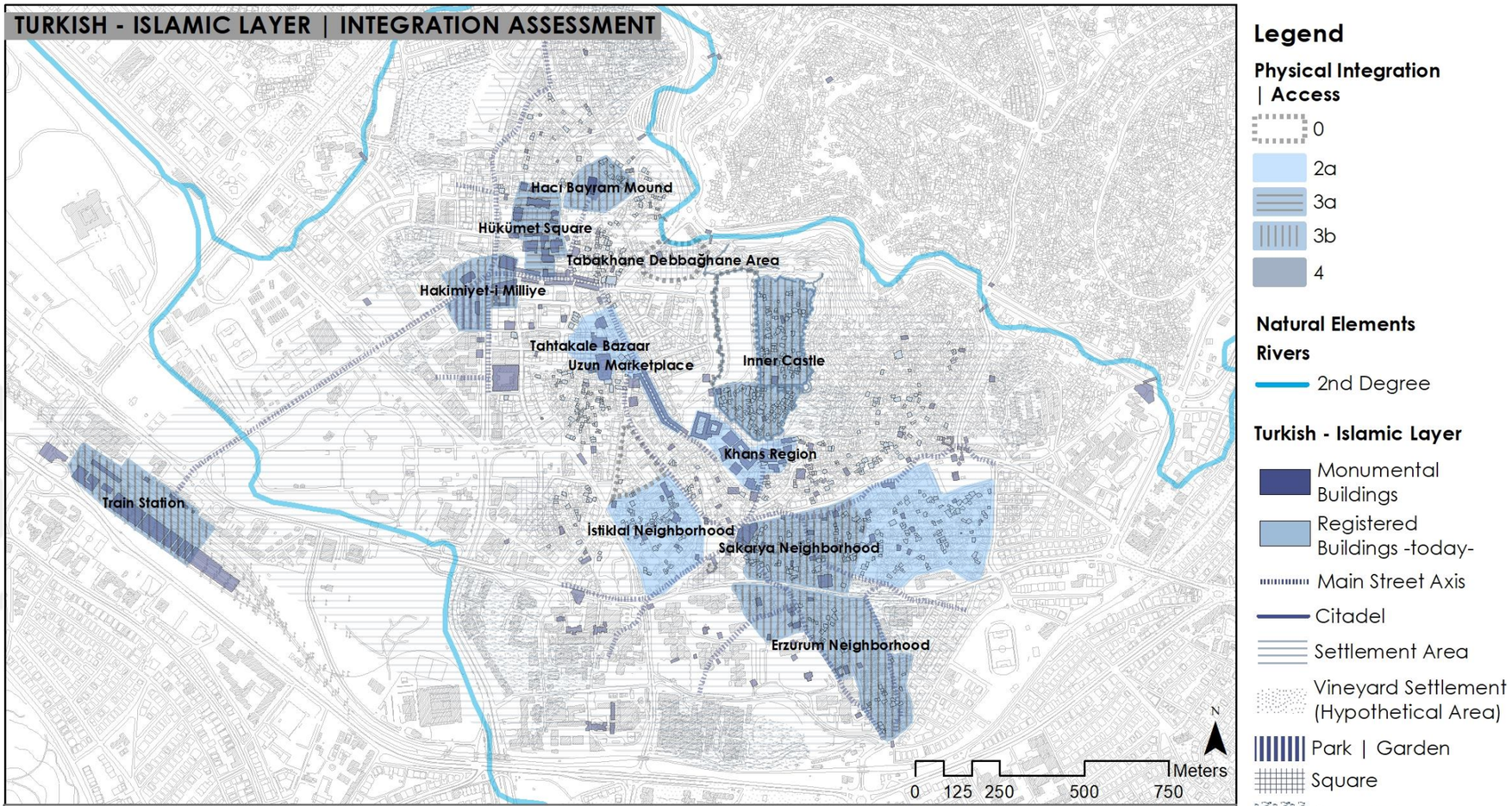
Physical Integration | Integrity
- 0
- 1a
- 1b
- 2a
- 3a
- 3b
- 3c
- 4

Natural Elements

Rivers
- 2nd Degree

Turkish - Islamic Layer
- Monumental Buildings
- Registered Buildings -today-
- Main Street Axis
- Citadel
- Settlement Area
- Vineyard Settlement (Hypothetical Area)
- Park | Garden
- Square
- Cemeteries

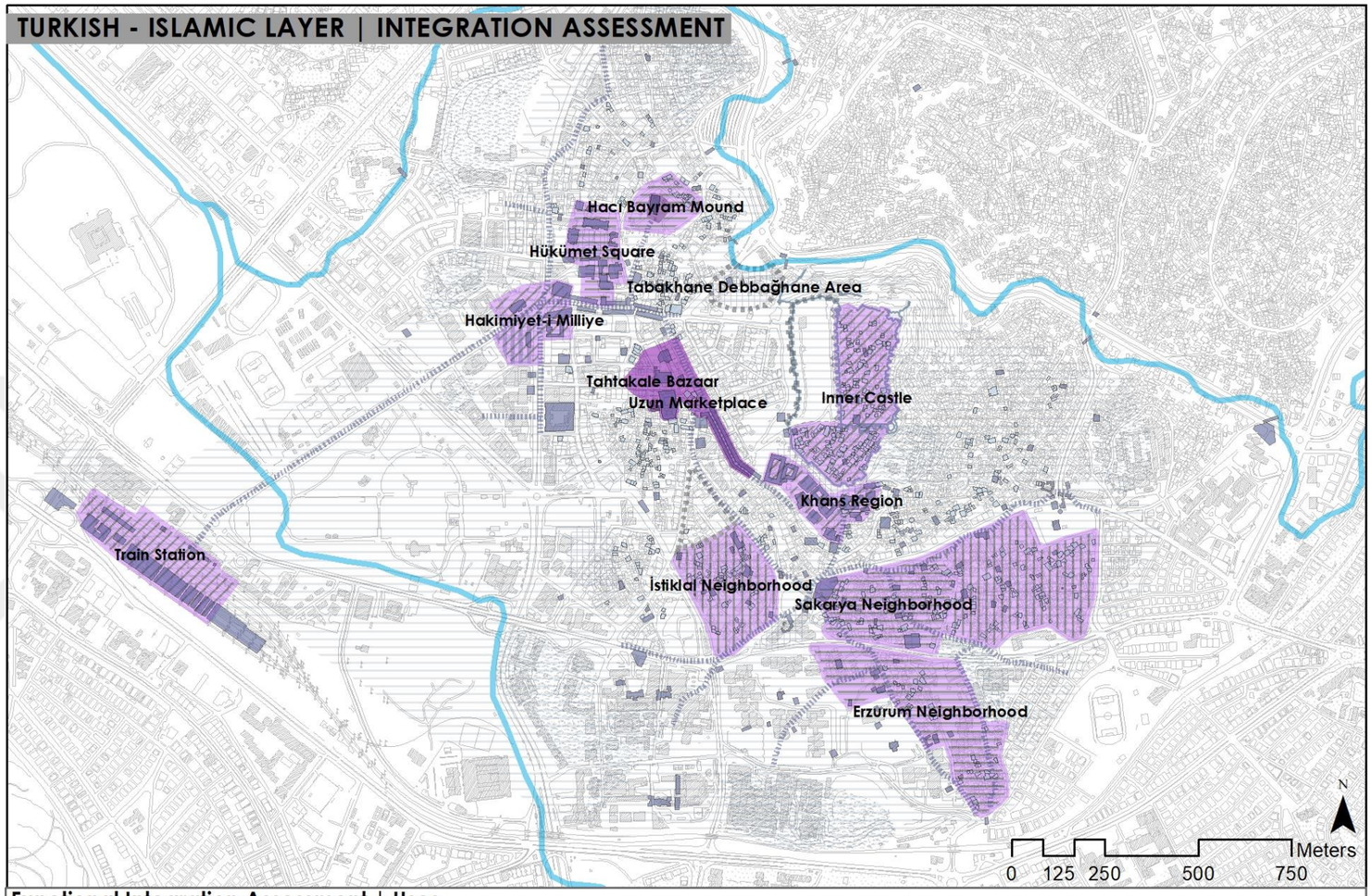
Figure 4.86. Integrity of Turkish-Islamic Identity Areas (produced by the author in GIS)



Physical Integration Assessment | Access

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so it is not accessible.
2a | Partially integrated: The area is easily accessed by only a specific means of access, and there are some/minor obstacles to inner accessibility.
3a | Considerably integrated: The area is easily accessed by different means of access, but there are minor obstacles to inner accessibility regarding access groups.
3b | Considerably integrated: The area is easily accessed by different means of access, but there are some obstacles to inner accessibility regarding limitations/barriers to access.
4 | Completely integrated: The area is easily accessed by all means of access and there is no obstacle to inner accessibility.

Figure 4.87. Access of Turkish-Islamic Identity Areas (produced by the author in GIS)



Functional Integration Assessment | Uses

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so the function does not exist.

2a | Partially integrated: Not related new function considering the original function and / or surrounding users of the site, and it serves for a specific group of people and/or for a limited period of the day/year.

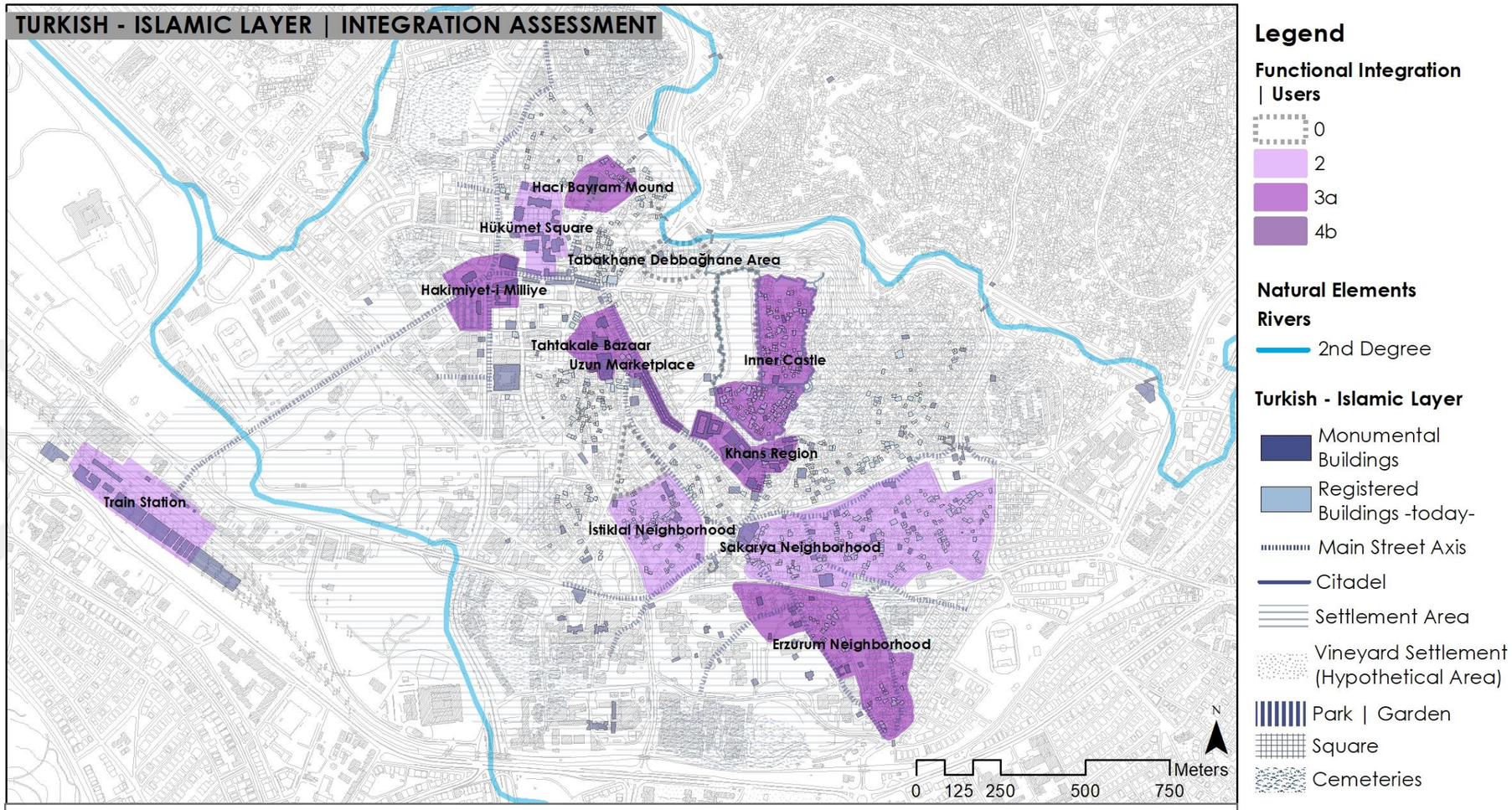
2b | Partially integrated: Major loss of function, so the place has major problems in continuous usage and economic/social benefits.

2c | Partially integrated: The function has some losses, so it has some problems in continuous usage and economic/social benefits, and the changed function does not consider the original function and/or surrounding users of the site and/or cannot be included in daily usage.

3b | Considerably integrated: The function mostly continues and partially lost, so the place has minor problems with continuous usage and economic/social benefits.

4b | Completely integrated: The function completely continues, and the place in continuous usage and provide economic/social benefits.

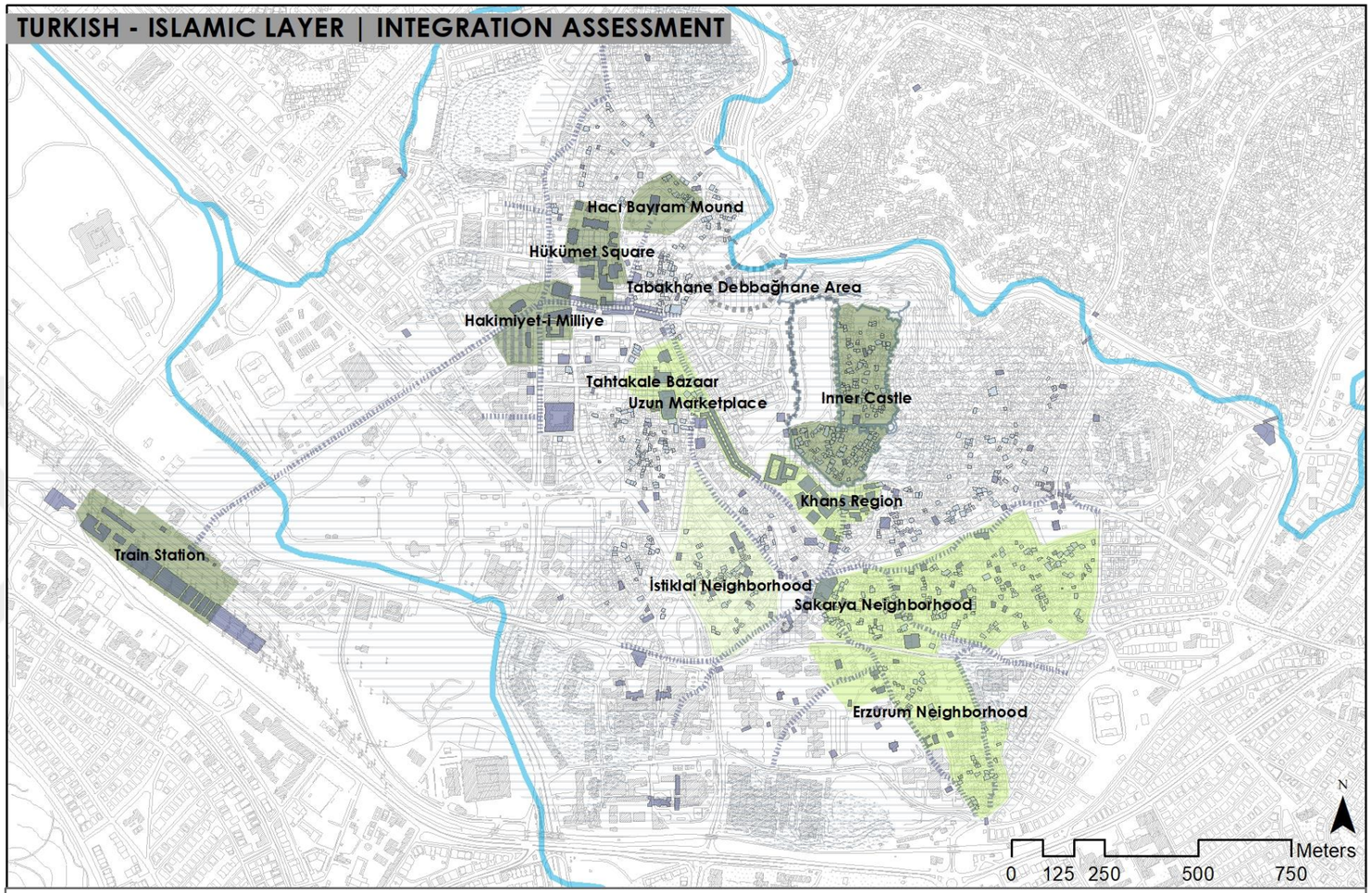
Figure 4.88. Functional Integration of Turkish-Islamic Identity Areas regarding Uses (produced by the author in GIS)



Functional Integration Assessment | Users

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so the users does not exist.
2 | Partially integrated: Major changes / losses in the original users of the place, and the place is not used frequently within the daily life of the users / or the users are only a specific group of people.
3a | Considerably integrated: Major changes/losses in the original users of the place, but the place is used frequently within the daily life of specific user groups
4b | Completely integrated: The users completely continue, and the place is actively used by different type of users.

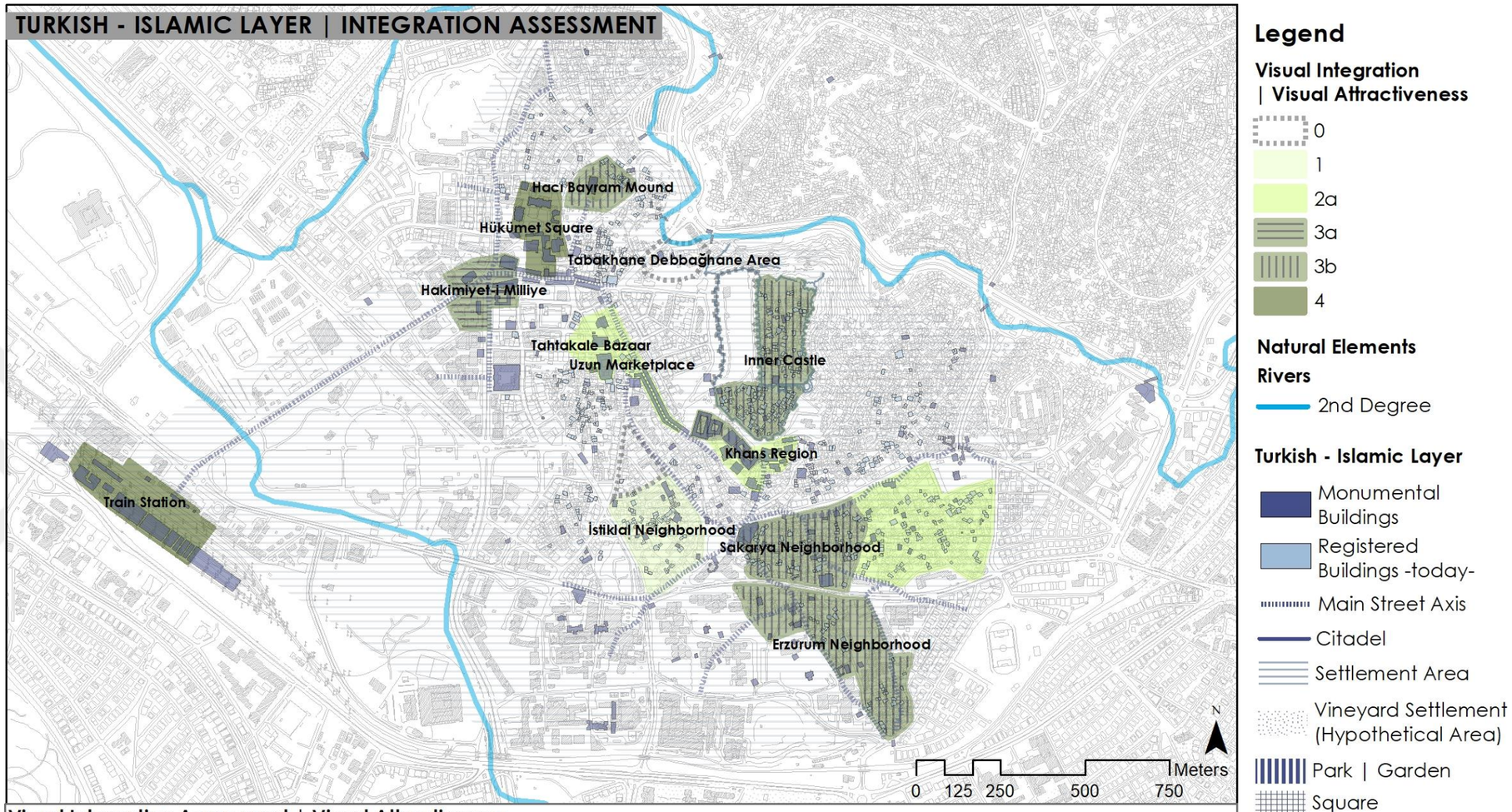
Figure 4.89. Functional Integration of Turkish-Islamic Identity Areas regarding Users (produced by the author in GIS)



Visual Integration Assessment | Visibility

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so cannot be visually perceived.
1 | Considerably disintegrated: Completely/Mostly invisible due to obstacles to the visibility, very hard to perceive the asset / area
2 | Partially integrated: Major/Some obstacles/problems regarding the visibility of the asset/area,
hard to perceive from some parts.
3a | Considerably integrated: Minor obstacles/problems regarding the visibility of the asset/area due to the surrounding areas,
can be perceived from most parts.

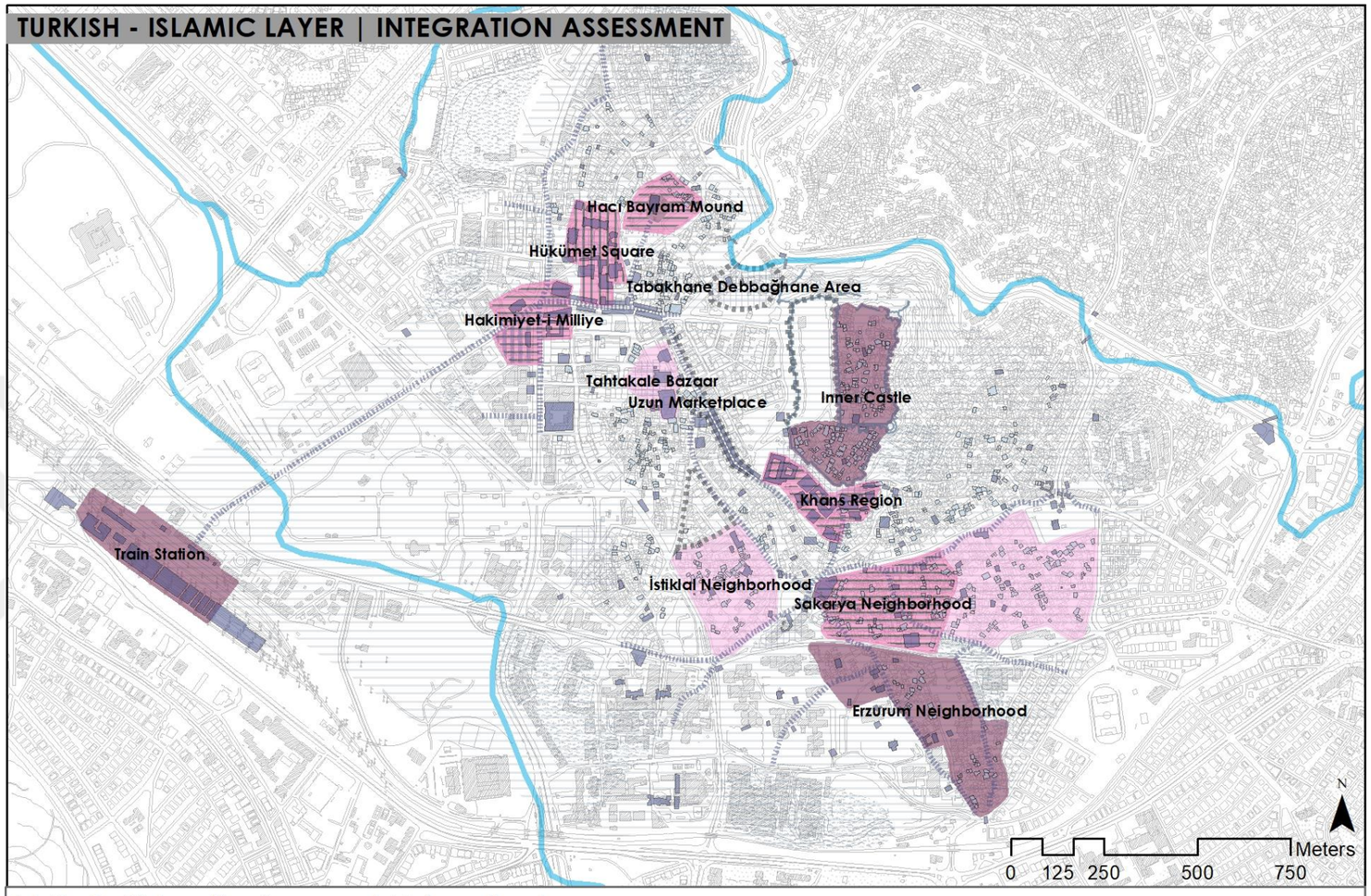
Figure 4.90. Visual Integration of Turkish-Islamic Identity Areas regarding Visibility (produced by the author in GIS)



Visual Integration Assessment | Visual Attractiveness

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so cannot have visual components.
1 | Considerably disintegrated: There are many problems regarding the maintenance/condition/design of the asset/area, in a very deteriorated state.
2a | Partially integrated: Major problems regarding the maintenance/condition/design of the asset/area, most of the parts are in a deteriorated or unorganized state.
2b | Partially integrated: Minor / no problems regarding the front facades, they are well-kept and intervened, but most of the inner parts which are not perceptible at first glance have major problems regarding the maintenance/condition.
3a | Considerably integrated: Minor problems regarding the maintenance/condition of the asset/area, most of the parts are well-kept and maintained
3b | Considerably integrated: There is no problem regarding the condition/maintenance, the area is totally well-kept, but the interventions for visual attraction are not in line with authentic components of the asset/area.
4 | Completely integrated: There is no problem regarding the condition/maintenance, the area is totally well-kept, and the interventions for visual attraction (if exists) considered the authentic components of the asset/area.

Figure 4.91. Visual Integration of Turkish-Islamic Identity Areas regarding Visual Attractiveness (produced by the author in GIS)



Intellectual Integration Assessment | Informational

0 | Completely disintegrated | The area is completely lost, and there is no information for the public
1 | Considerably disintegrated: There is no means of information provided although the identity area exists.
2a | Partially integrated: Major problems in the degree/reliability and / or comprehensibility of the information provided regarding the identity area, and/or the information does not reflect the area as a whole
2b | Partially integrated: The current context has some informational linkages with the identity area but most of the inhabitants are not aware of it due to some problems in the degree of information.
3 | Considerably integrated: Minor problems in the degree/reliability and / or comprehensibility of the information provided regarding the identity area, but the information does not reflect the area as a whole, and remains at building level.

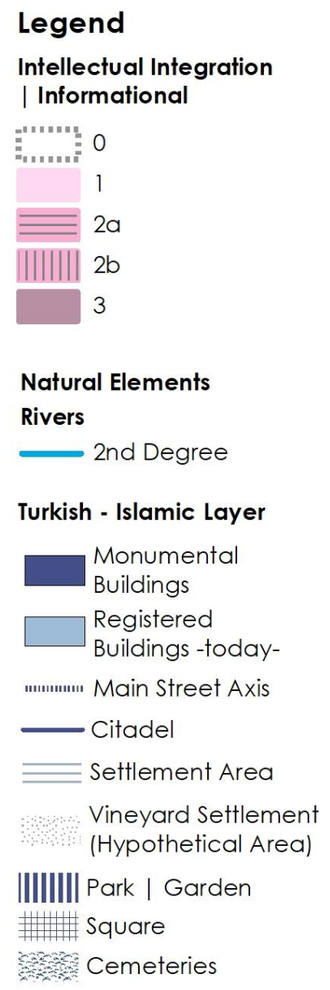
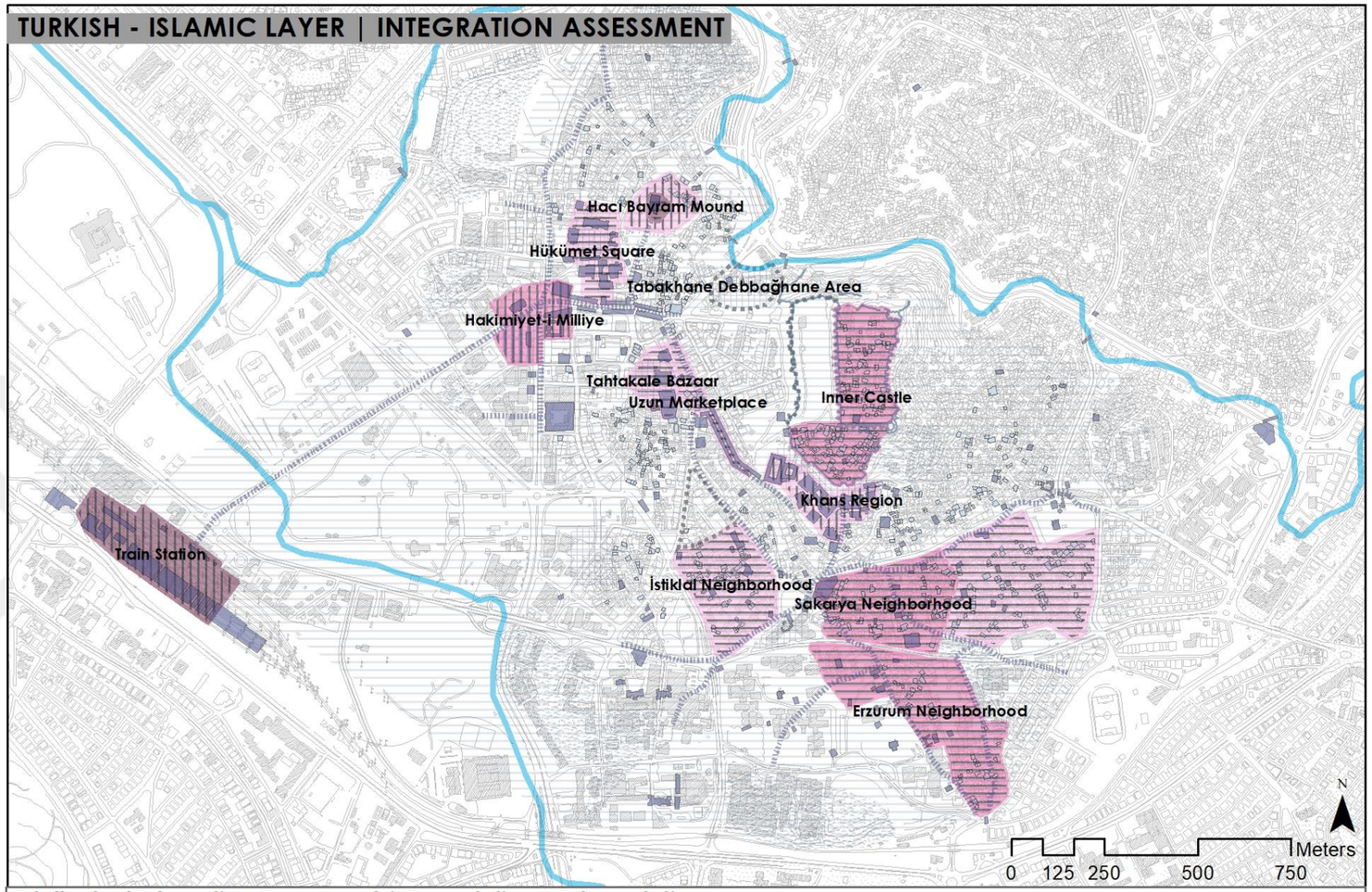


Figure 4.92. Intellectual Integration of Turkish-Islamic Identity Areas regarding Information (produced by the author in GIS)



Intellectual Integration Assessment | Presentation & Interpretation

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, and there is no interpretation and presentation tool for the public
1a | Considerably disintegrated: There is no means of interpretation and presentation although the identity area exists. /
1b | Considerably disintegrated: The presentation and interpretation is completely ineffective as it does not reflect the meaning and significance of the place
2a | Partially integrated: Major problems in the effectiveness and/or variety of presentation and interpretation tools, inadequate to reflect the values and significance of the place
2b | Partially integrated: Minor problems in the effectiveness and / or variety of presentation and interpretation tools, mostly reflects the values and significance but remains at the building scale.
3a | Considerably Integrated: Minor problems in the effectiveness and / or variety of presentation and interpretation tools, mostly reflect the values and significance of the place as a whole
3b | Considerably integrated: The presentation and interpretation are effective and varied, it reflects values and significance but remains at building scale.

Legend

Intellectual Integration | Presentation | Interpretation

- 0
- 1a
- 1b
- 2a
- 2b
- 3a
- 3b

Natural Elements

Rivers

- 2nd Degree

Turkish - Islamic Layer

- Monumental Buildings
- Registered Buildings -today-
- Main Street Axis
- Citadel
- Settlement Area
- Vineyard Settlement (Hypothetical Area)
- Park | Garden
- Square
- Cemeteries

Figure 4.93. Intellectual Integration of Turkish-Islamic Identity Areas regarding Interpretation and Presentation (produced by the author in GIS)

4.3.5 Identity Areas of Republican Period

As previously stated in the Republican Period of Ankara in detail, the city configuration is mostly shaped around Atatürk Boulevard which symbolizes the Republican ideology, architectural characteristics, and usages. Other secondary axes such as Train Station, Gazi Mustafa Kemal Boulevard, and Ziya Gökalp Street are also significant in defining identity areas of the Early and Late Republican period. It is possible to identify a number of focal points within Ankara that can be considered to represent the identity of the Republican area. These focal points are linked to one another by a network of boulevards, which in turn connect to a series of squares and parks that can also be regarded as forming part of the city's identity.

One of the most significant areas which is mostly shaped in the first years of Republic is the area surrounding the Ulus Square, characterized by different functions symbolizing the Republic. Despite started being defined at the end of Turkish-Islamic Period with the construction of Taşhan, İttihat and Terakki Party building - the 1st National Grand Assembly Building- and Millet Garden, the area is also associated with the Republic due to the presence of several Republican buildings. These are the 1st and 2nd National Assembly Buildings, Old Court of Account and Ankara Palas which collectively symbolize administrative function of the new regime.

Furthermore, the area is not solely dedicated to administrative functions, but also encompasses social and commercial units. The buildings and open space that contribute to the social identity of the area include Taşhan, Taşhan Square (now Ulus Square), Millet Garden and the theatre building inside, as well as Lozan Palas, which hosted a number of events and balls associated with the Republic. Furthermore, the area was characterised by a commercial identity, with the presence of numerous shops. During the Turkish-Islamic Period, the Old Ulus City Bazaar played a significant role in this regard. In the Late Republican Period, the constructions of new marketplaces, including the Ulus Workplace and Marketplace, Anafartalar

Marketplace, Koçhan, Anafartalar Marketplace, Ulus City Marketplace and 100. Yıl Marketplace, contributed to the area's commercial prominence.

Another identity zone is the area between Ulus Square and Opera Square -which is not observable in the form of a square but still named as such-. This area is characterized by the presence of banks, which symbolize the economic independence of the Turkish Republic. In addition to their representative functions, the architectural features of these buildings also represent the period in which they were constructed, which is characterised by the National Architectural Style. The most significant buildings in this identity area are the İş Bank, Central Bank, Sümerbank, Ziraat Bank General Directorate, Tekel General Directorate, Emlak ve Eytam Bank, Osmanlı Bank, Eti Bank and İller Bank.

Figure 4.94. Bankalar Street (source: Keskinok, 2009)

The area that connects the Old and New City is planned as a social campus where various buildings having socio-cultural functions are located together. *Halkevi*[20] Building, is one of the most important buildings for the Republican culture, which contributed to the development of national historical awareness, culture, literature, fine arts, and music studies. Additionally, Exhibition House hosted an array of

[20] Halkevi is the building acting as a community center.

exhibitions, including those showcasing the work of art, as well as awareness-raising activities for the general public. These activities focused on a diverse range of subjects, including production, development, food, textiles, and more (Keskinok, 2009). The Turkish Aerial Institution and the İsmet Paşa Women Technical and Vocational Institute also made significant contributions to the provision of courses aligned with the latest technological advancements and the development of personal skills.

Furthermore, the Ankara Old Faculty of Law, High School of Trade, Ankara Radio House, Women Maturation Institute, Ankara University Language, History and Geography Faculty, Turkish Revolutionary Museum, Turkish Historival Association, Women's High School, Etnografya Museum and Presidency Senfoni Orchestra also contribute to the socio-cultural advancement of the Republican people. Additionally, the open spaces are also integral to this social zone. These include Gençlik Park, the Shooting Range, the Tennis Club Building, the Ankara 19 May Stadium, the Hippodrome and the İncesu River. Collectively, these elements contribute to the significance of the area as a socio-cultural zone within the context of Republican Ankara.

Figure 4.95. Socio-Cultural area, *Türkocağı* Building (source: Keskinok, 2009)

Moving towards the South, *Sıhhiye*[21] area is characterized by the presence of Old Ministry of Health, Hıfzısıhha Institute, Health School and Numune Hospital areas which give the name of the area. Subsequently, during the Late Republican Period, the significance of the area as a health campus for the city was reinforced with the establishment of Hacettepe and Ankara University Hospitals on the opposite side of Celal Bayar Boulevard. The functions and architectural characteristics of these health facilities collectively represent the ideological foundations of the Turkish Republic, thus establishing the area as an integral component of the identity of the Turkish Republic.

Between Sıhhiye and *Vekaletler*[22] area, namely Kızılay, the area is characterized by the emergence of a new commercial and working center in the Republican city, which has led to the establishment of a variety of shops and workplaces along with the creation of socialization areas situated along that section of Atatürk Boulevard. The area is known as Kızılay due to the construction of the Kızılay General Directorate Building in front of Güvenpark. The institution provided educational opportunities for the wives and daughters of martyrs, offering healthcare services to some and training in tailoring and handicrafts to others. This enabled them to integrate into society as independent and productive members. These efforts have laid the basis for the advancement of contemporary Turkish women (Keskinok, 2009). The construction of Güvenpark, the Kızılay General Directorate Building, and other commercial and social edifices, including the Ulus Cinema in Soysal Apartment, the Büyük cinema, and various government offices, has significantly influenced the daily lives of Republicans and shaped the social landscape of the city. (Çayır, 2021)

[21] Sıhhiye means sanitary, which represents the function of the area associated with its name.
[22] Vekaletler means the administrative units, which is the area containing ministries, their residential area and the 3rd National Grand Assembly

In the southern, the administrative centre of the Turkish Republic, *Vekaletler*, is situated. The area contains a number of administrative buildings, including those of the Ministry of the Interior, the Ministry of Commerce, the Ministry of Public Works and Settlement, the Prime Ministry, the Supreme Court, the Ministry of Justice, the Ministry of National Defence, the Presidency of Command, and the 3rd Türkiye Grand National Assembly. Furthermore, in consideration of the fact that the area is designed for government officials, a residential area was also incorporated into the *Vekaletler* area, namely the Memurin Houses – Saraçoğlu Neighbourhood. Together with the administrative buildings and the Saraçoğlu neighbourhood, the area constitutes a significant zone representing the Republican city of Ankara.

Figure 4.96. Memurin Houses -Saraçoğlu Neighborhood- (source: METU MPDA)

Towards the Kavaklıdere area, there are Embassy Buildings along both sides of Atatürk Boulevard, which symbolize the international relations of the Turkish Republic with other countries. The area includes Austria, America, Germany, Italian, France, Hungary, Serbia, Poland, Pakistan, Iraq, Indian, Slovakia, Switzerland Embassies, and some important buildings such as Pink Mansion, Celal Bayar Mansion, Cenap And House, Renda Mansion, Mehmet Mithat Alam Mansion, and significant parks named Tunalı Hilmi and Seğmenler. Since this usage and togetherness of them within a zone is novel for the Turkish Republic, the area is also an identity area representing administrative function. In close proximity to the

Embassy area is Çankaya Mansion, the residence of the President of the Turkish Republic. As a result, the area symbolizes the original Presidency mansion of the Turkish Republic, making it an important identity zone.

Another significant function of the Turkish Republic is the universities, which constituted a novel gift of the new regime and had major implications for the urban space, particularly in terms of the development of university campuses. Ankara University, the first university in Ankara, comprises multiple campuses constructed during the Early Republican Period. These include the Ankara University Faculty of Law Campus in Kurtuluş, the Faculty of Medicine Campus in Cebeci, the Faculty of Science in Tandoğan and the Faculty of Agriculture in Dışkapı. Additionally, Gazi University, constructed on Atatürk Forest Farm Lands, TED University in Kolej, and the Middle East Technical University Campus that was established in the Late Republican Period, are also significant identity areas representing both the Republican function and the architectural style of their periods.

The industrial zone, situated in a spatial and functional relation with the Ankara Train Station area, represented the new production areas with industrialisation and mechanisation. This was also associated with the economic interdependence and technologies of the Turkish Republic. The industry zone was shaped by *Cer* Ateliers[23], Maintenance and Custom Building, Engine Room, Tekel General Directorate Depot and Production Area, Grain Silos, Storage and Warehouses, Flour Factory, Wholesale Market, Havagazı Factory Buildings at the South-east section of the Train Station, and Ego Hangars and MKE Chemical Industry at the West-northwest side of the Train Station.

[23] Cer Ateliers are the factories where technical maintenance of locomotives is carried out and new ones are manufactured.

Figure 4.97. Coal Gas Factory -left- (source: Goethe Institute Website: https://www.goethe.de/ins/tr/ank/prj/urs/geb/ind/gas/trindex.htm), Cer Ateliers -right- (source: https://www.santiye.com.tr/bir-bakista-cer-modern-3004.html)

One of the primary objectives of the Turkish Republic is the advancement of the national economy. This objective was first articulated at the Izmir Congress of Economics, which was held in 1923. In accordance with the resolutions adopted at this congress, the Turkish Republic's economy was to be self-sufficient, with a focus on domestic production in both agricultural and industrial sectors, and a policy of avoiding an import-oriented growth strategy that would be detrimental to the economy. In accordance with this, the concepts of agricultural centers, state production farms, agricultural banks, cooperatives, mass production, and organized production constituted the principal elements of the rural development strategy of the Turkish Republic. Consequently, a number of legislative measures were introduced, and a variety of agricultural institutions and initiatives for rural development were established (Kimyon & Serter, 2015). The Atatürk Forest Farm represents the practical application of the aforementioned ideology, exemplifying the self-sufficient economy of the new regime, with agricultural, animal husbandry, and industrial areas.

Similarly, in order to foster economic interdependence within the newly established Republic, a number of initiatives were implemented that not only altered the physical space but also transformed the economy and society. One such development was the

establishment of Turkish sugar factories in urban areas as part of a network aimed at enhancing local production. The Ankara Sugar Factory, which opened on Eskişehir Road in 1962, is regarded as a significant industrial landmark of the Late Republican Period in Ankara. It encompasses a diverse range of facilities, including Seed and Machinery, a farm area, and residential and social amenities for workers.

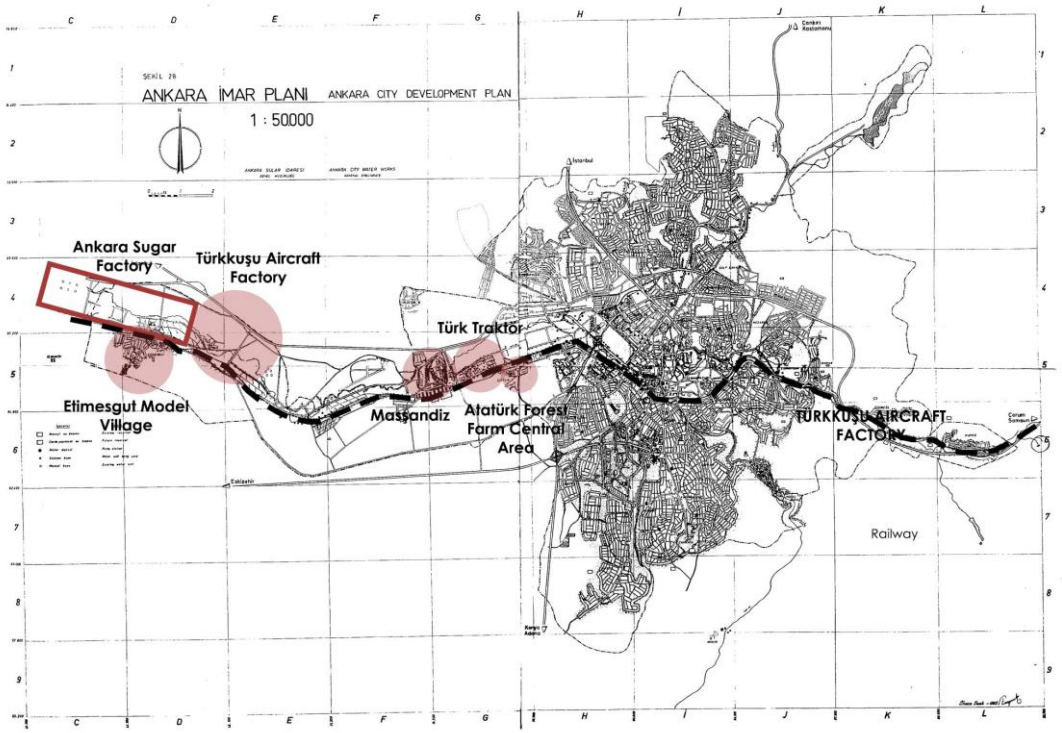


Figure 4.98. The location of Ankara Sugar Factory in 1957 Yücel - Uybadin Plan (produced by the author by using the Yücel-Uybadin plan as a base)

In light of these economic developments, the advancement of industry within the country is of paramount importance. In consequence, with the guidance of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, the founder of the Turkish Republic, the country initiated the production of aircraft and aircraft engines. The Türkuşu Aerial Factory, situated in the West Corridor of the city, exemplifies this self-sufficient economic strategy. Consequently, it constitutes a significant industrial identity area, reflecting the economic ideology and architectural features of the Turkish Republic.

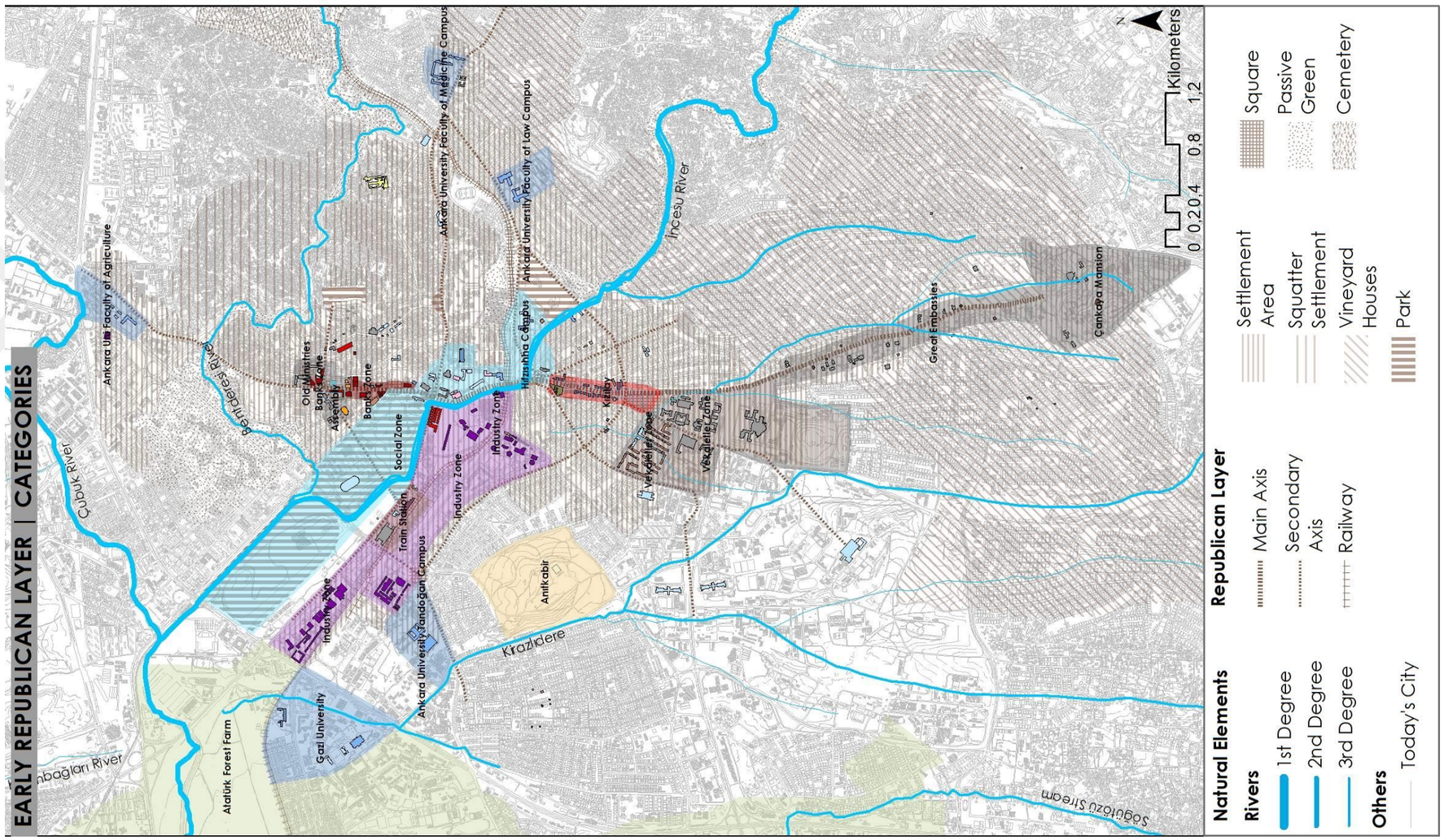


Figure 4.99. The Categories of Identity Areas of Early Republic (produced by the author in GIS)

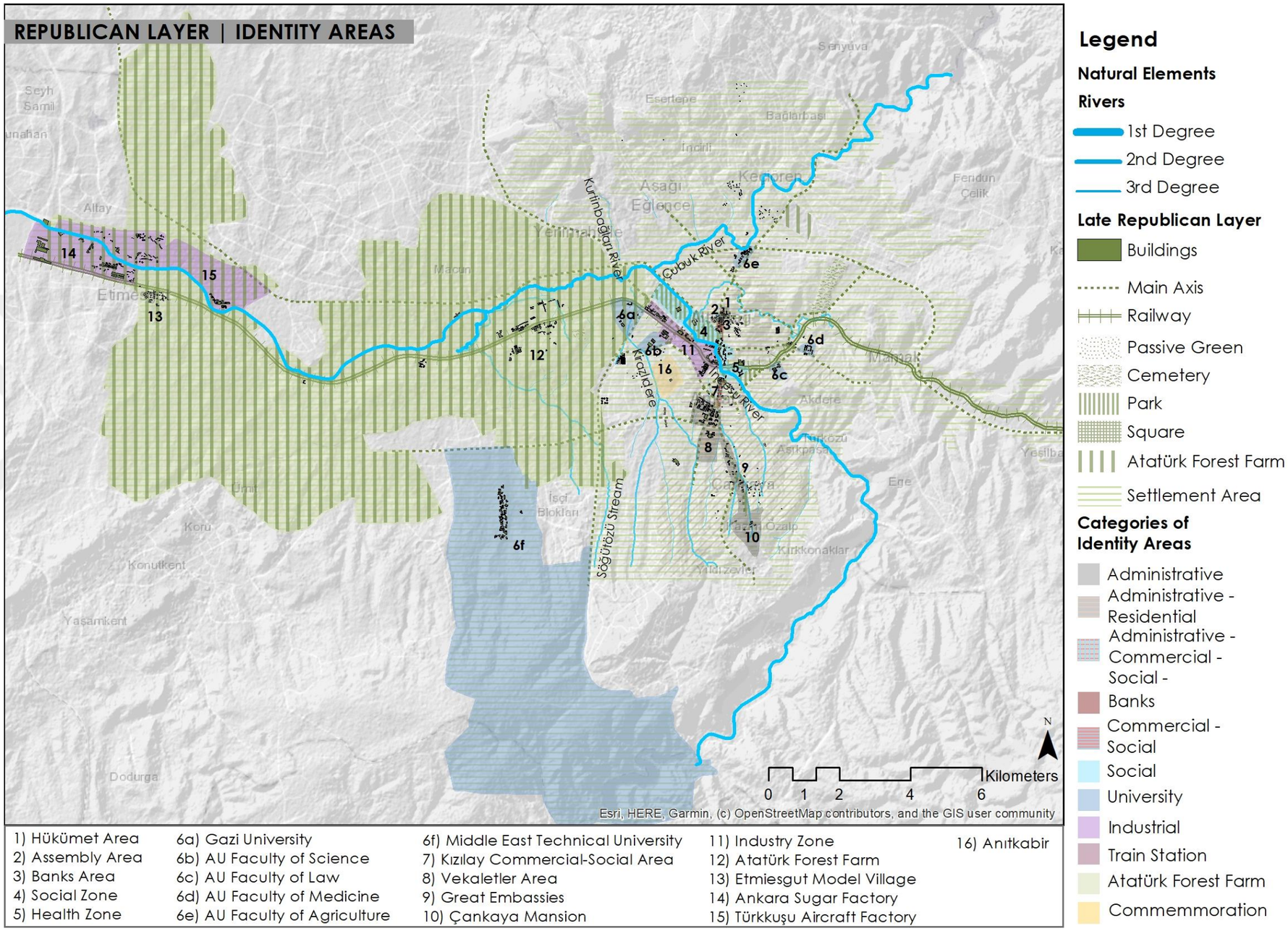


Figure 4.100. The Categories of Identity Areas of Late Republic (produced by the author in GIS)

4.3.5.1 [Dis]Continuities in Republican Layer: What has left from Republican Layer in today's Ankara?

The Republican layer, which is the layer most closely linked to the present day, has experienced some losses in its identity areas. In some cases, the loss of physical space has resulted in the complete loss of function. In other instances, although the spaces remain, there are issues with functional continuity, which diminishes their significance and meanings for the inhabitants. The losses from identity areas will be discussed in detail when assessing their integrities, but in this section, the losses will be analysed in a general manner.

One of the most significant losses observed in the Republican zone pertains to the industrial districts situated in the vicinity of the railway station. The majority of these factories are no longer in operation. The transition towards a construction-led economy, particularly in the 2000s, has led to a significant increase in the value of land within the city centre. Rather than being evaluated based on their intrinsic value, these areas were perceived as profitable lands within the city. The industrial zone around the train station is an example for this situation. Despite its historical significance as a symbol of the Turkish Republic, this area has been considered as "profitable" and thus has been subjected to urban redevelopment.

This approach to urban space has resulted in the initiation of profitable projects on lands that were previously utilized for industrial purposes. The aforementioned structures were reused by various institutions and offices, university campus areas, the Metropolitan Municipality building, the Merkez Ankara Project, and so forth. Despite the integration of these functions into the area adjacent to the railway axis, the resulting congestion and inaccessibility are evident. The Ego Hangars, Coal Gas Factory, and Cer Ateliers are examples of early production spaces in Ankara that have not been preserved.

Figure 4.101. Merkez Ankara Project -left-, and Ankara Metropolitan Municipality Building on the Ego Hangars -right- (source: Merkez Ankara Website, Türkerler Website.)

The social zone, constituted by both edifices and open spaces, predominantly comprising Early Republic open spaces that were utilized for social purposes, has not been able to align with the prevailing context. The hippodrome, 19 May Stadium, Tennis Club Building and Shooting Range, which constituted open gathering places, no longer exist. Instead, Başkent Millet Garden was constructed in the location of the Hippodrome.

In addition, the Atatürk Forest Farm has undergone significant changes due to the expansion of the city. Given its extensive land area, the forest farm was unable to withstand the pressures of development, particularly in the 2000s. The agricultural and animal husbandry areas, among the farm's major components, were perceived as vacant lands for development. Consequently, the majority of rights were transferred to other institutions or private organizations, which significantly compromised the farm's integrity and functionality. The loss of farmland is evident in the construction of Ankapark and the new Presidency Complex of the Republic. Additionally, the Etimesgut Model Village, a part of Atatürk Forest Farm, was also subjected to the same fate and could not be conserved.

The area between Sıhhiye and Güvenpark, which has historically been associated with the commercial and social activities of the Republic, has undergone significant changes under the new regime. These changes have resulted in the loss of both the

physical and functional aspects that characterized this area. Similarly, the Saraçoğlu neighbourhood, which forms part of the *Vekaletler* area, has also been affected, with the physical and functional aspects of this neighbourhood no longer being maintained. This has led to a reduction in the overall coherence of the *Vekaletler* Area.

Unfortunately, the majority of Ankara's natural elements were lost during the Late Republican era. Moreover, among the natural landscapes, the following waterways were lost: Bentderesi, İncesu River, Kirazlıdere, Kurtinbağları River and their minor branches, and the green wedges within the city that were associated with them. Furthermore, a number of significant Republican squares situated along Atatürk Boulevard, including Opera, Sıhhiye, and Zafer, were erased from the urban landscape and memory as a result of the construction of stack interchanges along the boulevard. Furthermore, the Republican era witnessed the loss of numerous significant cooperative housing areas, which constituted an important aspect of Ankara's Late Republican architectural heritage. These primarily included Bahçelievler, 14 Mayıs Houses, Kavacık Subayevleri, Merbank, Kalaba, Basınevleri Mebusevleri Houses.

4.3.5.2 Integration of Modern Republican Layer with Contemporary Context

Banks Zone

The identity area of banks is a symbol of the economic independence of the new Republic. The location is of great significance, given its proximity to the parliament area and its role as the starting point of the boulevard. This area is constituted by the architectural and functional unity of the following institutions: İş Bank, Sümerbank (which was constructed on the site of the former Taşhan), Central Bank, Etibank, Ziraat Bank, Osmanlı Bank, Emlak ve Eytam Bank, Tekel General Directorate Building, İller Bank, Posta Sarayı (Palace), and Lozan Palas. Over time, the integrity

and meaning of the area have been adversely affected by certain additions or demolitions. The physical losses in the area include Duyun-ı Umumiye, Kızılbey Tomb and Mosque from the Ottoman period, İller Bankası, Posta Sarayı, and the original facade features of Lozan Palas from the Republican period. Furthermore, the recently constructed PTT building and the edifices situated on either side of the Ziraat Bank have been incorporated into the area. While the recently constructed PTT building does not align with the architectural style and characteristics of the surrounding area, the buildings situated near the Ziraat Bank do not harm to the overall coherence of the urban fabric, largely due to their relatively modest scale and facade features. It can, therefore, be concluded that the Bankalar region retains its integrity despite the aforementioned losses.

Figure 4.102. Banks Street from Opera Square towards Ulus Square (source: Keskinok, 2009).

While the area's physical integrity is maintained, its functional identity is mostly lost. The significant bank general directorates of the capital city, which serve as symbols of the Republic's economic independence, have been relocated to Istanbul gradually and this process is still ongoing (Keskinok, 2009). Consequently, it is evident that a number of general directorates have remained unoccupied for a long time. Currently,

the bank general directorates of Ziraat Bank, İşbank, Emlak and Eytam Bank have been converted into museums, while the first Etibank, Sümerbank and Tekel Head Office buildings have been transferred to the administration of governmental and foundation institutions. Consequently, only the Central Bank and the Ottoman Bank (now Garanti Bank) continue to operate as banks. This indicates a significant shift in the identity of the region, particularly in terms of its financial representation of the Republic.

An analysis of the utilization of buildings whose functions have been altered reveals that those designated as museums solely serve to attract visitors, offering no benefit to the general public. The İşbank Museum is distinguished from other museums in its engagement with the citizens, offering a range of workshops for both children and adults. Those that have been transferred to the administration of government and foundations do not have any appeal to citizens beyond their specific employee or user group. Consequently, they are integrated with a specific part of the public. To illustrate, the former Sümerbank building is currently occupied by the ASSU, while the former Tekel Head Office is used by students and employees of the Yunus Emre Institute. The Foundations Culture Registration Presidency is also used by employees. In other words, the structures in the area are still used and integrated into the present day, but they have some problems in terms of compatibility with their original functions and use by the citizens. This has resulted in a limitation of users and the transformation of the Bankalar Street section of the boulevard into a transition area where pedestrians and vehicles flow quickly.

As a consequence of its location in the heart of the city, a substantial number of bus and minibus routes pass through this area. Furthermore, the Ulus metro station is also within walking distance of the area. Consequently, the area is readily accessible via a variety of public transportation options. Due to the high volume of traffic in the area, on-street parking is not available, thereby limiting vehicular access. Nevertheless, the Gençlik Park parking facility, which requires payment, is situated approximately 600 meters away from the Bankalar zone. The pedestrian-oriented nature of Bankalar Street has been gradually lost due to heavy traffic volumes. The

street, which is currently used exclusively for vehicle circulation, has become an area where pedestrians are restricted from crossing the street and walk unsafely between buses and vehicles. Consequently, although pedestrian access is permitted, it is limited. Considering the access to buildings, it has been observed that museums are accessible to all citizens, whereas structures that have become public and foundation institutions can only be accessed by their users. All of the structures are closed after working hours and thus inaccessible. Therefore, while a part of the area is accessible, another part restricts access.

The structures, considered as a unified entity along the boulevard, are visually integrated into the urban fabric, both in terms of their architectural characteristics and their high visibility. The structures are highly visible due to their size and location on the boulevard, as well as the low, permeable walls and the compatibility of surrounding buildings. Furthermore, restoration and maintenance work has been carried out on the buildings, and the area boasts a high visual quality, including both built and designed open spaces. This creates a strong visual connection with citizens.

As mentioned, some of the banks have been converted into museums and have, therefore, become sources of information. İşbank Economic Independence Museum has a collection that reflects the identity of the region with various documents, visuals and objects reflecting the formation and development process of the national economy of the Republic. In addition, while providing information about other İş Bank in Turkey, it also presents publications produced by İş Bankası Cultural Publications, support for archaeological excavations and art-themed information. Similarly, Ziraat Bankası Museum also provides information related to the identity of the region such as the development of banking, the country's economy, financial instruments used in the early years of the republic, important statesmen and initiatives related to the economy, important documents, and safe boxes. In addition, the museum can be visited virtually over the internet, so information reaches more people.

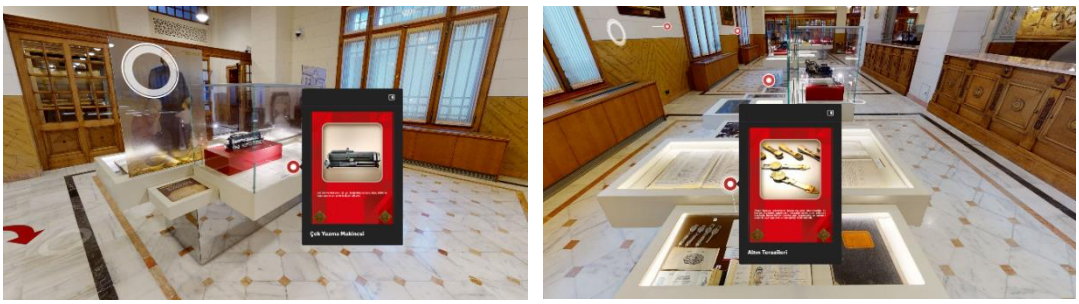


Figure 4.103. Virtual Tour of the Ziraat Bank Museum Collection. (source: https://www.ziraatbank.com.tr/tr/Sayfalar/ziraatbankasimuzesi-sanaltur.aspx)

Although the old postal building has disappeared, the PTT Stamp Museum also presents its cultural heritage and the objects used in that period to the citizens. The collection includes stamps, postcards, and envelopes related to various themes from both the Ottoman and Republican periods. The museum does not only consist of a collection presentation, but also provides a multi-purpose use such as play and cinema areas that will attract the attention of children, multi-purpose halls and interaction workshops, exhibition halls, and stamp sales areas. This diversity also carries potentials for the use of the museum in addition to being a building that is only visited. However, since these different functions are not known, it is mostly used for visiting purposes.

In general, although the museums in the area provide information about the history and identity of that area, this information is limited to the building scale provision. Bankalar Street, one of the areas where the city is densely populated, is known only by the street name by people who pass by the museums without noticing. The fact that the area is one of the important areas of the city that houses many banks general directorates of the period cannot be presented at the area scale. Nevertheless, the significant locations and public spaces of the city have the potential to offer information due to their spatial relationship with this area. However, this potential is not being utilized. As the buildings that are gradually being transformed into other

uses diminish the area's identity as a "banking district," it is crucial to ensure that the collective memory of the citizens is preserved through the presentation.

Socio-Cultural Zone

The socio-cultural zone of the Republic of Ankara was formed in the area where the old city and the new city meet, in the area currently known as Opera and Sıhhiye. This area is characterized by a harmonious integration of structures and open spaces on both sides of the boulevard, creating a unified urban landscape. The built environment of this area comprises the Exhibition House, Ministry of Culture and Tourism, situated between Fire Department Square and Opera Square, and a number of other institutions, including the Turkish Aeronautical Association, İsmet Paşa Women's Institute and Maturation Institute, Women's High School, Radio House, Faculty of Language, History and Geography, Turkish Historical Society, Türkocağı and Ethnography Museums, located between Opera and Sıhhiye Squares. The Youth Park, 19 Mayıs Stadium and Hippodrome open spaces in the west of the boulevard are also of significant importance in this socio-cultural area. Despite the loss of a part of the open spaces and structures, including the Hippodrome and 19 Mayıs Stadium, the built environment has only lost the Exhibition House. The remaining structures continue to exist and contribute to the region's overall cohesion. Consequently, the region has retained its integrity despite the aforementioned losses.

Figure 4.104. The socio-cultural zone of Early Republic from Atatürk Boulevard. (source: Keskinok, 2009)

In terms of functionality, certain buildings in the area have undergone alterations. The Exhibition House has been converted into the State Opera and Ballet building, while the Türkocağı (Halkevi) building has been transformed into the State Painting and Sculpture Museum. In the past, all the buildings in the area were integrated into daily life, with a particular emphasis on their relationship with the city. The Halkevi building was one of the multi-purpose buildings that served a variety of functions and was utilized extensively. The Türkocağı served as the third theatre area in the city, hosting numerous theatrical series. Furthermore, the Halkevi regularly hosted film screenings, educational and instructive films, and documentaries on a wide range of subjects. During the summer season, open cinema parties were held in the open area in front of the *Halkevi*, providing a space for people to gather and watch various films. However, since the building has been converted into the State Painting and Sculpture Museum, it functions primarily for a museum visit.

Similarly, the Exhibition House hosted the first significant photographic exhibition within the Republic. Furthermore, citizens organized exhibitions on handicrafts and specific subjects for other citizens for a long time. Consequently, it represents an additional area for enhancing publicity in this socio-cultural zone. The building, with its external features largely transformed, was converted into the Opera House and subsequently hosted numerous opera performances. The Faculty of Language, History and Geography was also associated with these socio-cultural activities, and the CSO would repeat its weekly concerts for students in the large hall of the faculty. In this way, relations were established between the buildings and functions in this area. Currently, the Opera House still presents opera performances to the public, but its relations with the cultural area in which it is situated have been lost, and it has become a building standing on its own.

Furthermore, the Youth Park has evolved from a place of rest for residents into an arena for diverse recreational, sporting, and cultural activities. The park hosted a variety of activities related to the pool, including swimming and swimming lessons, sailing, sunbathing, and rowing. Furthermore, a variety of festivals and performances were held on the open-air stage within the park, while classical Turkish music

concerts were held at the Lake Casino, thereby enabling the general public to use the area in an active manner. The aforementioned activities and venues have now ceased to operate. However, the park remains integrated with the city, serving as a location for leisure, recreation and access to fresh air. The faculties and schools in the area continue to provide education, thereby contributing to the long-term viability of the area's functional identity.

In summary, the area is not as integrated into the fabric of daily life as it was in the past. The change and limitation of certain activities have resulted in a reduction in the utilization of the area by the local people. Furthermore, the functional interconnection between the built environment and open spaces has also been compromised as a consequence of this fact. While the museums in the area continue to receive a significant number of visitors, educational activities continue to be conducted in schools, and institutional work continues to be carried out in the Radio House and other similar institutions, the overall functions of the buildings and open spaces in the area have nevertheless diminished to a considerable extent.

The transportation network in the vicinity of this identity area faced a series of changes over time. Given its status as a vital link between the old and new city, the area has become a crucial hub for transportation networks. Consequently, multi-level junctions and stack interchanges were constructed in response to the growing volume of vehicles and the associated traffic congestion. The area was formed on a natural hill, previously known as Namazgah Hill. The sudden elevation changes resulting from the road rearrangements made it necessary to construct high walls around the buildings. While the visual relationships are somewhat compromised by the presence of these walls, the monumental nature of the buildings ensures that there are no significant obstacles to visual perception. Furthermore, the continued public use of the area and its continued vitality contribute to the general maintenance and design of the structures and open areas, which positively affects visual integration.

The area does not provide information that reflect its socio-cultural identity as a whole. The contents of the Ethnography Museum and the State Painting and

Sculpture Museum, which are sources of information in the area, do not provide sufficient information about the integrity of the area. The Ethnography Museum is a museum with a relatively more general concept and contains information specific to Ankara. For example, collections related to wooden works, Hacı-Bayram Veli and Sufism, manuscripts, power and authority, tiles and porcelain, traditional Ankara house, ceramics, metal and glass works, carpets and rugs, elegance and aesthetics are presented in different rooms of the museum. Although this does not provide information directly related to the identity area, it is important because it offers collections that interact with other identity areas of Ankara (such as Hacı Bayram Veli, Ankara houses). In addition, since it is possible to examine the museum collections virtually on the internet[24], the information is also reaches to more citizens.

The State Museum of Painting and Sculpture provides information that is relatively more relevant to the identity and experience of the area. It hosts a collection that brings together a wide variety of examples of painting, sculpture, ceramics and various printing techniques. In this way, it provides information about the visual arts and historical process that has developed from the end of the 19th century to the present day. In this way, the museum provides a function similar to the function of the Exhibition House, which was important for the area in the past. Nevertheless, as in other areas, the information and presentation provided do not reflect the integrity and significance of the area, nor do they emphasize its position and importance at the urban scale.

Kızılay

One of the areas that has undergone the most significant transformation and deterioration is the Kızılay area, situated between Sıhhiye Square and Güvenpark. This area serves as a commercial and social hub, designed with the intention of reducing congestion and population density in the Ulus historical centre, while

[24] The website for the virtual visit of Etnografya Museum: https://sanalmuze.gov.tr/muzeler/ANKARA_ETNOGRAFYA_MUZESI/

reflecting the characteristics of a modern, urban Republican city. The most significant edifice in the vicinity was the Kızılay General Directorate building, which gave its name to the entire area. The Kızılay General Directorate building has played an important role in the social dimension of the city, particularly in terms of vocational training and social integration of women. The open space in front of the building, known as Havuzbaşı, has also become a significant site for social interaction and collective memory, along with Güvenpark. The public frequently gathered at this area to attend concerts held at the poolside in the evenings.

Kızılay played a pivotal role in shaping the daily lives of residents in the early Republican Ankara. In addition to providing buildings and open spaces for active use, the area facilitated pedestrian movement with the pedestrian-oriented design of Atatürk Boulevard. The boulevard became a prominent area for publicity, featuring a broad, tree-lined median strip, extensive sidewalks, and cafés that extended onto the pavement. Paths for pedestrians and bicycles were also integrated into the design, connecting to the open spaces along the boulevard. Kızılay became the primary commercial hub of Early Republican Ankara, offering a diverse range of entertainment activities, commercial uses, architectural features, and open spaces.

Figure 4.105. Havuzbaşı Area and Kızılay square in front of Kızılay General Directorate Building (source: VEKAM Archive; Bayraktar, 2013)

However, especially with the decision to build multi-storey buildings along the boulevard with the Yücel Uybadin Plan and the subsequent Law on Floor Regulation, buildings such as the Kızılay General Directorate, Havuzbaşı, and

Soysal Apartment, which hosted important socio-cultural and commercial uses, were demolished. Following the 1950s, the area experienced a period of rapid population growth, accompanied by a rapid pace of urban development. This led to the emergence of new housing areas around the ministries, as well as the establishment of various commercial uses, including cinemas, bookstores, and banks. These developments were driven by the need to meet the social and cultural requirements of the growing population, while also fostering a stronger financial identity of the area.

This development pressure caused the architectural features of the area change completely, and a new Late Republican architectural language emerged in which adjacent basements functioned as passages. Thus, the texture of the area consisting of detached buildings with low floor heights was completely lost. In addition, the cafes and patisseries that formed the publicity of the area in the Early Republican period and were associated with the boulevard were also transformed into commercial uses due to the pressure for rent (Bayraktar, 2013).

On one hand, important Early Republican structures and areas were lost, but on the other hand, spaces shaped by the Late Republic style were produced. Emek İşhanı, Soysal, Zafer, Yenişehir, Büyük, arcades, and other[25] passages-business centers are the results of these developments. Passage buildings have become spaces that reinforce publicity with both their architectural features and the mobility-circulation continuity they establish with the street and between each other. In response to the increasing density pressure, the Uybadin-Yücel Plan proposed the widening of the boulevard, the removal of the trees that lined it, and a reduction in the width of the central median and sidewalks in the middle. The boulevard lost its pedestrian-oriented design and publicity, becoming increasingly vehicle-oriented. In conclusion, only Güvenpark, a section of Kızılay Square and Zafer Park from the early republican period that supported the socio-cultural and commercial identity of

[25] For the full list of the passages and work places in Kızılay, see Kurt Kıral and Akın, 2020, p.34

the area, remained, while the remaining built environment was lost. Unfortunately, the integrity of Güvenpark has also been damaged over time due to the transformation of a part of the area into bus and minibus stops. During the late republican period, passages and business centers were the defining features of the area, and their continued existence is a testament to the unity of the majority of passages and business centers.

The Kızılay area is typically highly accessible by public transportation, as it serves as the departure point for all buses and minibuses. Furthermore, the proximity of the metro station facilitates the integration of different modes of transportation. Kızılay is accessible from almost any area in the city. However, this is not the case with regard to vehicle and pedestrian access. The congestion of the area and the absence of designated parking facilities restrict vehicular access. Furthermore, the boulevard became increasingly vehicle-oriented, which limits pedestrian movement. Despite its historical function as a place for publicity, the boulevard has now become a site where pedestrians feel unsafe, and has become an axis that divides the area.

The remaining parts of the identity area have public and commercial functions, allowing access to all groups. This also ensures integration with the city dwellers in terms of access. Since the passages and business centers close in the evening, the internal access to the area is restricted at certain times of the day. However, the important elements of the identity area, Güvenpark and Zafer park, contribute to the area as elements that can be accessed at any time.

A critical assessment will be made of the functionality of the area, focusing on the open spaces of the early Republic and the passages of the Late Republic. Kızılay Square and Güvenpark are locations that have been historically associated with political gatherings and demonstrations by the residents (Bayraktar, 2013). In other words, it has served not only as a place for leisure but also as a venue for individuals with shared perspectives to gather. Unfortunately, the prohibition of such gatherings and rallies since the early 2000s has resulted in the restriction of the area's utilization. Nevertheless, the inhabitants persist in utilizing the area for unauthorized political

gatherings, thereby maintaining the connection they have established with the site. Furthermore, the area has evolved into a transit hub, with the surrounding area transformed into bus stops and stations, which has resulted in a decline in its usage and a reduction in the number of people using the park. This has led to the area becoming increasingly disconnected from the inhabitants.

The passages, which are representative of the Late Republican era, present certain problems with regard to their usage. Despite their continued physical presence, the functions they once served have diminished. Indeed, some passages are perceived as having an atmosphere of neglect due to the vacant commercial spaces they have. The spread of shopping mall culture, particularly evident from the 2000s onwards, has had a detrimental impact on the sales of shops in passages. The number of shops in most passages has declined over time, reflecting a reduction in their functionality and a corresponding decrease in their users. Despite this, these spaces continue to function, albeit with difficulty. The continuity of use of these spaces is important because they reflect the consumption culture associated with the period.

The buildings are situated in a perceptible location on the boulevard. However, despite the fact that the passages and office buildings are perceived as masses, there are problems with the perception of the façade. The positioning of the signs for the workplaces is arbitrary and lacks cohesion and they do not establish a common language. Additionally, they prevent the perception of most of the building facades. Furthermore, the absence of a unified visual language for these signs results in visual confusion and makes it challenging to identify the entrances to the passages. Consequently, the entrances to the passages are prevented by the dense array of shop facades and signs. Additionally, the names of the majority of passages, along with their entrances, are also not perceptible.

Additionally, a number of environmental factors make it challenging to perceive Güvenpark and Kızılay Square visually. The visual accessibility of the square is restricted by the occupation of the western part by minibus, bus and taxi stands, which are situated in close proximity to one another and contribute to a sense of

enclosure. Furthermore, the presence of small-scale structures, such as kiosks and taxi stand, surrounding the square hinders the legibility of the park's entrances, circulation routes, and overall design. The square and park, which are perceived relatively more strongly from Atatürk Boulevard, are less perceptible from Milli Müdafa Avenue due to the aforementioned obstacles.

Figure 4.106. Minibus Station Area -left- and taxi stands and kiosks -right- closing the perception of Güvenpark (source: Google earth street view)

Figure 4.107. Crowded and poorly designed signboards of commercial areas closing the perception of passages. (source: Google earth street view)

The transformation of consumer culture in the late 2000s has resulted in a decline in the use of the passages, which have subsequently been subjected to a lack of maintenance and repair, increasing their state of deterioration. The decline in commercial activity and the ongoing concerns of remaining traders regarding the

long-term viability of the passages may be prompting a reluctance to invest in maintenance and repair. This lack of investment is contributing to a perception of neglect, particularly in the internal section. This decreases the overall visual attractiveness of the area and hinders its integration with the surrounding community.

Despite the area's name deriving from the Kızılay General Directorate building, a symbolic structure of the early republican period, there is a lack of information regarding the existence of this significant edifice in the past, its importance, and its relationship with the citizens. In general, there is a paucity of information regarding the development of the area as the new center of the republic and the reflection of daily life in the past. Consequently, the structures, open spaces and daily life practices that shaped the area and have a place in the collective memory have not survived to the present day in terms of information and presentation.

Vekaletler

The Vekaletler area, which comprises a number of ministries and the Saraçoğlu neighbourhood, which serves as the residential section, is of great significance in terms of representing the Republican administrative centre. The housing sector is characterized by the emergence of the mass housing concept, which was a key feature of the newly established modern Republic state. In the case of Vekaletler, the Saraçoğlu neighbourhood is of great significance in terms of reflecting the modern housing approach of the Republic. It serves to exemplify the garden-city approach as put forth by Jansen, and thus comprises a distinctive landscape that harmoniously integrates with the built environment. Currently, the administrative section is still integrated with the city due to the continuity of function. However, this integration is not observed in the residential section.

Although consolidation has been conducted for the buildings recently, the Saraçoğlu neighborhood was announced as a “risky area”, and it was included in the scope of

Law No. 6306[26] in 2013. As a consequence of the circumstances above, the evacuation of the buildings has commenced, resulting in the area becoming a derelict and abandoned state. Afterwards, the neighborhood was completely neglected and became derelict for years. Despite legal processes, there was a "revitalization" project designated for the neighbourhood. The administrative bodies announced that the neighborhood would be a "new attraction point" while preserving the historical texture. Within the scope of the project, the old riverbed was revitalized with a new biological lake, surrounded by recreational, cultural areas and open shopping malls containing restaurants, cafes and shops. Also, a new youth center and a library were opened. This project is controversial with the tangible and intangible values of the neighborhood and has damaged the integrity of the identity area, which also includes Kızılay, Güvenpark and Ministries as a whole.

In its original state, in addition to residential uses, it contains several units forming the "neighbourhood spirit" as a whole, such as school, shopping areas, library, park, recreational and entertainment areas. However, after the announcement of the neighbourhood as a risky area, the area remained abandoned for several years. The users who were living at the area were evacuated. Consequently, the area became a neglected and desolate space. Although it was a living component of Vekaletler area in the history, it turned into a dead place by the interventions.

Currently, the scope of the project is revitalization, but it was already a living entity for several years. With the project, the area will turn into an "attraction point" full of cafes and restaurants, and the residential character will disappear. As a result, the use and user groups will radically change, and the strong relationship of the neighborhood with the ministries will disappear in time. Namık Kemal Secondary School is also turned into another usage, so the students of the school from

[26] Law on the Transformation of Areas at Disaster Risk

surrounding areas also had to go to other schools. Considering the ministries, they continue their functions, which makes them integrated with the current city.

Access to the area is straightforward due to the central location. Kızılay is the node for distinct transportation modes where metro, bus and dolmush routes and stops are integrated to one another. Also, Atatürk Boulevard has wide sidewalks along both sides, facilitating pedestrian walking. Nevertheless, this section of the city is extremely dense in terms of vehicle traffic. This situation prevents easy and safe pedestrian flow towards the area. Additionally, car parking is a big problem in this area. However, since public transportation is highly developed and diversified, the difficulty of vehicular access does not create a problem. For the Saraçoğlu neighborhood, since there was a project going on for the area, screens surrounded it, and access was not allowed for years. As a result, it was inaccessible. After the completion of the project, it will be accessible to the public again.

In terms of visual integration with the surrounding environment, the administrative section of the Vekaletler zone is highly visible due to its location on the main boulevard, with no obstacles. The transparent barriers facilitate visual connections. However, the residential section was initially surrounded by barriers due to the area's perceived risk and subsequently due to the revitalization project. This restricted the visual connections of the neighborhood with the surrounding area for years. Although the project's outcome is yet to be observed, it is anticipated that it will establish a visual relationship with the surroundings in the near future.

As the zone is home to ministry workers, the area is subject to regular maintenance. Additionally, the landscape, which reflects Jansen's garden-city approach, contributes to the area's visual appeal. Prior to the revitalization project, the Saraçoğlu neighbourhood was in a highly deteriorated state, which negatively impacted the perception of the area among citizens. The project has resulted in a comprehensive renovation that has enhanced the area's visual attractiveness, despite the alteration of authentic components and the area's original significance.

The significance of the area and the components forming the administrative unit are not clearly identified or presented to the inhabitants. The Milli Müdafa street, separating the zone into two sections, is utilized as a dolmush station, which has a harmful impact on the presentation of the site. Furthermore, the congestion and complexity of the street prevent the cognitive perception of the area as a whole, thereby reducing the intellectual understanding of its significance. Additionally, there is a lack of informative resources regarding the administrative buildings and the neighbourhood, including information on their construction years, architects, history, and other important aspects.

Figure 4.108. High perceptibility of Ministries from Atatürk Boulevard (source: Google earth street view)

Embassies and Çankaya Mansion

Embassies play an integral role in the formation of the republican city, which continues to reflect the holistic vision of Atatürk Boulevard. This area witnessed the initial development of both the republican architectural style and the international relations of the country during the republican period. This region includes the embassies of Austria, the United States of America, Germany, Italy, France, Hungary, Serbia, Poland, Pakistan, Iraq, India, Slovakia, and Switzerland, as well as the residences of prominent statesmen. Furthermore, Kuğulu Park and Seğmenler Park are significant green spaces that are closely associated with this area. At the

southernmost extent of the area is the Çankaya Mansion, marking the conclusion of Atatürk Boulevard. Once more, the area, which developed in accordance with the garden-city phenomenon, exemplifies the planning approach of that period, characterized by expansive gardens and notable architectural features. Over time, the gardens have undergone a process of shrinkage and evolution, while the sparse construction has increased in both floor space and density along the boulevard. Additionally, high-rise buildings have been constructed, which have the effect of dividing the embassy zone and damaging the perception of the region as a whole. Nevertheless, the fact that the majority of embassies still exist today has resulted in the area remaining intact and whole.

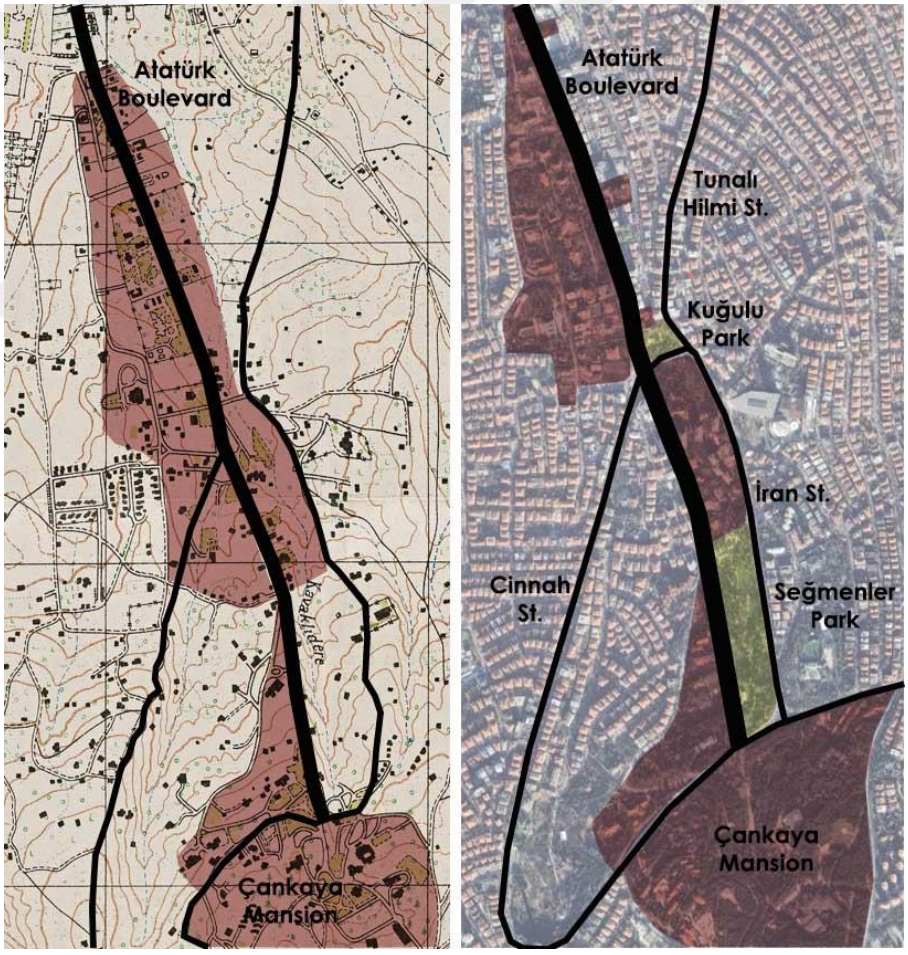


Figure 4.109. Integrity of Great Embassies and Çankaya mansion in 1940s -left- and in current context -right- (produced by the author by using 1940s Ankara map and Google Earth image as basemaps)

The means of access to this zone varies, but the most convenient method of reaching the area is via public transportation, specifically dolmush and buses. A number of bus routes pass through this section of Atatürk Boulevard, thereby facilitating convenient access. It should be noted that there is no metro station located within this section of the boulevard. The high volume of traffic and the presence of numerous underpasses result in significant challenges for pedestrian circulation on both sides of the boulevard. Furthermore, vehicle access to the embassies is prohibited, thereby limiting vehicular access due to the lack of parking spaces.

Moreover, since the embassies continue to function, access to the area is limited to individuals who are employed there or who have business in the area related to passport matters. Access to the Çankaya Mansion area is permitted via two entrance gates since one of the buildings on the complex, which was previously used by Atatürk as both a residence and a place of work, has been converted into the Atatürk Museum Mansion. However, the museum is only accessible between 9 a.m. and 5 p.m. on weekdays and between 1 p.m. and 5 p.m. on weekends, with appointment. This situation creates limitations for access.

Except for the American Great Embassy, other embassies continue their function, which implies that they are still integrated with the current life. Unlike the embassies, the mansions of the state bureaucrats, a part of the identity area, are either empty or converted into other functions not associated with the significance of the place. As a result, these mansions are not integrated with the current life of the city and the citizens. Çankaya Mansion, which occupied a prominent position within the Republican area since it served as the official residence of the Presidents of the Turkish Republic, has become non-functional due to the construction of the new Presidency Complex at Beştepe. The Mansion, which served as the administrative centre of the Republic for 91 years, was initially transferred to the Prime Ministry and subsequently to the Vice Presidency. However, these bureaucrats were unable to establish a permanent presence at the mansion. It is currently used by the President for some meetings. Consequently, the functions assigned to the mansion are subject

to frequent change, and the building is unable to find a suitable usage that aligns with its character.

However, despite continuing their functions, embassies are not fully integrated with the city regarding the users. For instance, embassies may enhance their engagement with the public by hosting a variety of events, including galas and similar occasions where they will be accessible to the general public. Furthermore, given that the majority of these buildings possess expansive gardens, these outdoor spaces can also be utilized for events. Embassy buildings, which are part of a larger urban fabric, can be integrated with the city through events that will foster a sense of cohesion. Çankaya Mansion area can also be part of the sequence of events for its functional integration with the current life.

The majority of embassies are situated behind high walls, which prevent them from being perceived from Atatürk Boulevard. The lack of visual connection with pedestrians on the road, coupled with the increasing use of vehicles, has resulted in the boulevard becoming primarily a transportation axis, rather than a public space that fosters interaction and engagement. A similar situation can be observed in the case of Çankaya Mansion, which is surrounded by high, non-transparent walls. In general, the area lacks visibility, which decreases the perception and understanding of the area. However, it should be noted that the embassy and Çankaya mansion buildings are maintained regularly and do not have any major physical problems. Nevertheless, since the bureaucrats' mansions are mostly out of use, they lack maintenance, which decreases the visual attractiveness of such significant buildings.

Figure 4.110. High walls surrounding the Germany Great Embassy –left- and Hungary and Egypt Great Embassies –right- (source: Google Earth Street View)

Unfortunately, the identity area does not provide information to general public, regarding the history, significance, architectural attributes and so forth. Neither at urban scale nor at building scale, there is no information available for the buildings and the area. The only information that can be grasped is the name of the embassies, written on their entrance gates. Çankaya mansion complex also do not provide area-based information to the general public. Only the Atatürk Mansion Museum provide some information. The museum mansion aims to reflect Mustafa Kemal Atatürk's life in the mansion and to give visitors the feeling that they are in a house where life continues, utilizing the collection of the furniture he used. However, the information and presentation provided with the museum are not adequate to represent the area's history, significance and contextual relationships the buildings set with each other through time.

Railway & Industries:

Due to the interrelations of the railway area with the Republican industrial areas, the train station and industry area are evaluated as a whole. The railway station building constructed right after the arrival of the railway to Ankara in the late 19. Century left its place to the new station building constructed in the Early Republican period. Subsequently, as one of the first buildings, Ankara Hotel was constructed to meet the accommodation need in the area, but never used as a hotel due to the need of administration units. Afterwards, some other social buildings appeared in relation to

the station such as Vocational school of State Railways. However, due to the administration building necessities, both the Atatürk House and the Vocational school were converted into Management Directorate and Operational General Directorate buildings respectively.

After the construction of the Republican railway station, the *Gazino* (music hall) building was constructed that served as a resting area for passengers and a recreational area for the Ankara's inhabitants, that was actively used in daily life. In this way, the station square emerged, defined by Ankara Station, *Gazino* Building, Operation Directorate building and Ankara Hotel. This open space, which is located at the only entrance to the city by railway, was a greeting point for the newcomers, symbolizing the ideology of the Republic in both architectural and social manners (Gür, 2019)

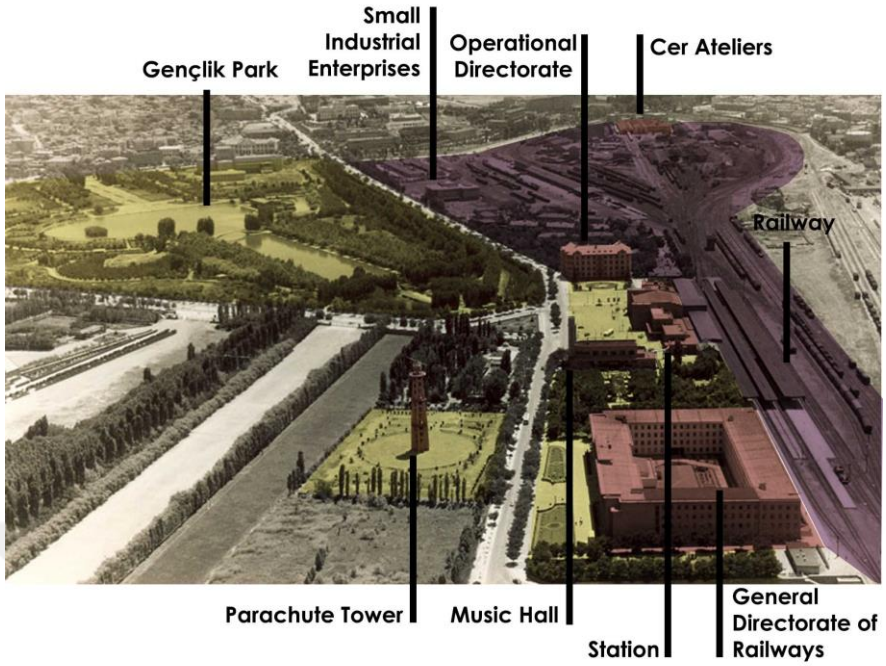


Figure 4.111. The components and relationships of Train Station Area and industries in the Early Republic (produced by the author)

The first industrial zone of Ankara, which was considered in relation to the railway in the Jansen plan, is an area that exemplifies the industrial production, technology and architectural style of the Republic. It is home to a variety of production facilities, including the Cer Ateliers, Railway Maintenance and Customs Buildings, Tekel General Directorate and Warehouse Buildings, Grain Silos, Flour Factory, Wholesale Market, Gas Factory, Ego Hangars and MKE Chemical Industry. Unfortunately, the area's integrity has been significantly disrupted by urban development pressure.

Currently, the MKE Chemical Industry area is the only remaining building of the industrial zone. Additionally, Cermodern was constructed through the adaptive reuse of the Cer Ateliers, which is Ankara's first modern art center. Consequently, the Cer Ateliers became the sole industrial heritage site associated with the train station. However, the interconnection between the remaining elements of the zone is entirely

disrupted due to the lack of a comprehensive perception of the industrial area as a unified entity.

The area surrounding the train station and the industrial zones that were associated with it continued to serve their original functions until the 1970s. Nevertheless, by the end of the 1970s, an attempt was made to redesign the railway and industrial area by extracting the existing industrial uses and initiating socio-cultural functions along Atatürk Boulevard. These included the construction of concert halls and the establishment of the State Opera Ballet, among other cultural institutions. As a consequence of this initiative, the maneuvering lines, maintenance workshops, and associated buildings were removed from the area.

In its place, several new structures were erected, including the Presidency of the Republic Symphony Orchestra Building, the Palace of Justice, the Open Air Locomotive Museum, Cermodern, and several sporting facilities. This resulted in the transformation of the industrial area associated with the train station into a socio-cultural space (Gür, 2019). The only remaining element, not in terms of function but of physical structure, is the Cer Ateliers, which was converted into the Cermodern. Furthermore, towards the end of the 20th century, the train station area began to lose some of its functionality, despite previously playing a significant role in the daily lives of citizens.

Due to the shift towards a socio-cultural zone, the physically remaining station and industrial buildings associated with the railway have been affected. Since the industrial heritage finds its place in the collective memory due to the symbolic and monumental identity of industrial buildings, their public use by the inhabitants should be the priority when considering the refunctioning for their integration. In the case of the Ankara station area, the Atatürk House has been transformed into a museum dedicated to the life and legacy of Atatürk, while the hotel building has been converted into the TCDD Railways Museum and Art Gallery. An Open-air Locomotive Museum was also opened by employing the non-used locomotives of the railway. Furthermore, the Operation Directorate building, which also served as

TCDD lodgings, was transformed into the Ankara Medipol University Building. Consequently, the majority of these buildings have been converted to functions not related to their original functions within the identity area.

The museums display the history of the Ankara railway, encompassing both the Ottoman and Republican periods. In this regard, the area began to offer information about the area's history and significance to the inhabitants, despite the limitations imposed by the museum function. The Open-air Locomotive Museum was relocated to the Soil Products Office (Toprak Mahsulleri Ofisi) and to the METU Science and Technology Museum due to the construction of the high-speed railway and the Başkentray (Gür, 2019). Consequently, the museum was dismantled from its original location near the station, which resulted in a reduction in the interconnectivity of the museums situated in that area.

With regard to the industrial zone, the only remaining elements are MKE and Cer Ateliers. The MKE area has also been transformed into a museum, namely the MKE Industry and Technology Museum. The museum displays a variety of tools utilized in the defense industry. Additionally, a centre was constructed for the sale of firearms to the public, situated in proximity to the MKE area. In the museum, the machines and information regarding the defense industry are presented to the public in written and audio formats. Furthermore, a virtual tour option is available online, which contributes to the integration of the museum with the public.

In contrast with the other station buildings, the situation with Cer Ateliers differs in significant ways. As a consequence of the decision to remove industrial activities from that part of the city, some of the Cer Ateliers were partially destroyed. The remaining Cer Ateliers, which were originally utilized as a maintenance facility for railway cars, have been reused as a contemporary art center by conserving the industrial heritage. The organization of numerous events and fairs has facilitated the meeting of individuals from diverse backgrounds, enabling the realization of socio-cultural activities. Consequently, Cermodern has become a valuable resource for the city and its citizens, offering socio-cultural benefits and contributing to the daily

lives of residents. The integration of Cermodern as a living industrial heritage space where contemporary activities take place has been achieved.

Figure 4.112. Cer Ateliers -left-, Cermodern Exhibition Hall -right- (source: https://www.cermodern.org/hakkimizda.html)

Figure 4.113. MKE Chemical Industry Musesum virtual tour –left- (source: https://www.360tr.com/industry-and-technology-museum-cnc-panorama-virtual-tour_40afcbb129_en.html) and the exterior of the museum -right- (source: https://www.kulturportali.gov.tr/turkiye/ankara)

In 2005, a new directorate building for MKE was constructed in front of the MKE Industry area, facing Kazım Karabekir Street. Consequently, the visual connection of MKE building with the main street was severed. Moreover, the MKE gun sales outlet situated along Celal Bayar Boulevard obscures the museum's perceptibility from that road. Consequently, the museum is currently not perceptible from the outside. The Cermodern complex is situated within the site of the Presidency Symphony Orchestra building. The Orchestra structure was designed as a vast complex, which makes it challenging to perceive the Cermodern from the garden.

Additionally, the sole route passing through the Cermodern is Altınsoy Street. Due to the elevation difference between the Cermodern area and the street, the site is surrounded by high walls, which further diminishes its visibility.

Figure 4.114. The level difference and high walls of Cermodern -left- (source: Google earth street view), and MKE General Directorate building closing the view of MKE Museum -right- (source: https://bts.com.tr/referanslar/mkek-genel-mudurluk-binasi/)

Considering the station area, the scale of the High Speed Train Station Building is not compatible with the train station buildings, which distorts the perception of the station area to a great extent. When approaching the site from Cumhuriyet Street, the HST station building distorts the view despite being located at the background. When the background is more dominant than the front in terms of mass proportions, the legibility and perception of the front buildings decrease. Also, some components of the station buildings were visible from today's Celal Bayar Boulevard before the construction of HST station building, such as the upper floors of Operational General Directorate -today's Medipol University central building-, and the clock tower. Yet, the HST station building completely closed the view of the station buildings from Celal Bayar Boulevard, decreasing the visual integration of the area from its surroundings

Figure 4.115. HSR Station Building at the back, dominating the perception of train station area -left-, 3D train station buildings that was perceptible as a whole before the HSR station (source: Google Earth street view and 3D view)

Because the sites were designated mostly as museums and an art center, the buildings and the open spaces associated with them were designed to present the sites and attract visitors. As a result, they were well-maintained, and there is no physical or structural problem observed in the buildings and open spaces. By this way, they are visually attractive to the perceivers.

The station, Cermodern and MKE Museum area are highly accessible by public transportation, due to the frequency of bus and dolmush routes. Moreover, metro line is connected to the axis parallel to the railway, which has stops in front of HST station and Courthouse. There is an inner connection from the HST building to the old station building and the Courthouse metro stop is very close to Cermodern. As a result, the areas are also accessible by metro. Regarding vehicular transportation, the station area provides car parking at the area previously used as station square. However, its capacity is very limited. For the Cermodern area, since the area is located within the campus of the Presidency Symphony Orchestra, underground car parking is available for the visitors of Cermodern. As a result, it is also accessible by vehicle. To the MKE museum, access by vehicle is problematic since Tandoğan has a dense vehicle flow, and the museum does not allow visitors to enter the site by vehicle.

As with the other museums, inner access is subject to certain constraints. To illustrate, the MKE Museum and Atatürk House and Railway Museum are open until

5 p.m., which significantly restricts the number of visitors. This is because those who are employed are unable to visit the museum on weekdays due to their work obligations. Fortunately, despite the restrictions on working hours, the entrances to both museums are free of charge, which increases the number of visitors. Furthermore, the historic Operational General Directorate building, which is currently utilized by Medipol University, permits access for specific groups. When such limitations exist, the overall accessibility of the area is diminished. In contrast to the aforementioned museums, Cermodern allows for the admission of diverse groups due to the varied activities it hosts. Additionally, the scheduling of events allows for accessibility during both daytime and nighttime hours, not creating major limitations to access.

The conversion of the industrial and station focuses into nodes of display has facilitated the dissemination of intellectual knowledge to the general public. The Atatürk House and Railway Museum offers information about the period of Atatürk's stay through the display of his personal belongings and the furniture he utilized. Additionally, the exhibition presents information on the evolution of the railway area from the Ottoman period to the Turkish Republic. This is achieved by utilizing historical documentation and artifacts from the respective eras.

The museum collection has been designed in accordance with the historical timeline of the railway and station area. The display begins with documents from the Ottoman Empire and continues with those from the Republican era. The collection contains railway tickets from the relevant periods, as well as items of clothing worn by station personnel and small steam locomotive models that provide insight into the materials, technology, and lifestyle of the time, as well as the narratives associated with them. A similar collection is presented by the Railway Museum and Art Gallery, which has gathered and presented objects and documents concerning the railway (Gür, 2019).

In contrast to the conventional practice of museum display, the approach adopted in Cermodern is notably distinct. In contrast to converting a building into a museum, the Cer ateliers have undergone an alternative process of adaptive reuse, integrating

them into the fabric of the city and its daily life. As a contemporary function, the information provided about the Cer Ateliers remains comparatively limited in comparison to that available for the other buildings. The presentation of the site is achieved through the active use of the buildings themselves. Additionally, there are a number of objects that offer information about the relationship between the building and the railway, such as the display of a locomotive in the garden area. However, the comprehensiveness of the information provided about the history and significance of the Cer ateliers is limited.

Figure 4.116. An old train car at Cermodern's garden, providing intellectual relationship with the original function of the area (source: Mustafa Taşkın's Personal Archive)

Additionally, the MKE Industry and Technology Museum showcases a collection that reflects the historical function of the building as a production site for defense industry products. A variety of machines are exhibited with accompanying written information, which describes the name, history, technology, and associated events of each machine. In addition to written materials, audio-visual tools are employed to enhance the comprehensiveness and inclusivity of the presentation. Furthermore, a virtual tour of the museum is available online, offering visitors the opportunity to explore the museum's diverse collection via a panaromic view.

Figure 4.117. Virtual tour of MKE Chemical Industry Museum (source: MKE Museum Online tour Website[27])

In general, museums in the area serve to reflect the importance, identity, technology and history of the areas. The comprehensive and effective information provided by these museums is conveyed through a combination of collections, informative texts, and visuals, which appeal to different senses. However, this potential for information and presentation at the building scale has not been transferred to the area scale. The relationships between these areas, the transitions and connections between museums, and their functioning as a whole in history have not been emphasized. Consequently, the information and presentation of identity areas have been confined to the museum walls. This negatively affects the presentation of the wholeness of the area. Therefore, presentation techniques that are more holistic and emphasize this area on an urban scale are required.

Universities:

The universities of the Republic will be evaluated collectively, as they share common values, attributes, functions and meanings for the city and its inhabitants. Ankara University, the first university established in Ankara, comprises several campus areas situated in the city centre. These reflect the values of the Turkish Republic, as well as the principles of education and architectural design. The Tandoğan Campus,

[27] https://www.360tr.com/sanayi-ve-teknoloji-muzesi-silah-panorama-sanal-tur_67e724db06_tr.html

connected to Tandoğan Square, includes the Rectorate, the Faculty of Science, Dentistry and other administrative buildings. The Language, History and Geography Faculty is located in proximity to Sıhhiye Square, forming part of the Social Zone, which comprises several social units and green spaces within the city.

As an extension of the health zone at Sıhhiye, The Ankara University İbn-i Sina Hospital is located. In Cebeci, very close to Kurtuluş Park, the Faculty of Law, Political Sciences, Communication, Educational Sciences are located. However, the initial components of Cebeci Campus are the Faculty of Law and Political Sciences, that is why the area is called "Mülkiye". At the east side, Dikimevi Campus is located containing Faculty of Medicine and associated buildings. At Dışkapı area, called as Gümüşdere Campus, Faculty of Vet and Agriculture is located.

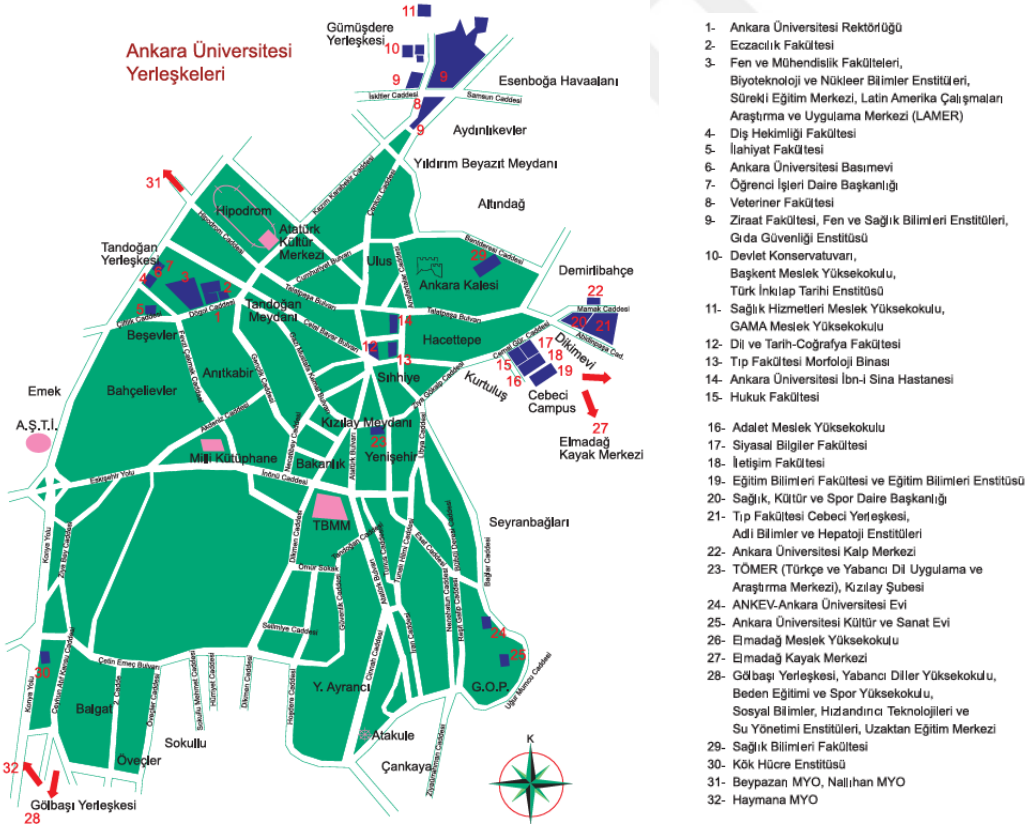


Figure 4.118. Ankara University Campuses at the central Ankara (source: https://www.ankara.edu.tr/wp-content/uploads/sites/6/2013/05/yerleşke.pdf)

In addition to the Ankara University campuses, Gazi University is also regarded as part of the university identity area. The Central Campus building was initially constructed as the Gazi Education Institute within the boundaries of Atatürk Forest Farm. Subsequently, the institution was transformed into Gazi University, while its architectural characteristics that symbolize the Republican Period were preserved. Moreover, as one of the earliest university campuses in Turkey, the Middle East Technical University Ankara Campus has become a significant representation of modern Republican period architecture, showcasing a harmonious integration of the built environment and natural features. In contrast to other universities, METU boasts a compact yet expansive campus, where all faculties are situated within the same area, fostering a sense of solidarity and cohesion within the university. Additionally, the METU campus contains archaeological sites dating back to the prehistoric era, further enhancing its historical depth and significance.

All the campuses have extensive and adequate access conditions from outside by both public transportation, vehicular and pedestrian, thanks to their central locations. Tandoğan Campus is very close to the Anadolu metro station, Cebeci Campus is very close to the Kurtuluş metro station, Dikimevi Campus is close to the Dikimevi metro station, Dışkapı metro station is right in front of the Gümüşdere campus, Ted University is in front of the Kolej metro station and METU campus entrance is in front of the METU metro station. Therefore, it can be said that the metro lines were designed in a way that considers the accessibility of the university campuses, and it positively affects the access to campuses. Besides, there are many buses and dolmush routes to the universities. Since the universities have car parking areas for students, workers, and academic staff, access by vehicle is also possible for the users of the universities.

The inner access to the university campuses is controlled and mostly restricted due to security reasons. The people who are not students, administrative or academic staff cannot enter the campuses unless they have valid excuses. As a result, the university spirit, and the natural landscape they have cannot reach to Ankara inhabitants, that decreases the awareness of the campuses. Furthermore, access

between the university campuses is also limited. For example, a student enrolled at one of these universities is unable to enter other university campuses, which hinders the formation of social connections between students from different universities.

All the campuses conserve their integrities as the modern university areas of the Republic. Ankara University campuses, which were designed as separate campuses conserve their integrities within themselves, without losing areas from their campuses. However, as the METU campus, that contributes to Ankara's green system a lot, has a very wide land cover. As a result, it is subjected to various threats to the wholeness of the campus. Some of the boulevards passed through the METU campus by dividing the campus area. This situation decreased the integrity of the forest area that METU possessed. However, the campus areas, with all their components such as natural and built-up areas should be considered within the wholeness in order to conserve the integrity.

All universities maintain their role in providing education to university students, which is vital for the functional continuity of the campuses. Consequently, they operate in accordance with both their original functions and the users for whom they have been designated. While universities are primarily institutions of higher education, some of their social spaces play an important role in fostering integration between the campus and the general public. In this regard, university campuses are not particularly integrated with the public. For instance, although the METU campus includes numerous areas that could be accessible to the general public, such as social spaces, libraries, archaeological sites, natural areas, and the Eymir Lake area, these areas are not utilized by the general public due to restrictions. Despite their potential for further integration with the local community, universities continue to operate in a manner that is largely disconnected from the surrounding community due to access limitations.

The campus buildings remain situated within the inner sections of the campuses, which are surrounded by trees. This is due to the fact that university campuses constitute a distinctive urban landscape, encompassing both architectural and natural

features. The presence of these structures is perceptible through the abundance of trees, which establish visual contact with the perceivers. Consequently, when assessing visibility, it is essential to consider not only the built environment but also the natural landscape. In this context, the trees that surround the campuses cannot be regarded as obstacles to their perception; rather, they contribute to the perception of their existence within the dense urban fabric. Some campuses also provide open sightlines to the buildings where the trees were not cultivated in frequent intervals, such as the Cebeci Campus.

Figure 4.119. Perceptibility of Ankara University Faculty of Law Building (taken by the author)

In general, the university campuses are maintained regularly since their usages continue. Because the buildings were constructed around 70 - 80 years ago, some of them suffer physical and minor structural problems. Also, the circulation pathways within campuses have cracks or other deteriorations for most of the campuses. However, since all these require minor interventions to be solved, they do not create a major problem in the visual attractiveness of the universities as a whole.

It was observed that none of the universities provided information to the general public about the history, significance, and values of their institution, in addition to the architectural characteristics of their faculties. Within the campuses, there are information boards that provide campus maps and orientation information about the faculties and social facilities. However, given that the campuses are primarily utilised by students and academic and administrative personnel, the informative resources within the faculties are accessible only to these specific groups. Also, the information provided is limited to a mere indication of the locations of the faculties, with no accompanying details regarding the values, features, history, and so forth. For instance, considering the METU campus, the presence of pre-historic settlements and archaeology museum where the remains from the pre-historic settlements are presented is not known even among the students of the university. In summary, the university campuses are lacking in providing sufficient information both to the students and to the general public.

Anıtkabir:

Anıtkabir is one of the symbolic areas of Ankara, where the tomb of Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, the founder of the Turkish Republic, has been located since 1953. It is a monumental structure designed to convey Atatürk, the founder of the country, and his reforms to future generations, and is one of the most important examples of the 2nd National Architecture Movement. The selection of the site was of great importance at the time. It was essential for the site to be situated in such a way that offers views from most points of the city, with the objective of immortalizing Atatürk. The area, which was known as Rasattepe at the time, was selected as the location for Anıtkabir due to its geographical characteristics. The hill formation in the area is the result of the presence of four Phrygian tumuli dating back to the prehistoric era. This provides a compelling metaphor for the enduring identity of the area as a site of commemoration and ceremony over centuries and for the immortalization of Atatürk.

The general design of the area has consistently been organized in accordance with the principles and reforms established by Atatürk. To illustrate, the Peace Park situated on the Anıtkabir campus has been landscaped with a variety of tree species imported from diverse geographical regions and provinces within Turkey. These florae convey messages that are consistent with Atatürk's principles, including the capacity to coexist despite differences and to live in harmony. Furthermore, the erection of statues of both male and female figures at the entrance to Lion Road serves to symbolize the principle of equality, which can be considered Atatürk's most significant legacy for the Republic. The stones on the lion road leading to the tomb are deliberately arranged in indented and protruding patterns, which encourage pedestrians to look at the ground while walking, thus preventing them from falling. This also ensures respect is shown while approaching Atatürk's tomb. The reliefs on the walls and towers were selected through a rigorous selection process involving various competitions. Each element within the area is meaningful and contributes to its overall significance and historical value. With all the elements it has, the area has retained its integrity and coherence.

There are a number of different modes of transportation that can be used to reach the area. The area is served by regular bus and minibus routes that pass through Tandoğan (Anadolu) Square. Furthermore, the Anadolu metro station is situated within walking distance of the Anıtkabir entrance. Moreover, Anıtkabir provides parking facilities, thus facilitating vehicular access. The vicinity of the monument is predominantly residential, with numerous parking areas available. As the density of vehicles in this area is relatively low, pedestrian access and circulation are generally convenient.

Anıtkabir represents a distinctive site within the context of the Republican era in Turkey, offering insights into both commemoration and Atatürk's reforms. Given the aforementioned functions, it is inevitable that certain restrictions will be imposed on access to the area. Consequently, it is necessary to evaluate this area differently from other areas. It should be noted that the hours of access are controlled for the security of the area, which is not considered a restriction. The area is open to visitors from all

groups and all ages throughout the year. Therefore, the area itself does not present any restrictions on accessibility.

The area has continued to serve as a commemoration site of Atatürk since 1953, which is of great significance in maintaining its original function and fostering connections with citizens and the nation. The continuity of the function of this area, which constitutes the most significant identity space of the Republic, is of paramount importance and value not only for Ankara but also for the entire country. Anıtkabir has retained its significance as a commemoration site, attracting a consistent flow of visitors, particularly on national holidays and 10 November. On special occasions, individuals from across the country, including politicians, visit the site to commemorate Atatürk. These visits have symbolized national unity and remembrance for approximately seven decades.

The Barış Park section of the Anıtkabir area provides a strong visual relationship while passing through the roads surrounding the area. It provides visual permeability with its surroundings both because the area is lush, different than the urban texture, and because it has low walls and its naturally rising topographic structure. Although Anıtkabir buildings cannot be seen from its surroundings due to the size of the area and being surrounded by the Barış Park, the building is one of the landmarks of the city and its visibility is high as it offers a view from most areas. Due to the importance of the area, it is very important to preserve its visual relationship with the city and its continuity and not to lose its symbolic meaning with the construction of other dominant structures. The area is visually attractive with its architecture, park, and symbolic importance. It is visually integrated with the city and its citizens, as there is no neglect or physical problem.

Figure 4.120. Geographic characteristics of Anıtkabir, making the area as a perceptible landmark of the city (source: https://listelist.com/anitkabir-baris-parki/)

The assessment of the area's informational integration with the citizens is distinct from that of other regions. The existence, importance and symbolism of Anıtkabir are already widely known throughout Ankara and Turkey. Anıtkabir houses the Atatürk and War of Independence Museum, which contains Atatürk's personal belongings, panoramas from significant wars such as the Çanakkale and Sakarya battles that led to the establishment of the Republic of Turkey, portraits of commanders, war objects such as bullets, rifles and cannons, and information about Atatürk's revolutions and reforms. This information is conveyed to the public through a variety of interpretive materials, including texts, photographs, and multimedia displays. In this context, the museum provides information about Atatürk, including details of his identity, as well as information about the establishment of the Republic of Turkey and the country's wars. In this context, the site is connected to the citizens in an informational sense.

However, the existence of the Phrygian tumuli, which is one of the most important reasons affecting the selection of the area and contributes to the historical continuity and depth of the area, is not conveyed in an informative manner and therefore remains unknown. In other words, this unique area where both the Republican and prehistoric identity areas overlap has prioritized the Republican identity over the

other identity area. The effective presentation of the area to the citizens is a fact that has been considered during its design. When its roads, internal circulation, information presentation techniques and diversity are taken into consideration, the Republican identity feature is successfully presented.

Atatürk Forest Farm

As mentioned before, AFF serves for various uses ranging from agriculture to social infrastructure. Due to its comprehensive multipurpose program, it required a well-thought and diversified spatial organization. There are many production areas in AFF, which is a socio-spatial product of the "self-sufficiency" policy adopted in the economic structuring of the Republic. In addition, AFF campus also reflects the contemporary lifestyle of the new regime, so it has many new public recreation and socialization areas (Aycı, 2020). Within this scope, the different branches it contains can be grouped as animal husbandry, industry, agriculture, and commercial-social.

The central area of AFF was shaped mostly by social infrastructure, recreation and accommodation facilities constructed in relation to the Beer Factory as one of the first representative buildings of AFF. The socialization and recreational areas included swimming, sunbathing and other entertainment activities. The places of these activities were Marmara and Black Sea Pools, Marmara Mansion and Gazino, Beer Park, recreation, and walking parks (Kimyon & Serter, 2015). These new entertainment areas offered places for the whole society to spend time together, and the local people were actively using these social amenities, especially on weekends (Aycı, 2020). There was also a Zoo for recreational purposes on the north side of the central part of the campus. Not only the functions but also the architectural attributes represent the ideology of the new regime as they were built when the modern architectural style became dominant. Therefore, the central area of AFF is very significant for the collective memory of the users.

Figure 4.121. Atatürk Forest Farm Components, Marmara Mansion, Marmara Pool, Beer Factory and Beer Park (source: Çavdar Sert, 2017a)

Since it is an 'urban farm', the diversified green elements used for agricultural purposes were dominant within the AFF lands. Along the Çubuk River, there were naturally formed trees balancing the water table level. Moreover, there were vineyards, orchards, nurseries and fruit gardens where the modern agricultural practices were applied. Besides, a huge section of the AFF campus were used for cereal plantation. There were also forests close to the central core of the campus, such as Zübeyde Hanım Forest and AFF Atatürk Revolutions Forest. Apart from these, dry farming and stockbreeding activities were taking place at the higher altitudes (Çavdar Sert, 2017b). By this way, the AFF campus was serving for many diversified practices, either related to agriculture or recreation.

The production branch of AFF campus has been realized by means of many industrial buildings since 1925. Tekel Beer Factory, Pasteurized Milk and Yogurt Factory, Fireworks Factory, Cement Factory and Wine Factory are the first local production areas of the AFF Campus. These are the factories that were built in the first 10 years of the AFF, greatly contributed to the local economy of the city. To contribute to the economy through this local production capacity, the commercial areas at the central core were linked together. For instance, the ingredients of the foods in the restaurant and *Gazino* buildings were coming from the factories (Atak and Şahin, 2004). Also, some marketplaces were built where the local products of AFF were sold. Afterwards, State Production Farms Central Ateliers were built in order to educate the workers more on production activities.

Figure 4.122. AOÇ Pasteurized Milk Factory Products Branding (source: AOÇ Araştırmaları, 2014)

The AFF also corresponded a great amount of animal husbandry and related production activities. For this function, rather than the historic core, there were many farms where animal husbandry has taken place. These are Etimesgut Model Farm Settlement, Çakırlar, Boğaz, Tahar, Dolapdere, Macun, Yağmurbaba, Güvercinlik and Abidinbaşa Farms (Çavdar Sert, 2017a, 129). Among these farms, while Etimesgut and Boğaz farms were also used for living purposes, the other farms did not provide living units and only contained animal barns (Çavdar Sert, 2017b). For

most of them, there is a limitation in the literature to identify the components and buildings within them. However, Çavdar Sert (2017a) claims that most of these farms have been actively utilized since 1970s, and has contributed to the production to a great extent.

It is significant to mention that, the Etimesgut Model Farm Village located at the west border of the AFF lands was a very successful example for the reflection of the 'modern city' within rural areas, as a 'modern rural lifestyle' (AOÇ Araştırmaları, 2014). Before the foundation of AFF, it was merely an ordinary farm. With the idea of AFF, Atatürk also gave much importance on this area and extended the farm to a model village where the modern agricultural techniques were practiced (Çavdar Sert, 2017a). While being a contemporary living area with its infrastructural, social and recreation services, it also had a completely rural character to support the local economy by performing different agricultural methods. As a result, the spatial organization planned by Ernst Egli consisted modest housing units within their individual gardens and community gardens where they could perform agricultural activities.

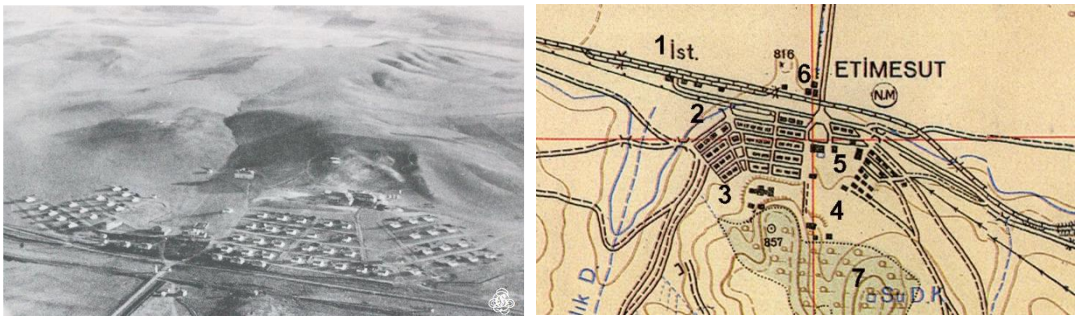


Figure 4.123. Etimesgut Model Farm Village aerial photo and map (source: http://aocarastirmalari.arch.metu.edu.tr/etimesgut-koy/)

The AFF Campus, as a very significant area, has different components since it has a multi-purpose character. These components can be regarded as the central core where the socio-cultural activities have taken place, green areas which were associated with agricultural research and practices, stockbreeding farms, and

industrial production places. Because they have different characters and meanings, their integrities and integrations differ.

Even in the 1950s, some parts of the AFF campus started to be transferred or rented to different institutions, which initiated the fragmentation of the lands. Additionally, the expansion of the urban settlement area towards the west did not consider the AFF as an area to be protected. Instead, it was regarded as a huge vacant area that had potential for development. The spatial structure prioritizing and leading to the private car usage, the land use decisions shaped by the construction sector, urban transportation decisions, housing decisions, and implementations without considering the vacant housing stock have led to urban sprawl towards AFF lands (Kimyon & Serter, 2015). The Protocol Road, the Ankara Boulevard, and the bus station are examples of the roads and uses fragmenting the AFF lands. Especially after 2000s, AFF lands were exposed to extensive exploitation due to large-scale infrastructural projects such as Ankapark and the new Presidency Mansion. As a result, the AFF campus has lost its integrity and continuity to a great extent.

The area allocated for grain and livestock farming has become smaller day by day. Since the main transportation routes, water and natural gas pipes, sewage, and energy transmission lines required by the city's infrastructure are interrupting the AFF lands, the fields where production can be made have been fragmented and lost their agricultural function, and their integrity (Atak & Şahin, 2004). Similar to the agricultural areas, the stockbreeding activities have decreased because of the invasion of the pastures and meadows by the industrial and new settlement areas. As a result, the different farms and farm structures have become completely disintegrated from the city in terms of both physical and functional terms. Boğaz, Çakırlar and Tahar Farm Structures have been completely demolished because of the urban development pressures of the 1970s (Çavdar Sert, 2017a).

The Etimesgut Model Farm Village has also completely lost its integrity. The public buildings of the model village, namely the marketplace, bath, and Gazi mansion were all demolished. Additionally, the rapid transformations after the 2000s led to the

demolishment of 52 housing units to build apartments through build-and-sell. Therefore, the village once representing modern village life has lost its integrity and functionality. Currently, the school building which is used as one of the Health Centre buildings, and the electricity transformer are the only elements proving the existence of the modern village (AOÇ Araştırmaları, 2014).

As a natural consequence of all these decisions, the integrity of different components of the campus and physical integration with the remaining city has decreased. The public transportation planning of Ankara has ignored the relationships with AFF, since the Çayyolu and Batıkent metro lines are not able to provide well-access to the AFF historic area. Therefore, the central core of AFF could be accessed mostly by private cars. Although the AFF lands remained within the city, pedestrian access and circulation were not also achieved, decreasing its integration. This situation decreased the publicness and public use opportunities of the whole area.

The central core, where socio-cultural and entertainment activities were taking place, also started to lose its integrity and meaning due to the transfer of the lands to different institutions, resulting in physical and functional changes. Physically, Beer Factory Lodges, Marmara Music Hall, Beer Park and its Gazino, the Picnic Area, the Zoo and Lunapark inside disappeared. Instead of the Zoo and Lunapark Area, a huge thematic park project, Ankapark, was realized. In addition, the areas transferred to other institutions in the central core are the Brewery Factory to TEKEL, Marmara Mansion and Marmara Pool to Presidency, Black Sea Pool to State Cemetery, Central Restaurant, Train Station and Post Office to private companies. Even though these components exist, since they are all managed independently by different authorities, the wholeness they once provided has been damaged.

The transfer of the areas also caused major functional changes. The commercial buildings where the local products produced in the AFF were used changed to other forms of commercial usages associated with fast-food culture such as *kokoreç* and *kebab* restaurants. The cultural and historical meanings of the activity program of the AFF lost its significance since the usages have been converted into ordinary fast-

food places that are abundant in shopping malls. The other buildings of the central core associated with daily life like the bath and school buildings also lost their usages and became idle. In addition, the areas used for recreation and socialization purposes either do not exist or are not AFF properties anymore. The activities of swimming, sports, picnics, visiting the Zoo and park, entertainment, resting, feast celebrations, and concerts taking place in Marmara Mansion all disappeared. Currently, the central core is mostly visited to eat kokoreç. This situation leads a great decrease in the users of the farm. While it was once used actively for different purposes, especially at weekends, the usage of the place by local people has decreased to a great extent

Likewise, the industrial buildings also lost their functionalities. Because of the dramatic decrease in stockbreeding activities, the leather factory which was converted to plough factory was closed. Due to the decreasing viticulture, the wine factory was also closed and converted into a museum (Atak & Şahin, 2004). Therefore, the wide array of production capabilities of the AFF has decreased. Currently, only the Pasteurized Milk and Yogurt Factory maintains its function, and the products are marketed to the local people. The other production areas such as Cement, Fireworks, Beer Factories, and State Production Farm Ateliers have been transferred to other institutions. Therefore, the contribution of AFF factories to different branches of production decreased. In addition, the relationships of the factories with each other as representatives of economic independence are not considered.

As the AFF campus is one of the most significant representatives of the ideology of the Republic, the visual characteristics of the built assets also represent the architecture of that time. While most of the buildings were converted to different functions, the visual and architectural characteristics of the buildings highly changed. Especially the buildings at the central core are either changed by the later additions and restorations or some elements are closing the perception of the buildings' characteristics such as the extensive use of signboards of commercial usages. Moreover, people pass through Ankara Boulevard –the highway separating

the AFF into two- without noticing the presence of the AFF buildings due to the billboards and railings closing the view of the assets.

Figure 4.124. AFF Post Office Building -left- (source: Çavdar Sert, 2017a), today's visual situation of the building preventing the perception -right- (source: Google Earth street view)

Etimesgut Sugar Factory

Etimesgut Sugar Factory not only symbolizes the architecture and technology of the Late Republic but also designed as a social campus that emphasizes the relationships it sets with its workers and the inhabitants around via the social and production capacities it has. In line with this, the spatial configuration of the campus was shaped, having production, industrial, social facilities, and living zones within. Although the campus' name is Sugar Factory, it has several other factories related to sugar production such as Seed, Machinery, Confectionary Production, Electromechanical Device Factory (Öztürk, 2018). In order to provide a livable place for the workers and inhabitants, it has several social facilities such as schools, farms, theatres, lodgings and so forth.

By time, with the changing circumstances and approaches to urban development, the Sugar Factory, which is a part of an industrial Network throughout the country[28] ,

[28] Ankara Sugar Factory as part of an industrial network is described in detail by Öztürk, 2018.

has been damaged in terms of its wholeness and functions it possesses. The west section of the campus, the west of E-89 Ankara Highway belonged to Ankara Sugar Factory campus in the first years it was constructed. Afterwards, it was transferred to other institutions for the construction of shopping malls and the High Speed Train station instead (Öztürk, 2018). When it belonged to the factory campus, there was farm land area at the transferred section. As a result, these farm lands that were significant for the Sugar Factory campus disappeared. This situation decreased the campus' integrity to some extent. Luckily, no major loss was observed regarding the industrial, social and residential areas of the campus. As a result, except the farm areas, the remaining area still conserves its integrity.

As mentioned by Öztürk (2018), one of the major reasons why Ankara Sugar Factory started losing its functionalization and integrity is the privatization of most of the Sugar Factories in most of the parts of Turkey. This situation harmed to the "industrial network" that the factories set. Since the contextual and functional relationships among the Sugar factories get harmed, it had implications on each Sugar Factory campuses such as lack of financial investments on the campuses. Therefore, losing integrity, vitality and relationships got damaged by time, especially after 2000s.

The most significant feature of the Sugar Factory is the relationship it sets with the workers and inhabitants, where attachment to the place is highly developed. As a result, it is appropriate to evaluate its functioning by considering both the workers of the place and the inhabitants of Etimesgut. Due to the aforementioned privatization problem of the other Sugar Factories, it indirectly affected the Ankara Campus as well in terms of its workers. According to the information in Öztürk (2018), 1980s were the flourished years of the Ankara Sugar Factory since around 1000 people were working at the Sugar Factory, and approximately 900 people in Machinery Factory. Not only the factories but also the parks and gardens where most of the vegetables were grown had around 100 workers. Nevertheless, especially after 2000s, the number of workers significantly decreased. The production capacities of Sugar and Machinery Factories –with 80 workers- decreased to a great extent due to

decreasing worker numbers. In addition, Seed Factory and the greenhouses associated with the factory are almost empty without production activity. Unfortunately, whereas the Confectionery Production Unit was completely abandoned, the Kızelgür Factory was demolished (Öztürk, 2018).

Nowadays, the Sugar Factory and Electromagnetic Machinery Factory is used actively despite a sharp decrease in the number of workers. When considering the workers' profile, since there is no hiring is done to the factory for such a long time, the remaining workers are getting older day by day. As a result, the Sugar Factory campus which had an array of workers of different ages changed. In addition, as a social unit, there was a school within the campus that was raising the students to become factory workers. This school is not functioning anymore, so the factory does not raise its future-employees under its roof. Also, due to the decreasing worker capacity, the open and common spaces of the factory that once full of social activities such as celebrations and gatherings by the workers ended (Öztürk, 2018).

Regarding the Etimesgut inhabitants that was highly connected with the factory in the past, it is observed that these relationships were dissolved. The factory provided social and cultural activities for the inhabitants where they socialize. Also, the factory provided fruits, vegetables, sugar and dairy products to the inhabitants thanks to its farm area, nursery, and high-tech greenhouses. By this way, Etimesgut people have daily associations with the Sugar factory campus, where they buy daily products from the Park-Garden area. Nevertheless, due to decreasing production capacity, the production in the orchards and greenhouses decreased. It is only adequate to meet the daily needs of workers, that decreased the relationship of the factory with the citizens (Öztürk, 2018).

The sports hall has the biggest contribution that still conserves the bonds between the Sugar Factory and the inhabitants. It provides various courses in the fields of basketball, wrestling, football etc. to various age groups. Additionally, the forest within the Sugar Factory campus and the tea garden inside are visited by the inhabitants since they are the lungs of the Etimesgut where people can breathe

despite the dense settlement. However, the tea garden only hosts visitors during summer. This situation increases the connection with the campus and inhabitants in summer, but cannot be sustained throughout the year. Nevertheless, thanks to the visits, the awareness of the factory is increased by the inhabitants.

The access to the site is controlled by securities and provided by several entrances from different axes. Whereas 3 of the entrances are provided from Ankara-Ayaş Road, 2 other entrances are provided from a secondary street named Etiler. There is no problem regarding the public transportation to the area. Bus routes pass through the Ankara-Ayaş Road, and it is very close to the entrance. There is also a train station on the south side of the factory. However, access conditions within the site changed by time. Previously, the factory was open to the general public since the social facilities were actively used by the surrounding inhabitants (Öztürk, 2018). Currently, the entrance of the general public to the site is not allowed to the site unless they have a valid reason. They are only welcomed if they want to visit the tea garden or the sport center within. Therefore, the entrance is controlled and become restricted to a great extent. This situation decreased and continues to decrease the connections of the inhabitants with the Sugar Factory campus.

As seen, as the functionality decrease, the social use and components of the factory also decreased. This situation further decreases the fundings for maintenance, which make some areas of the campus deteriorate. This situation proves that non-functionality and deterioration are both the reasons and results of each other in a vicious circle. Although the campus had high-quality design elements with its walking paths defined by two-sided trees, specialized street furniture, and playground equipment and as such, some areas became deteriorated, especially after the 2000s (Öztürk, 2018). Since some buildings were abandoned or the activities decreased to a great extent, they are deteriorated and left to their own fate without proper maintenance. Some factories, greenhouses and some sections of the lodges suffer from deteriorations like broken windows and structural problems. The green areas, trees and orchards are also worn out in general.

Informational-wise, the area could not provide enough information to the inhabitants. The only information regarding the area is the “Ankara Sugar Factory” text at the entrance Gates of the factory. There is no informative tool about the history, productions, and significance of the area for the economic independence of the Turkish Republic. Therefore, the area is intellectually not integrated with the citizens.

Türkkuşu Aircraft Factory:

Due to the self-sufficient economy symbolizing the ideology of the Turkish Republic, it was decided to produce educational aircraft within the country during World War II via national capabilities (Özer, 2017). Within this scope, Türkkuşu Aircraft Factory was constructed in Etimesgut in 1941. According to Özer (2017), within a short period, the factory reached an incredible production capacity, which worthed to 5 million Turkish Liras at that time. From the production capacity, it is apparent that it had so many qualified engineers, workers, and technicians. Moreover, in order to raise qualified engineers and workers for aircraft industry, educational institute was also established.

Within the factory, a variety of project for different aircraft models were designed and produced. These projects were lasted until the end of 1940s, with a great number of personnel that reached approximately 950 at that time (Özer, 2017). Some of the projects were also exported to foreign countries, and this situation contributed to the Turkey’s economy to a great extent. Moreover, in order to support the production of Türkkuşu, Özer (2017) states that the citizens made some donations to the factory with the Ministry of Interior’s decision. This situation also proves the importance given by the administrative bodies and the attachments of the citizens to the factory and its production.

During World War II, there were also several foreign engineers working there to support the qualified production of the company. Nevertheless, when the war finished, the foreign engineers left the factory one by one. This situation decreased the number of engineers and workers and, thus, the production capacity. As a result,

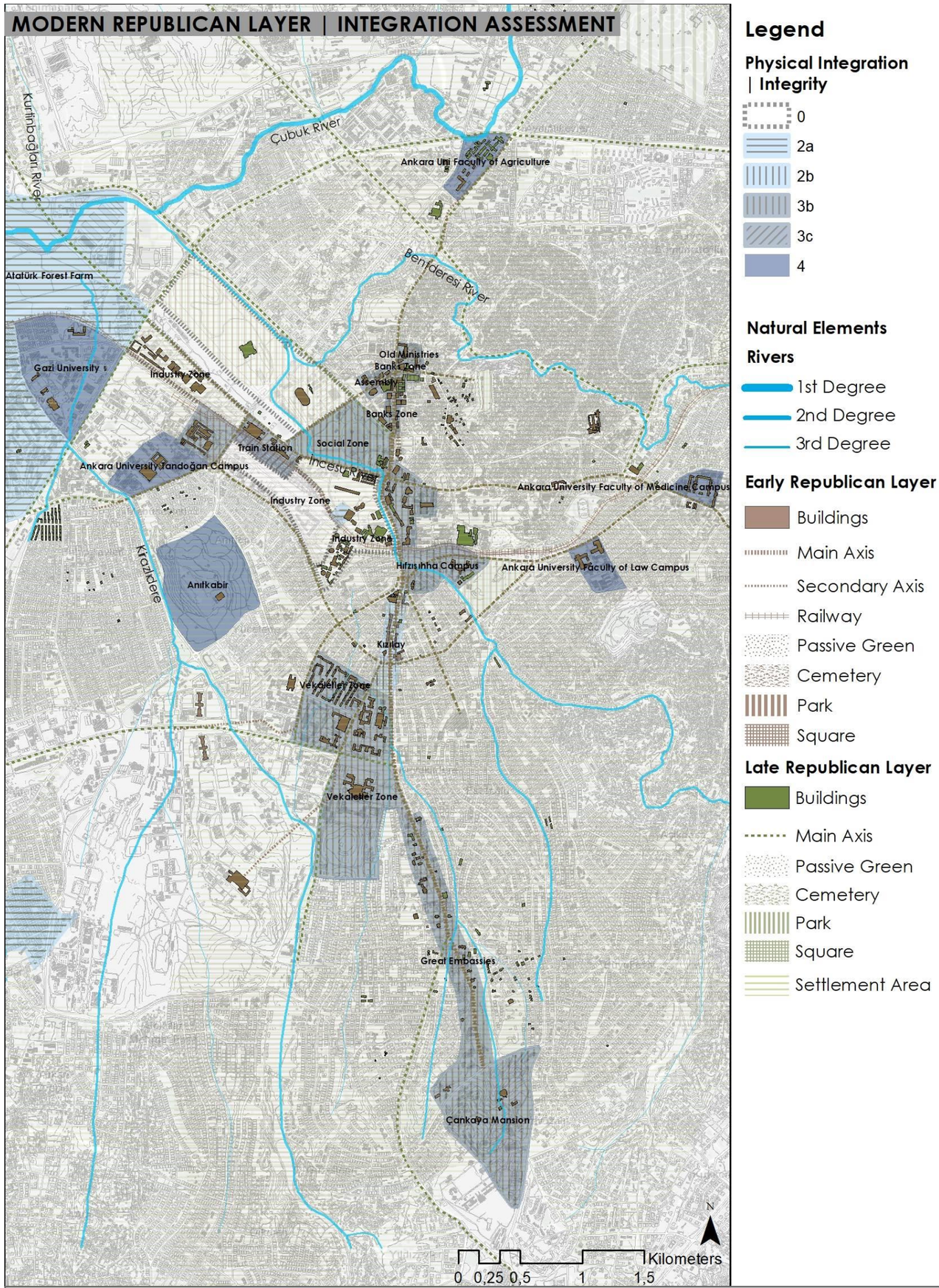
the factory faced economic struggles in the beginning of the 1950s and stopped the aircraft production. Then, the rights of the factory were transferred to MKEK, and then completely closed (Özer, 2017). Currently, it does not continue to produce aircraft, but it continues to raise students eligible for aircraft industry. The area is converted into Turkish Aerial Association University. As a result, it can be said that despite losing its production function, which was essential for the self-sufficiency of the country, it continues its educational activities. However, since education is not the primary function of the area, there is a major loss of function.

While it was converted into the university, some of the buildings that served for production activities were demolished, and new buildings were built. Mostly, the general directorate buildings, and the airfield remained intact, but the campus lost its production areas. As a result, the campus lost some of its components but still remains as a whole. Since the area is now an educational institute, the inner access is limited to specific user groups. Other than these, the area is not accessible to the general public. The area is accessible by different means of public transportation. Fatih Sultan Mehmet Boulevard, remaining at the north of the Türkkuşu campus has several bus stops in walking distance. Also, buses enter to the campus and it increases the public transportation access. Other means of access, on foot and by vehicle, is also easy to the campus.

Regarding the visibility, the area has some problems due to the surrounding context. Since the Çubuk River and railway route limit the campus area to the north, there is no road in the close vicinity passing by the south section. The only boulevard that is used and passes at the north periphery is Fatih Sultan Mehmet Boulevard. Nevertheless, there are gas stations built next to each other along the north border of the campus. This situation decreases the perception from that boulevard since the passer-byes perceive the gas stations and cannot be aware of the presence of the Türkkuşu area. In addition, the runway area is lack of maintenance and there are some overgrown trees. As a result, the visual attractiveness of the site decreases from the perceiver's eyes.

Figure 4.125. Gas Stations surrounding the Türkkuşu Campus, preventing its perception (source: Google Earth Street View)

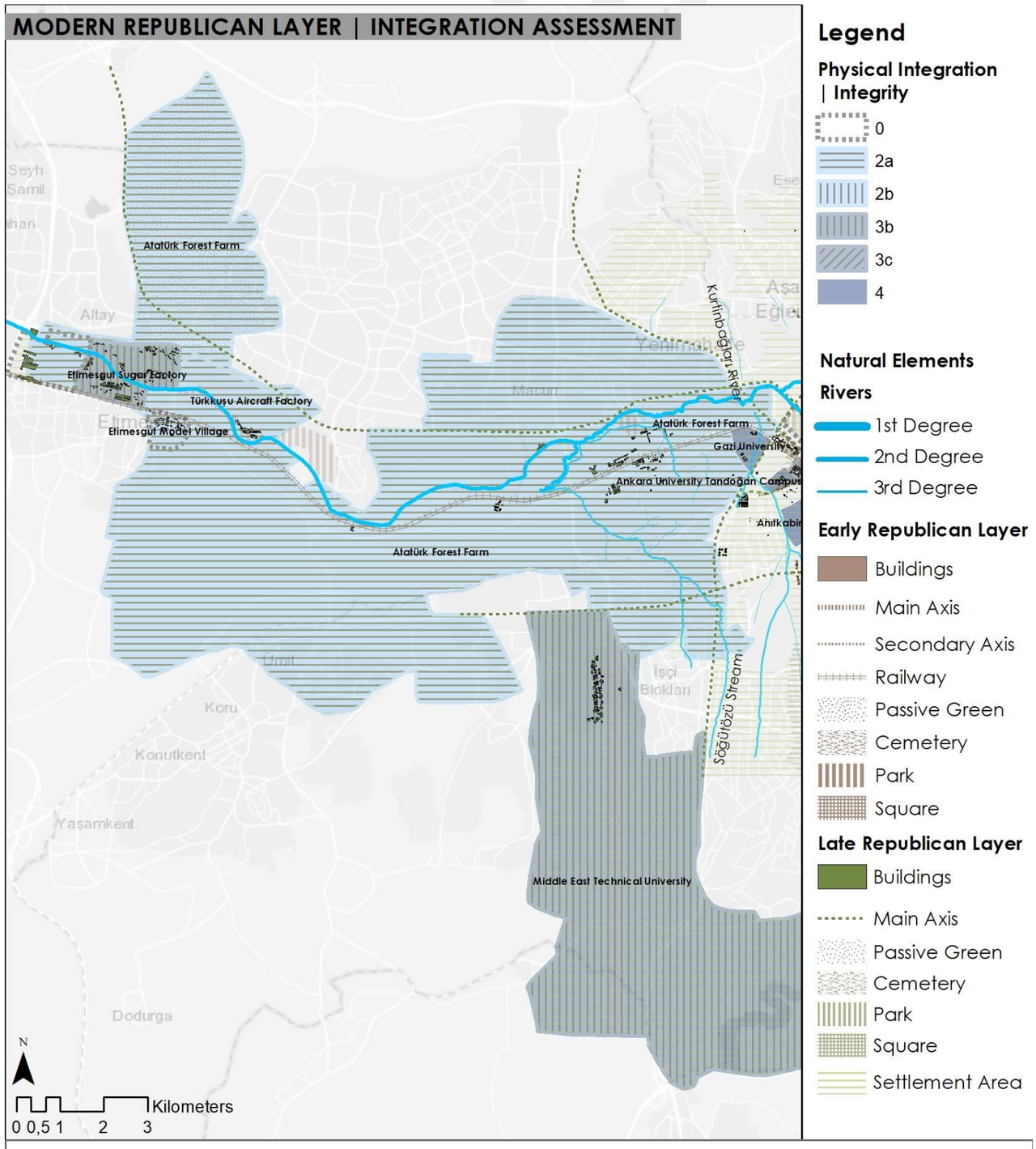
The area does not provide information to the public about the area's values and significance for the Turkish Republican industry during World War II. When there is no information, the presentation of the site and the information cannot be achieved. As a result, intellectually, the campus is very disintegrated with the citizens of Ankara.



*Please check the next map for the explanation of the integration assessment

Figure 4.126. Physical Integration of Republican Identity areas regarding integrity –east- (produced by the author in GIS)

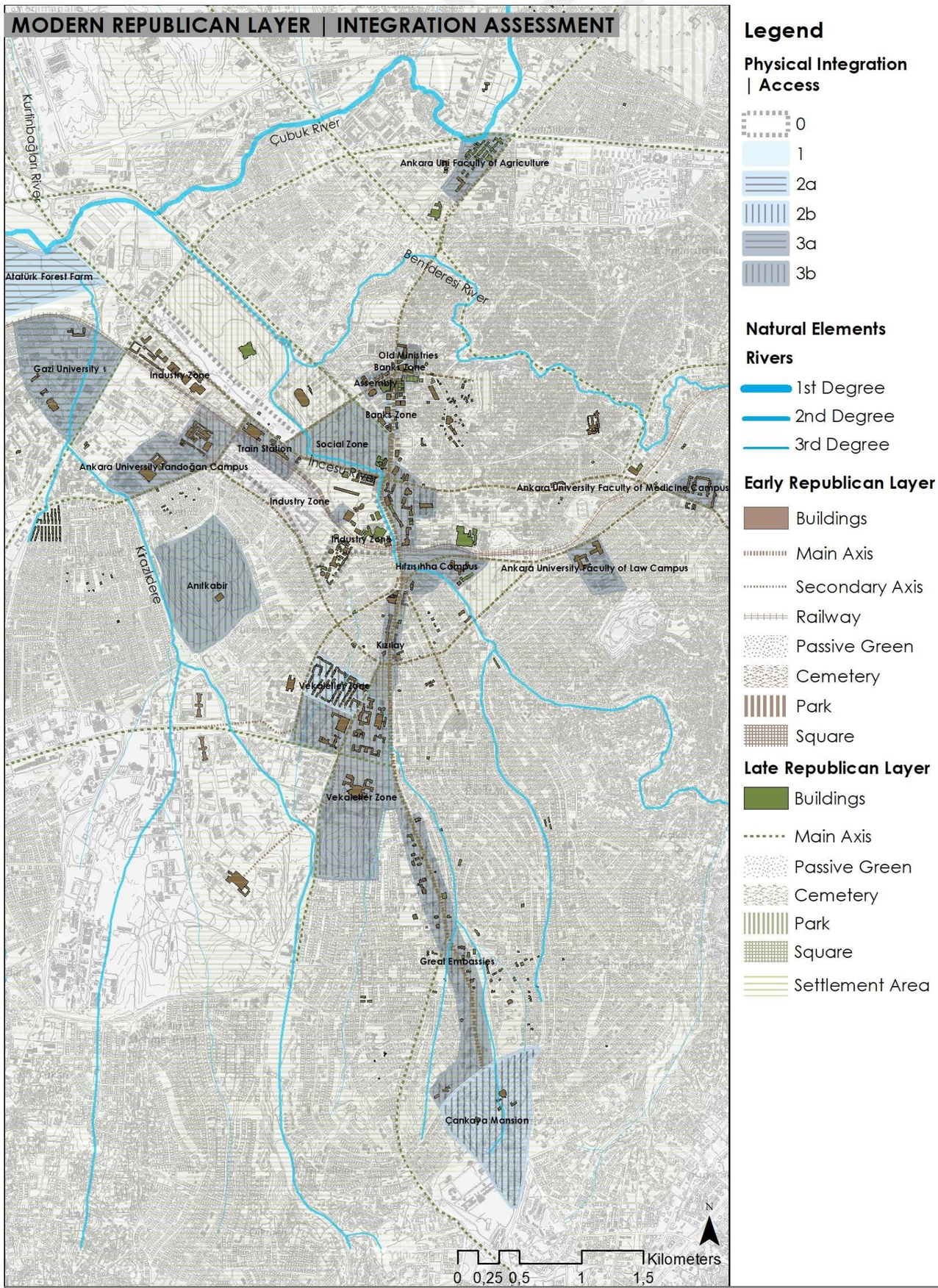
Figure 4.127. Physical Integration of Republican Identity areas regarding Integrity –west- (produced by the author in GIS)



Physical Integration Assessment | Integrity

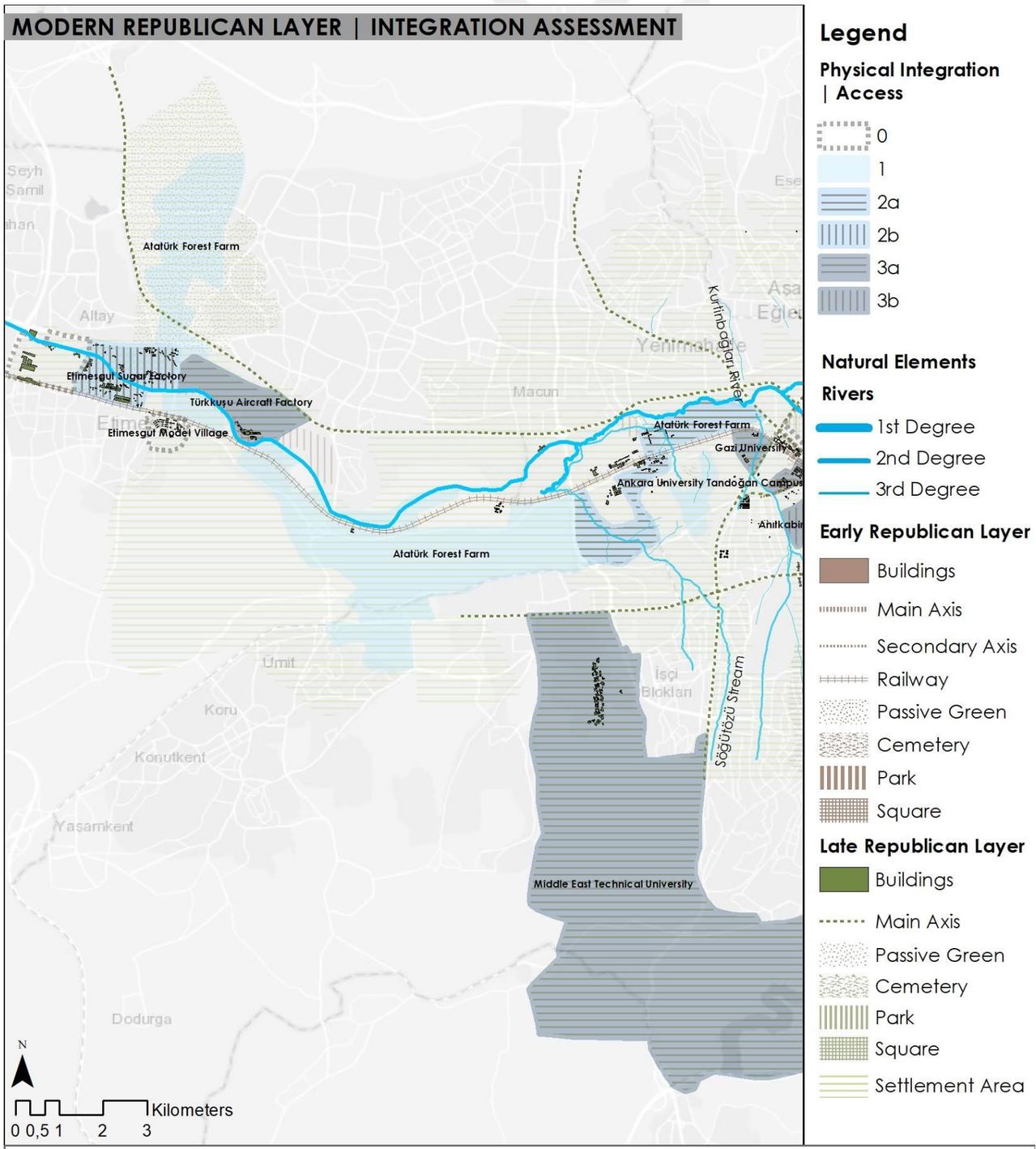
0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so it is not intact and a part of a whole.
2a | Partially integrated: Some parts of heritage asset/tissue are intact and some of them scattered/have been lost, wholeness is distorted but legible.
2b | Partially Integrated: Major parts of the heritage asset/area is lost, but the remaining parts became a part of the new whole (with the new historic layer components) not in line with the identity of the place but changing its identity significant for the city
3b | Considerably integrated: Minor losses in the tissue, most of the parts of heritage asset / tissue are intact and it forms a part of its setting and wholeness
3c | Considerably integrated: Major/minor losses in the tissue / asset, but the existing parts became a part of the new whole (with the new historic layer components) in line with the significance of the place.
4 | Completely integrated: the heritage asset is completely intact and it forms a part of its setting and wholeness.

Figure 4.128. Physical Integration of Republican Identity areas regarding Access -east- (produced by the author in GIS)



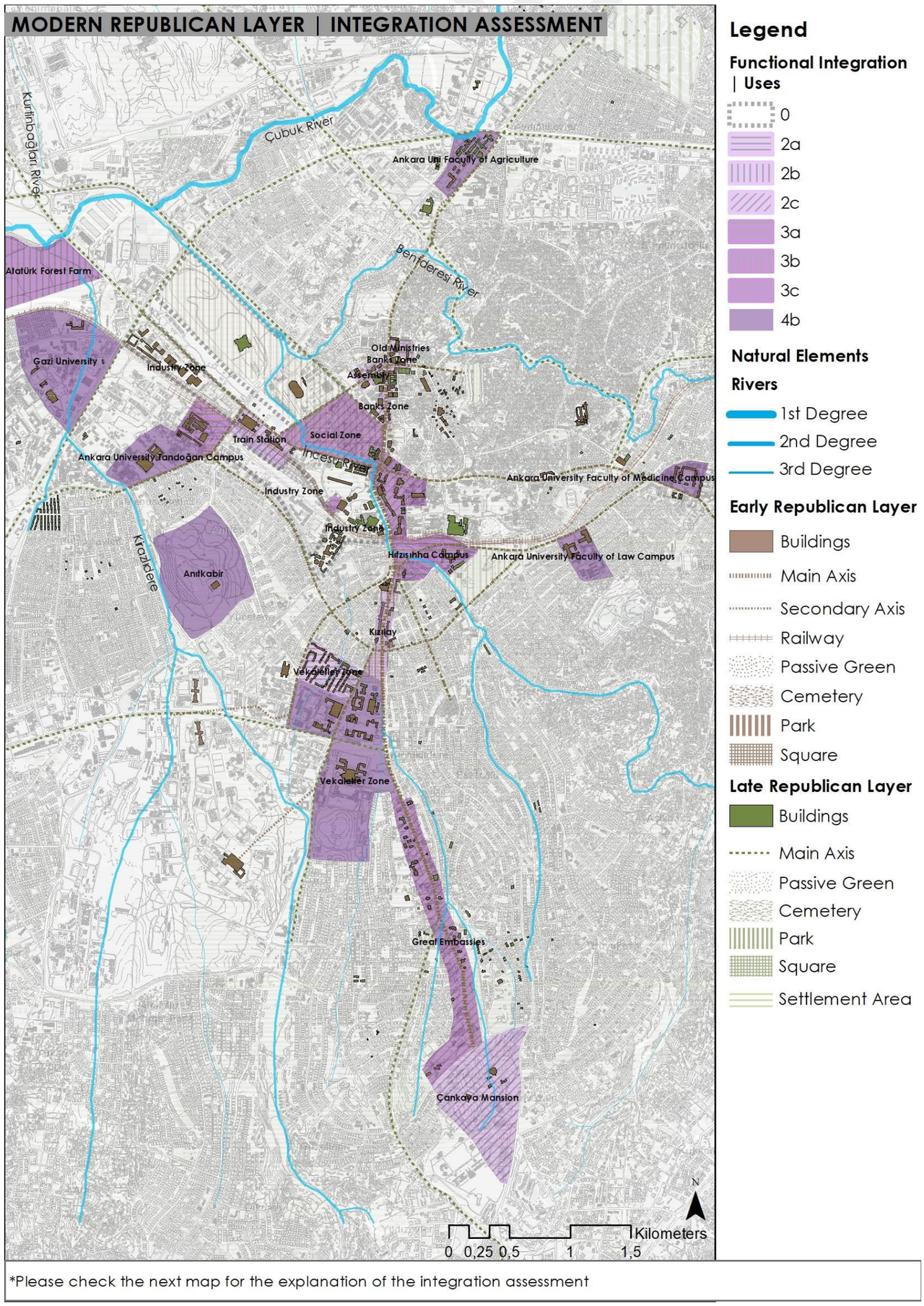
*Please check the next map for the explanation of the integration assessment

Figure 4.129. Physical Integration of Republican Identity areas regarding Access -west- (produced by the author in GIS)



Physical Integration Assessment | Access

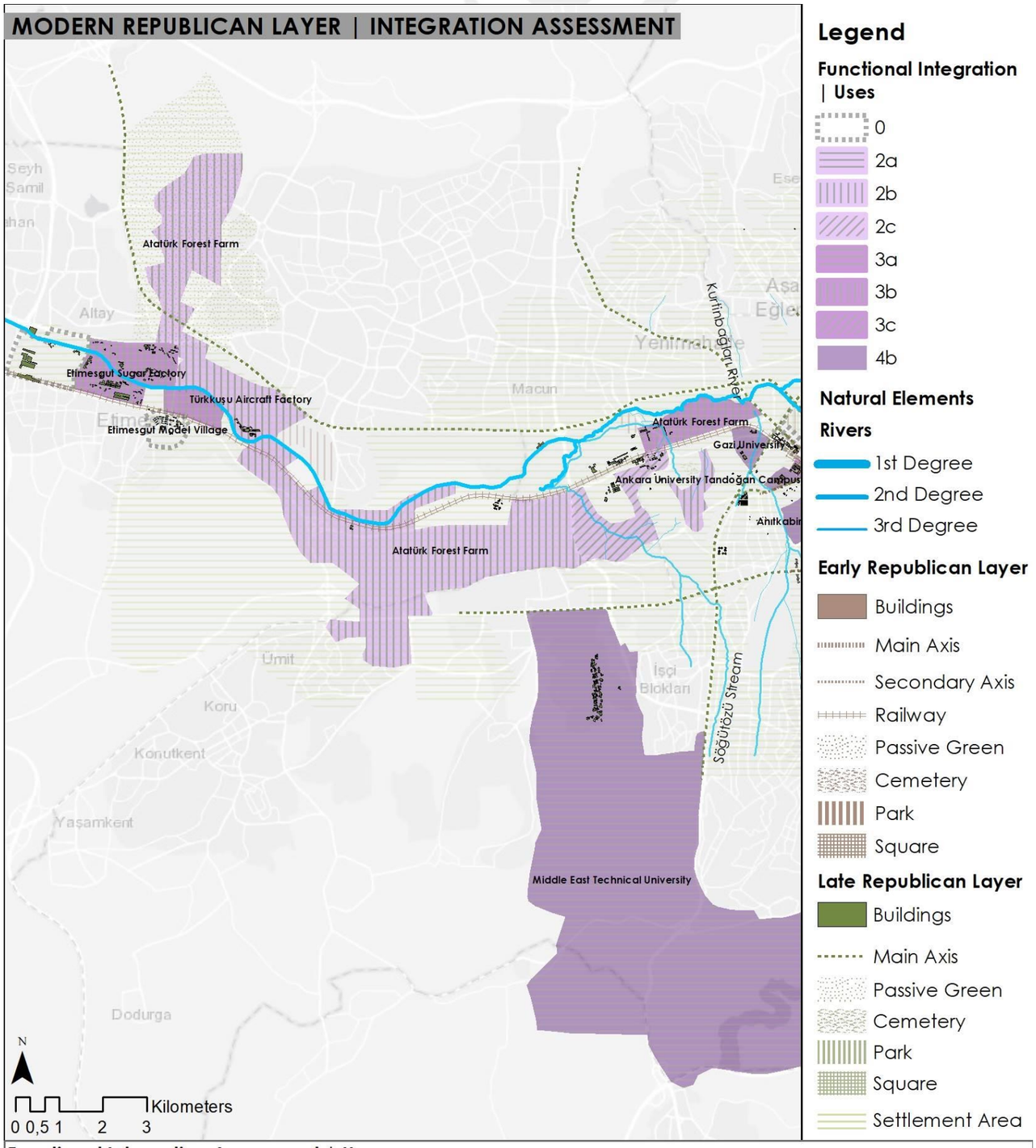
0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so it is not accessible.
1 | Considerably disintegrated: The area does not allow access by different means, and/or there are so many obstacles to inner accessibility.
2a | Partially integrated: The area is easily accessed by only a specific means of access, and there are some/minor obstacles to inner accessibility.
3a | Considerably integrated: The area is easily accessed by different means of access, but there are minor obstacles to inner accessibility regarding access groups.
3b | Considerably integrated: The area is easily accessed by different means of access, but there are some obstacles to inner accessibility regarding limitations/barriers to access.



*Please check the next map for the explanation of the integration assessment

Figure 4.130. Functional Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Uses -east- (produced by the author in GIS)

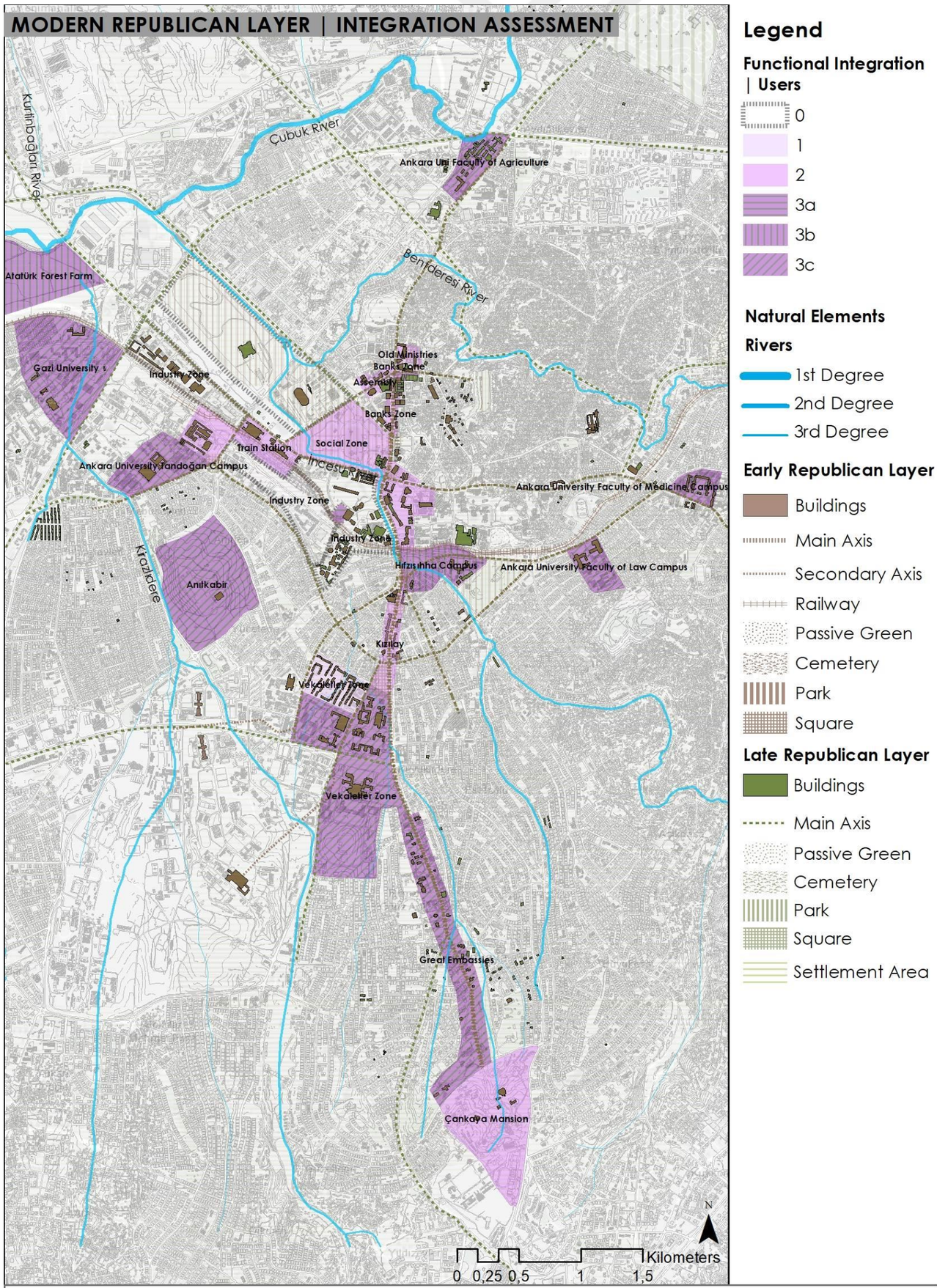
Figure 4.131. Functional Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Uses -west- (produced by the author in GIS)



Functional Integration Assessment | Uses

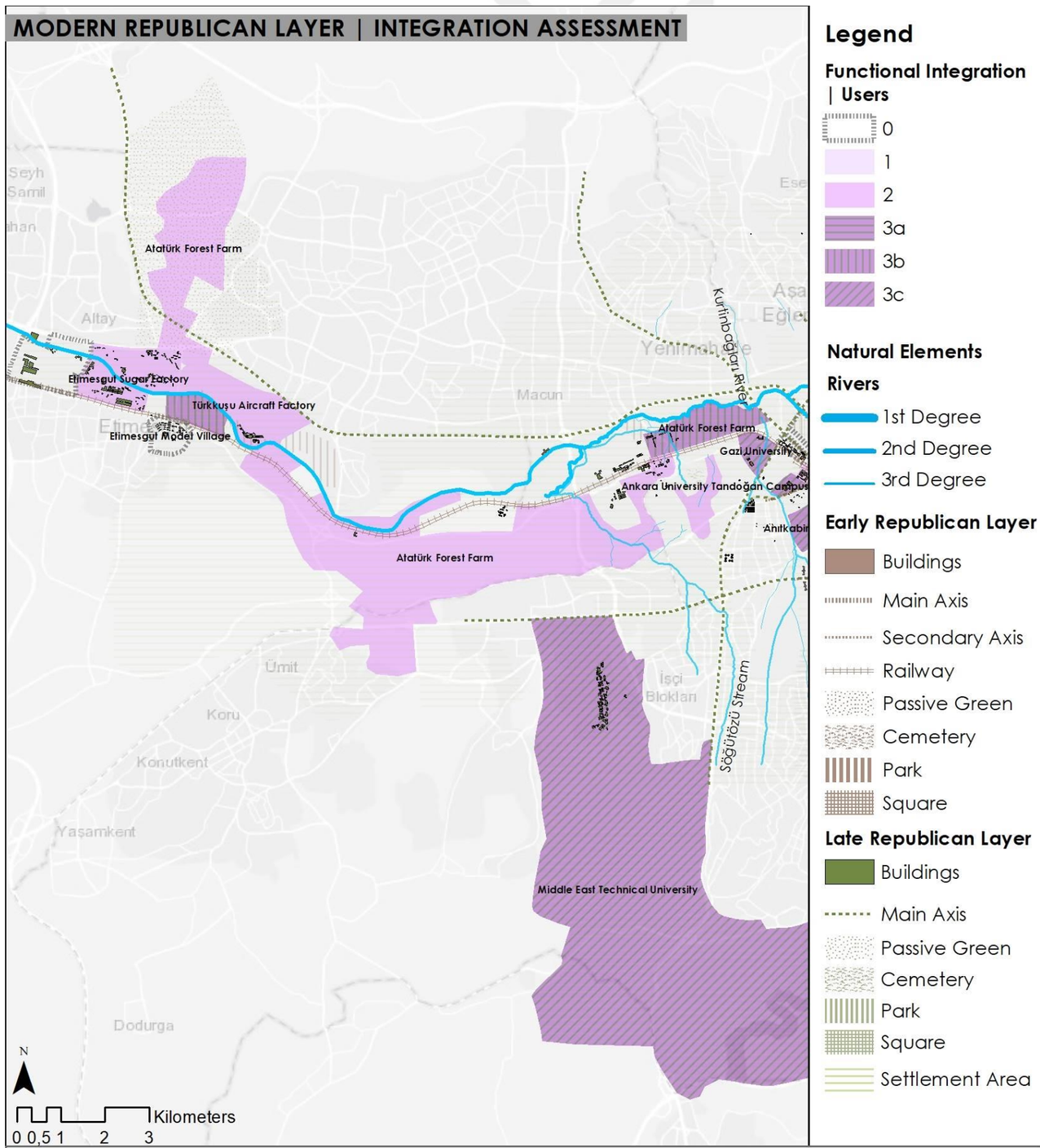
0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so the function does not exist.
2a | Partially integrated: Not related new function considering the original function and / or surrounding users of the site, and it serves for a specific group of people and/or for a limited period of the day/year.
2b | Partially integrated: Major loss of function, so the place has major problems in continuous usage and economic/social benefits.
2c | Partially integrated: The function has some losses, so it has some problems in continuous usage and economic/social benefits, and the changed function does not consider the original function and/or surrounding users of the site and/or cannot be included in daily usage.
3a | Considerably integrated: Partially/Mostly related new function considering the original function and / or surrounding users of the site New functions serve uses for different social groups and provide economic benefits, but cannot be included in daily usage.
3b | Considerably integrated: The function mostly continues and partially lost, so the place has minor problems with continuous usage and economic/social benefits.
3c | Considerably Integrated: The function mostly continues and serves economic/social benefits, the minor change in function is not related to the original function and/or surrounding users of the site, and cannot be included in daily usage.
4b | Completely integrated: The function completely continues, the place in continuous usage and provide economic/social benefits.

Figure 4.132. Functional Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Users -east- (produced by the author in GIS)



*Please check the next map for the explanation of the integration assessment

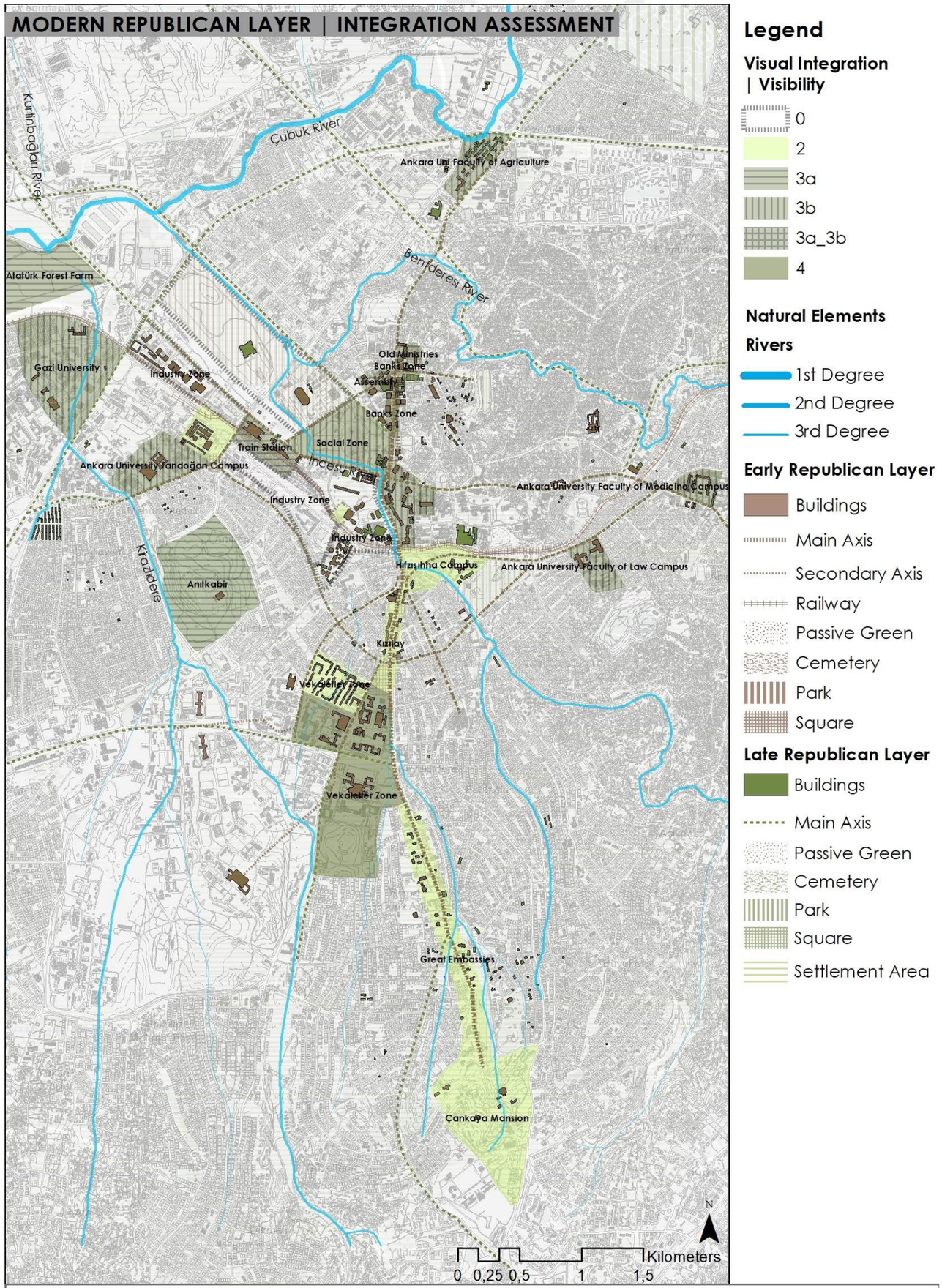
Figure 4.133. Functional Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Users -west- (produced by the author in GIS)



Functional Integration Assessment | Users

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so the users does not exist.
1 | Considerably disintegrated: Complete loss of users of the area due to loss of function. / No contemporary use specific to the area
2 | Partially integrated: Major changes / losses in the original users of the place, and the place is not used frequently
within the daily life of the users / or the users are only a specific group of people.
3a | Considerably integrated: Major changes/losses in the original users of the place, but the place is used frequently within the daily life of specific user groups
3b | Considerably integrated: Minor changes/losses in the original users of the place, but the place is not used frequently within the daily life of users / or the users are only a specific group of people.
3c | Considerably integrated: The assigned users completely continue, but the place allows opportunities to further integrate with other groups of citizens –if the use allows-

Figure 4.134. Visual Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Visibility -east- (produced by the author in GIS)



*Please check the next map for the explanation of the integration assessment

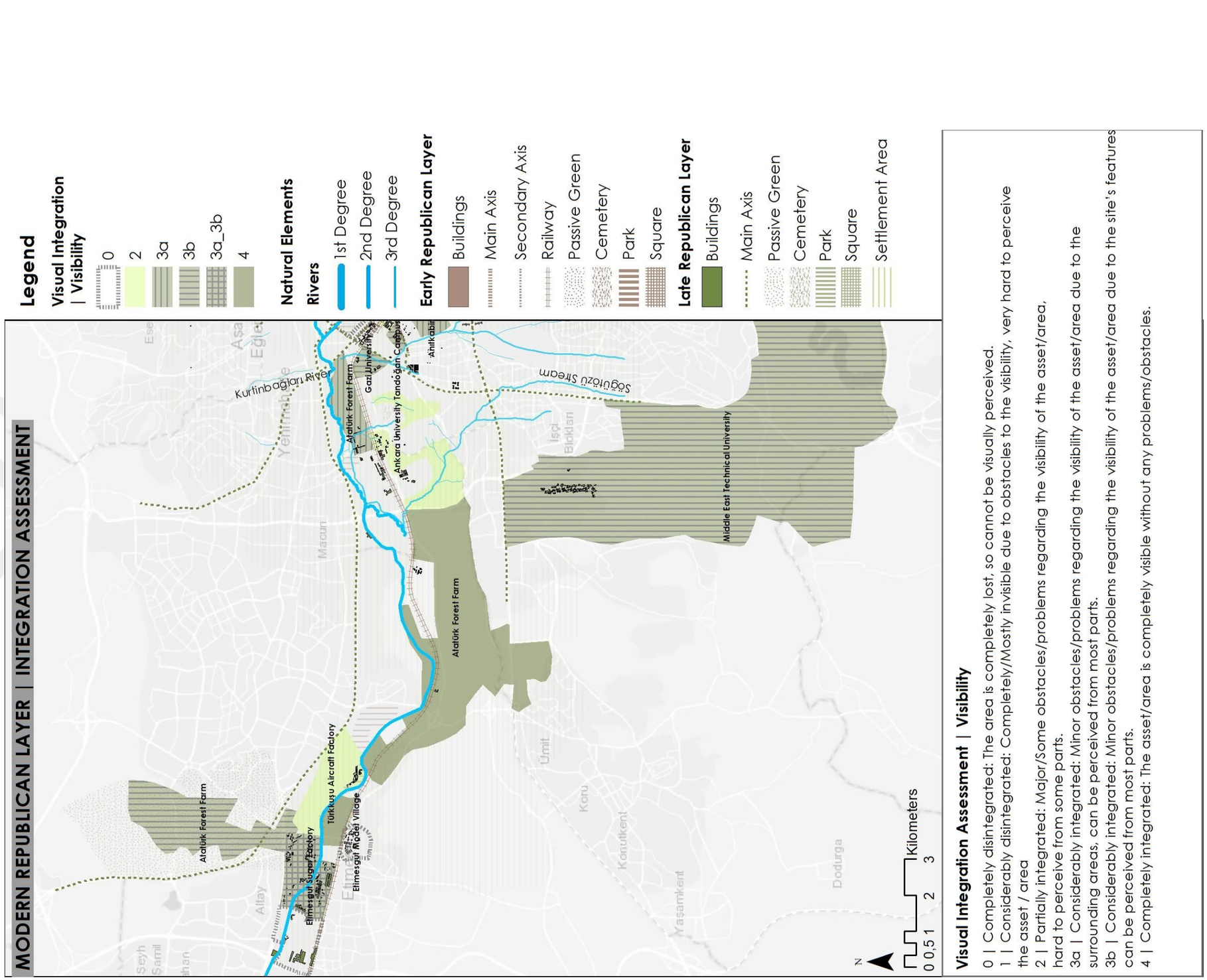
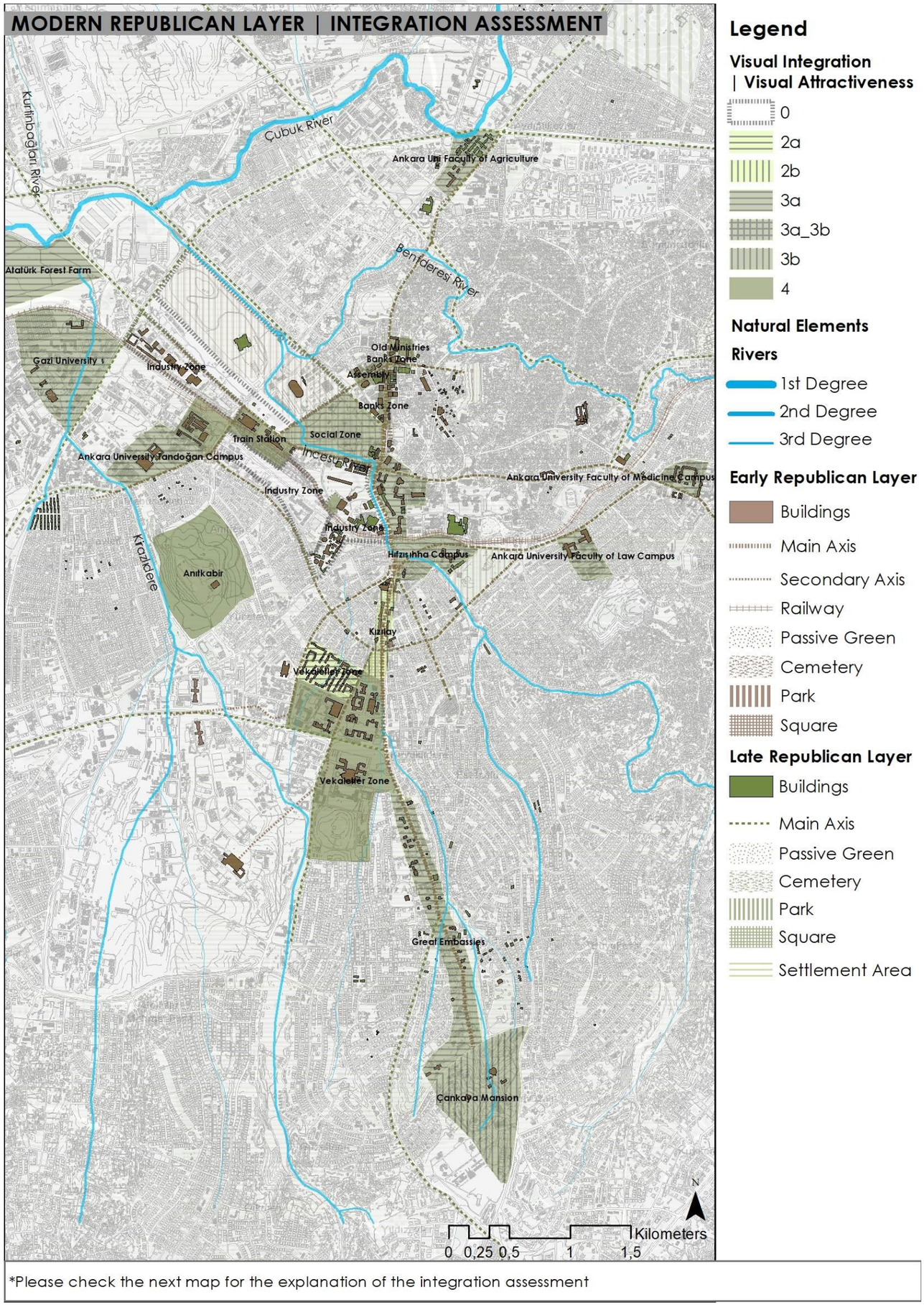


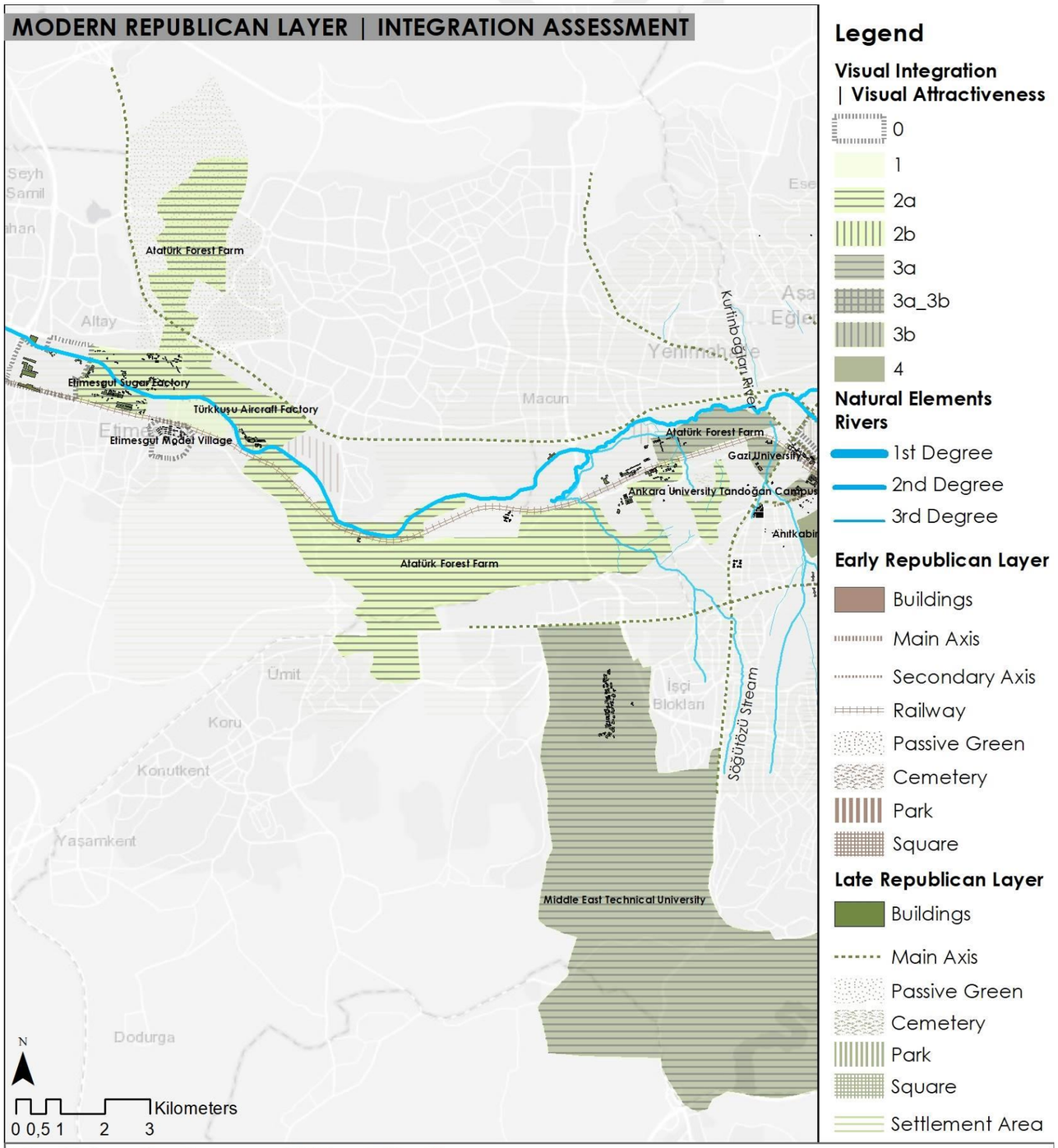
Figure 4.135. Visual Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Visibility -west- (produced by the author in GIS)



*Please check the next map for the explanation of the integration assessment

Figure 4.136. Visual Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Visual Attractiveness -east- (produced by the author in GIS)

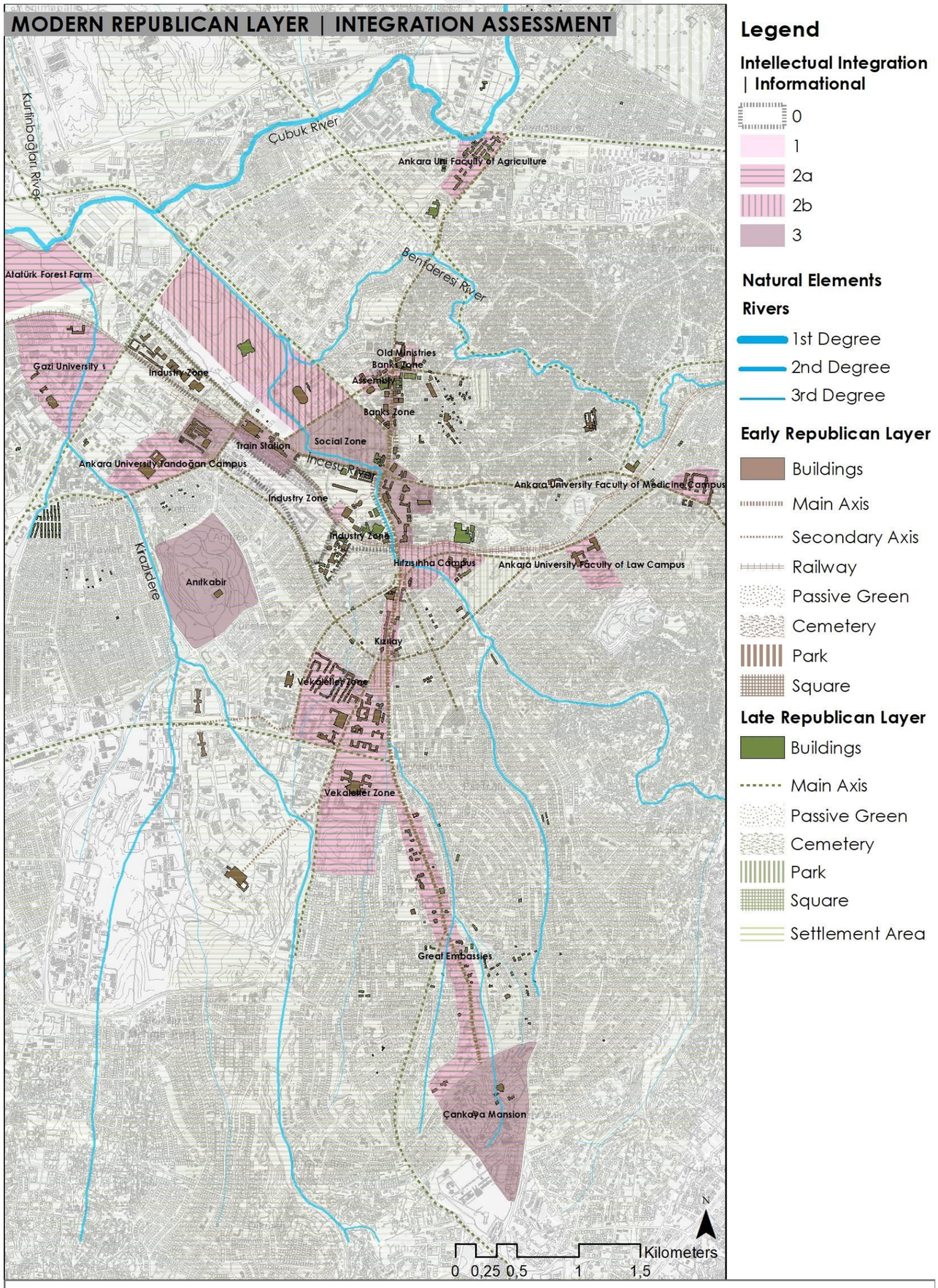
Figure 4.137. Visual Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Visual Attractiveness -west- (produced by the author in GIS)



Visual Integration Assessment | Visual Attractiveness

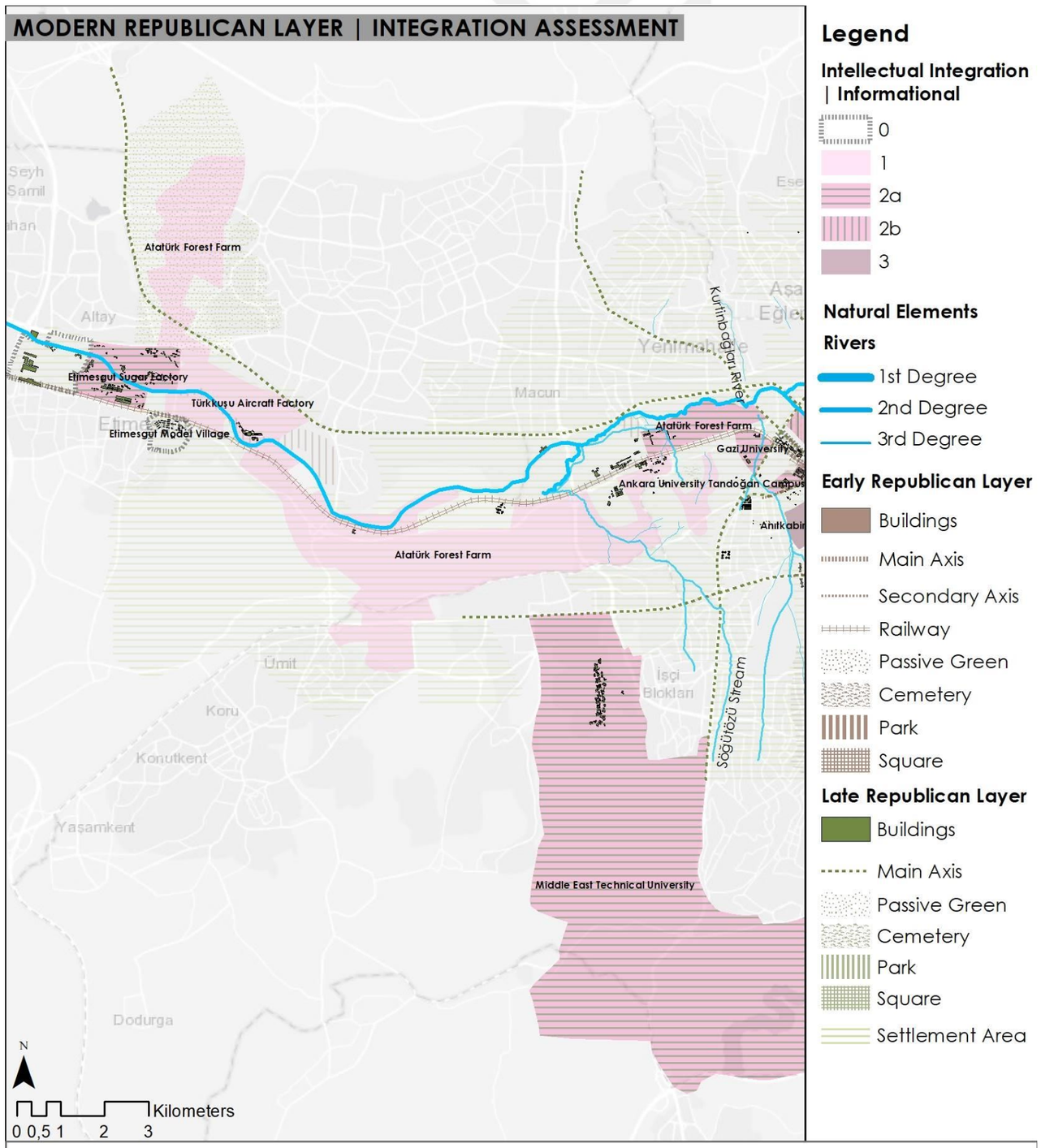
0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, so cannot have visual components.
1 | Considerably disintegrated: There are many problems regarding the maintenance/condition/design of the asset/area, in a very deteriorated state.
2a | Partially integrated: Major problems regarding the maintenance/condition/design of the asset/area, most of the parts are in a deteriorated or unorganized state.
2b | Partially integrated: Minor / no problems regarding the front facades, they are well-kept and intervened, but most of the inner parts which are not perceptible at first glance have major problems regarding the maintenance/condition.
3a | Considerably integrated: Minor problems regarding the maintenance/condition of the asset/area, most of the parts are well-kept and maintained
3b | Considerably integrated: There is no problem regarding the condition/maintenance, the area is totally well-kept, but the interventions for visual attraction are not in line with authentic components of the asset/area.
4 | Completely integrated: There is no problem regarding the condition/maintenance, the area is totally well-kept, and the interventions for visual attraction (if exists) considered the authentic components of the asset/area.

Figure 4.138. Intellectual Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Information -east- (produced by the author in GIS)



*Please check the next map for the explanation of the integration assessment

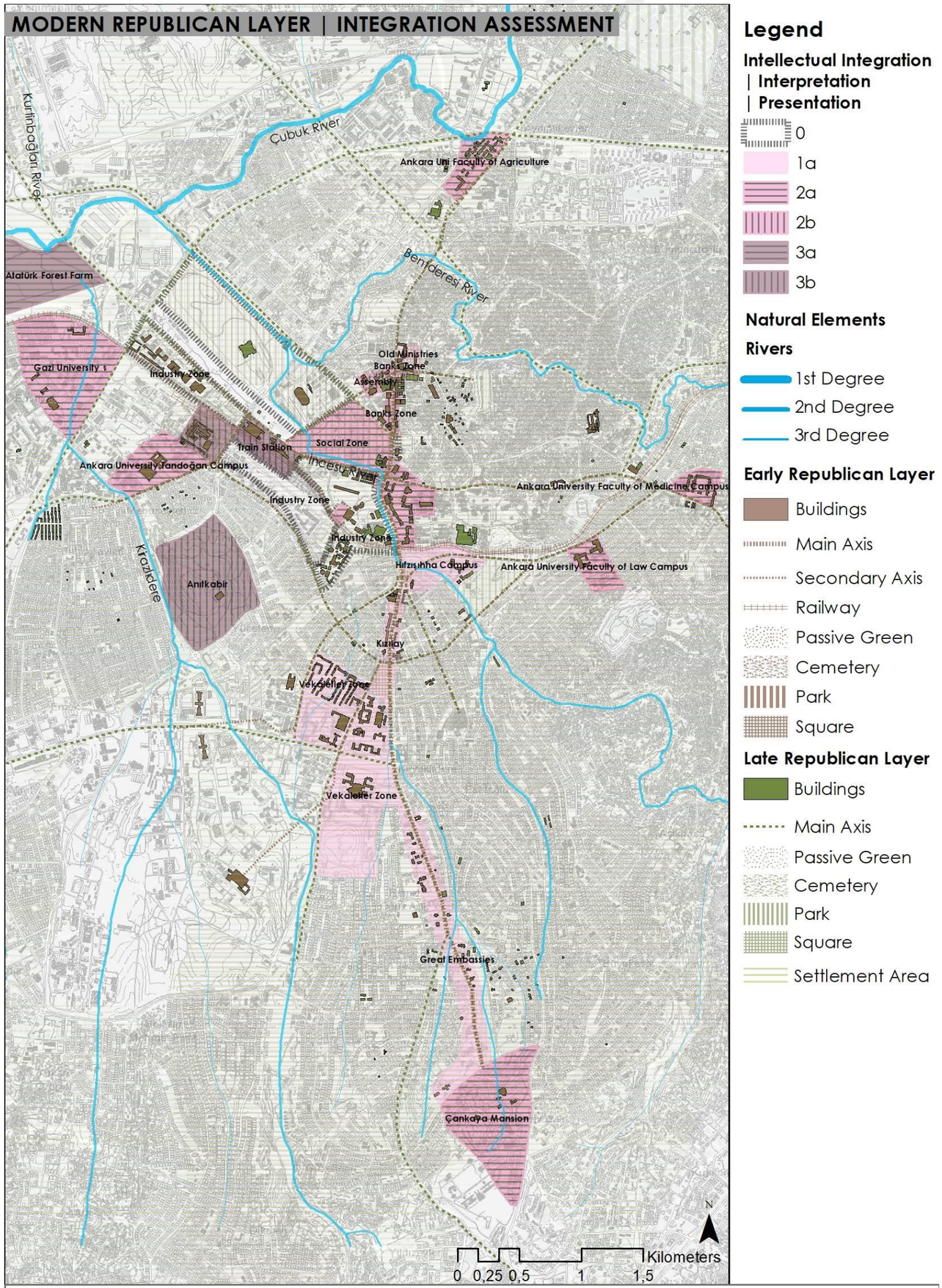
Figure 4.139. Intellectual Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Information -west- (produced by the author in GIS)



Intellectual Integration Assessment | Informational

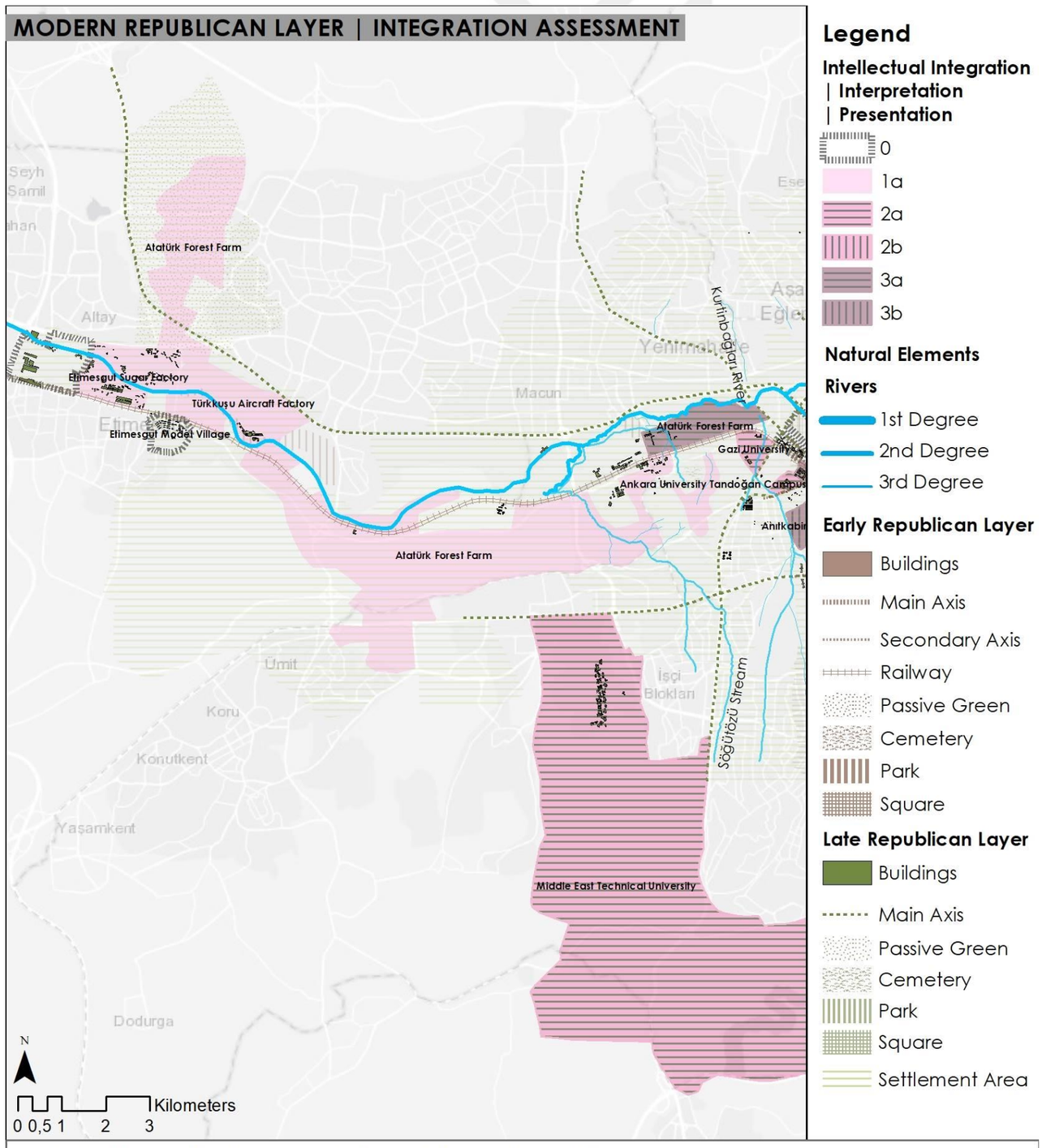
0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, and there is no information for the public
1 | Considerably disintegrated: There is no means of information provided although the identity area exists.
2a | Partially integrated: Major problems in the degree/reliability and / or comprehensibility of the information provided regarding the identity area, and/or the information does not reflect the area as a whole
2b | Partially integrated: The current context has some informational linkages with the identity area but most of the inhabitants are not aware of it due to some problems in the degree of information.
3 | Considerably integrated: Minor problems in the degree/reliability and / or comprehensibility of the information provided regarding the identity area, but the information does not reflect the area as a whole, and remains at building level.

Figure 4.140. Intellectual Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Interpretation and Presentation -east- (produced by the author in GIS)



*Please check the next map for the explanation of the integration assessment

Figure 4.141. Intellectual Integration of the Republican Identity areas regarding Interpretation and Presentation -west- (produced by the author in GIS)



Intellectual Integration Assessment | Presentation & Interpretation

0 | Completely disintegrated: The area is completely lost, and there is no interpretation and presentation tool for the public

1a | Considerably disintegrated: There is no means of interpretation and presentation although the identity area exists. /

2a | Partially integrated: Major problems in the effectiveness and/or variety of presentation and interpretation tools, inadequate to reflect the values and significance of the place

2b | Partially integrated: Minor problems in the effectiveness and / or variety of presentation and interpretation tools, mostly reflects the values and significance but remains at the building scale.

3a | Considerably integrated: Minor problems in the effectiveness and / or variety of presentation and interpretation tools, mostly reflect the values and significance of the place as a whole

3b | Considerably integrated: The presentation and interpretation are effective and varied, it reflects values and significance but remains at building scale.

4.4 An Overall Evaluation and Discussion: Reasons of Dis-integrities and Possible Approaches of Re-integration

A general evaluation of the historical layers reveals that while some layers can be traced more thoroughly in the present context, others have largely disappeared. It is an inevitable consequence of the passage of time that the traces of historical periods in urban environments are erased. However, there are other factors that contribute to the absence of these traces. The wrong interventions or planning decisions that did not consider the wholeness and significance of the areas are one of the major causes of the disintegration.

The majority of Phrygian period tumuli have been destroyed as a result of urban development that have not taken into account the cultural heritage value of these sites. Only three tumuli that have retained their original form have survived to the present day. However, they have become isolated from the city and its inhabitants, unused and surrounded by fences. As a result, they are at risk of being erased from the urban memory.

Despite the survival of some Roman buildings to the present day, these ruins remain inaccessible to the public due to a lack of appropriate utilization and presentation. The majority of these structures are currently not in use. However, there are ongoing initiatives to revitalize two specific areas, which could potentially enhance their integration into the urban fabric. However, the open-air archaeology museum in the Roman Baths is an example of an area that is disconnected from the city, unpromoted, and imposes limitations such as paid and limited-time access. Furthermore, it is not integrated into daily life, as it cannot be used but rather visited. It is recommended that the findings of this thesis be evaluated in other projects to be completed in order to avoid the issues of disintegration that have been identified in the evaluations.

A review of the evidence from the Late Antique Period reveals that almost all traces have been lost, except for the Ankara Castle wall. This makes the Byzantine Period

the most lost period compared to other periods. The characteristics of Ankara Castle and its integration with the city are of great significance as evidence that this period was also experienced within the city. Concurrently, the city wall comprises materials from numerous buildings that have not survived to the present day, making it a valuable source of information and memory. It is therefore crucial to provide the city with the most comprehensive and accurate interpretation of this period for its survival.

In examining the Turkish-Islamic period, it becomes evident that the majority of conservation efforts are concentrated during this era. It has been observed that the responsible authorities in the field of conservation generally consider this period to be of cultural heritage value and attempt to maintain its presence. Nevertheless, it is evident that the initiatives undertaken for the preservation of these areas do not reflect their intrinsic identity, with tourism-oriented implementations occupying a dominant position. In this context, the buildings and areas were not conserved in accordance with their original characteristics. Instead, large open spaces and squares that never existed in history were created, along with a fake texture that was reconstructed to define those open spaces.

In particular, areas whose identity is residential have been transformed in this way, resulting in the loss of their original characteristics. Among the identity areas covered in this thesis, only the Jewish Quarter has survived to the present day with its original characteristics. However, it has encountered challenges in terms of integration into the contemporary urban fabric due to its current usage, users, and visual deficiencies. It is essential that planning decisions are developed for such areas with the objective of preserving their unique characteristics and ensuring their vitality in conjunction with their users.

A significant challenge arises when examining the identity areas of the Republican period, primarily due to a lack of comprehensive understanding of the planning decisions that shaped the establishment of the Republican city. The city was constituted of sub-regions, in which buildings with specific functions operated in

accordance with a campus logic. The introduction of single-building interventions, changes in function and practices that fail to consider the identity of the area has resulted in a weakening of the significance of these areas for the citizens. Furthermore, the city's production areas, including the AFF, Sugar Factory, the industrial zone adjacent to the train station, and the Türkkuşu Aerial Factory, which represent self-sufficient production, have experienced a loss of spatial and functional integrity, resulting in their disintegration from the urban fabric and the lives of citizens. It is of the utmost importance to conserve these areas in order to safeguard the Republican ideology and collective memory.

In conclusion, this study has demonstrated that certain historical layers of Ankara are not integrated into the city. There are a number of reasons for this. As a consequence of spatial plans, practices, and interventions that do not prioritize conservation principles, parts of the historical layers have become disintegrated from the present context. Thus far, no plans have been formulated with due consideration for the layers of the city and their inherent unity and wholeness. Furthermore, without a comprehensive vision for unifying these layers, they have remained isolated and disintegrated, disconnected from their contextual setting. Some planning decisions have also overlooked the interrelationship between cultural heritage and the environment, resulting in the disintegration of cultural heritage elements from their contexts.

The selective nature of the conservation decisions regarding the historical layers has resulted in the destruction of buildings from the Republican Period, which have been deemed "worthless". This has had a detrimental impact on the city's multi-layered identity.

As previously stated, the thesis comprises two distinct sections. The first section addresses the integration of multi-layered character areas, while the second section focuses on the integration of identity areas associated with each historic layer, considering their functional significance for the city and its citizens. In this context,

the literature findings have revealed building-scale criteria, such as "Access to a building" and "Active use of the building".

Furthermore, the surrounding scale aspects were identified as crucial factors influencing the heritage asset's integrity, including "visual interrelationships," "mixed-use and active frontages," and other related elements. In light of these considerations, an extended assessment methodology was formulated for the multi-layered area, taking into account the unique characteristics of each building and the impact of the surrounding context on the heritage assets.

In order to integrate the multi-layered nature of the city and its citizens, it is essential that each component of the different historic layers is accessible, usable, visible and intellectually perceptible by the general public. Otherwise, the multi-layered areas may be perceived as mere passageways, without any recognition of their significance or historical importance. Consequently, an extensive and comprehensive strategy plan should be conducted for the multi-layered sections of the city, encompassing a range of actors from diverse professional backgrounds, including archaeologists, conservation professionals, architects, city planners, art historians, citizens, non-governmental organizations (NGOs) and local governments.

The framework developed for this purpose identified the issues associated with each component, distinguishing between those pertaining to the physical, functional, visual and intellectual dimensions. It was observed that the surrounding environment also plays a role in the integration of cultural heritage assets. Consequently, the surroundings should be designed to be both functionally and visually compatible, and visually qualified in order to avoid any decrease in the value of the heritage sites. It is evident that the surrounding environment is not typically considered as part of the planning process, with heritage assets often designed in isolation. In the case of the multi-layered character area 1, which underwent an extended assessment, the surrounding area of Hacı Bayram was designed to be compatible and related to the mosque in functional terms. However, this is not the case for the other heritage assets

within the multi-layered area, which are not supported by their surrounding environments.

Also, it was observed that the Roman layer edifices are mostly in abandoned state and stand as remains in the middle of the urban area. This situation leads to a lack of awareness about the cultural and historical depthness. However, they should be re-integrated with the current life by considering their relationships with the city and citizens. They should be re-functionalized that appeal different type of users with different features and should become living components of the city rather than being “standing” components.

A further issue is that the majority of Early-Republican buildings have been converted into museums, which offer a restricted socio-cultural programme. While these museums can be visited and enhance intellectual awareness, they cannot be incorporated into the daily life of citizens. Therefore, the museum type observed in the multi-layered character area should be diversified and have different functions, such as exhibitions, workshops, meetings, and so forth. This diversification might increase the usability of the places for citizens. In this way, the places can become places that are "used" rather than merely "visited."

The function of the Hükümet Buildings and other buildings situated towards the rear of the Assembly Buildings have been converted into ASSU. Consequently, the zone that was previously operational as an administrative area is currently utilised by a particular group of people. Consequently, the buildings and Hükümet Square are not integrated with the existing urban fabric. Hükümet Square also remains as a kind of garden for students, which is not used by the general public during the day. During the site visit, it was observed that it is completely empty and does not encourage citizens to spend time there despite having an attractive design. Recently, it was observed that the entrance of the general public to Hükümet Square became totally restricted.

In light of their significant historical and architectural value, the commercial buildings in the aforementioned multi-layered character area, exemplifying the

distinctive style of Late Republican architectural design, should be regarded as a form of modern heritage. Nevertheless, these edifices are not regarded as modern heritage structures by the administrative bodies, as evidenced by the alterations they have undergone. The 100-Year Marketplace, which was a prominent exemple of the architectural and commercial practices of the Late Republican period, was demolished to prioritise the previous function as Millet Garden. However, the contributions of all subsequent layers should be acknowledged and treated with equal respect, without any one layer being given precedence over the others.

Additionally, the façade renovations undertaken at Anafartalar Bazaar and Ulus Marketplace and Office Buildings were not conducted in a manner that took into account the authentic components of the buildings. Additionally, there have been numerous reports concerning the demolition of these market structures. Presently, apart from the 100 Yıl Marketplace, the remaining commercial buildings remain within the urban context. However, the majority of the shops have been closed due to shifts in consumer behaviour. This situation raises concerns about the long-term viability of these commercial buildings. Therefore, it is essential to enhance their usability through public engagement.

With respect to the dissemination of information, the multilayered character zone is deficient. Given the distinctive nature of this urban space, which brings together diverse layers vertically and horizontally, it is essential to ensure that the general public can access the information presented in a way that is accessible to all groups. Furthermore, the information should not be limited to the multi-layered area; it should also be made available at the city level. The dissemination of information can be achieved by placing it in prominent locations within the city, such as public squares and green spaces, where it can be accessed by the general public while they are in these open spaces.

At the area level, the implementation of informational tools is also recommended, taking into account the interdependence of all assets and their impact on each other and their surrounding environment. Additionally, building-level informational tools

should be integrated into the urban space. These tools should include the name, architect, brief history, values, and significance of the building for the city and its citizens. In order to facilitate the comprehension of the information provided, a colour code can be determined for each period. This code can then be used to design the informational panels, which will enable the inhabitants to easily identify the periods in question. Currently, Bellek Ankara has initiated the creation of intellectual awareness tools for buildings and areas. However, this cannot be included within the thesis since the informative tools have only recently been made available, following the completion of assessments of the thesis.

It is evident that this initiative is of considerable importance and should be more widely implemented in other areas that encompass a multiplicity of values, at both the area and building levels. Further development of the design of the informative boards is recommended. At present, the boards are transparent, which makes them difficult to read. However, transparency is beneficial in terms of how the area is perceived, as the informative tools should not overshadow the surrounding area. Nevertheless, incorporating some colors according to the historical periods would be advantageous. Furthermore, the presence of informative tools should be emphasized in the urban spaces at the street level. This would ensure that people are informed of their existence before they proceed to the site.

Figure 4.142. The initiative of Bellek Ankara to raise awareness of general public (taken by the author)

A general assessment was conducted for the identity areas of each historic layer, employing the same parameters as the extended assessment but adopting a more general and area-based approach. The findings indicated that the majority of the identity areas are confronted with significant challenges pertaining to sustainability, in terms of their physical, functional, visual and intellectual aspects.

In the case of the Phrygian layer, it was observed that the tumuli that have retained their original shape are enclosed by fencing, thereby limiting access. Prior to the imposition of restrictions, despite the absence of a designated purpose, the inhabitants of the area had adopted certain practices, including the placement of chairs or tables on top of the tumuli for the purposes of gathering, spending time, and observing the scenery offered by the tumuli. Additionally, during the winter months, children utilised the tumuli for snowboarding with their friends. However, following the implementation of restricted access, all activities previously associated

with the area ended. Currently, the tumuli are not functioning, inaccessible, not maintained regularly and not intellectually accessible. Individuals merely pass by without knowledge of their significance. Consequently, substantial measures must be taken to ensure their use, accessibility and intellectual information, which should be made available to citizens.

A comparable situation applies to the Antique layer, as it pertains to the Pre-Historic layer. Currently, only the Roman Bath has a usage which can be defined as an open-air museum. The remaining identity areas lack functionality and are inaccessible. Despite its function, the Roman Bath is also not actively utilised, but rather visited rarely. Consequently, it cannot be integrated into the daily lives of the people, despite its potential due to its vast area for diverse activities. The other identity areas should be considered collectively, with relational functions being assigned to them both within themselves and in relation to their original functions, with the aim of reviving the significance of each place.

Furthermore, a route may be designed to connect the Roman identity areas with the objective of introducing the Roman Ankara to the inhabitants and tourists. This would enable people to participate in distinct but relational functions within the remains or buildings. Furthermore, it is essential to promote intellectual awareness at the city and area levels. Currently, the available informational tools are limited to the Roman Bath and Augustus Temple, but there is a need for more comprehensive tools. This indicates that without direct interaction with the area, the information cannot be effectively conveyed to the public. Therefore, awareness should be initiated at the street level, where information about Roman Ankara can be presented along streets and squares and along the route connecting the identity areas. This route should also feature signboards for each area, emphasizing their collective identity.

With the advent of the Turkish-Islamic Layer, the identity areas underwent a transition whereby the term 'area' replaced the previously used term 'edifice' or 'building'. Currently, a number of the areas have been divided and isolated as a result of inappropriate urban planning decisions dating back to the 1950s. This

phenomenon predominantly occurred in traditional residential identity areas, where all of them became isolated components. Furthermore, residential areas have been transformed into tourist destinations. The Hamamönü (Erzurum Neighbourhood), Hamamarkası (Sakarya Neighbourhood) and Kaleiçi areas began to exhibit similar trends, with the emergence of restaurants, cafés, gift shops, bookstores and other commercial establishments. Furthermore, the majority of the area was reconstructed without the conservation of its original components. Only the mass-façade proportions were retained, and the area was reconstructed accordingly. As a result, all residential areas have become similar in both physical and functional terms. The residential character has been completely erased from collective memory.

The İstiklal neighbourhood is the sole remaining residential area among those with an important historical and cultural identity. It is, therefore, crucial to conserve the neighborhood's unique character and identity, as otherwise, it will inevitably become yet another tourist destination, where the authentic components and living practices that make it distinctive will be sacrificed for the sake of commercial usages. Currently, the area is in a state of neglect, with a considerable number of residents having abandoned the neighbourhood. Despite these challenges, the neighbourhood still retains its residential character. It is, therefore, essential to implement measures to conserve the area in its current state, with its inhabitants, authentic components, and daily practices, in order to prevent the transformation of the area's character.

In addition, other areas, including Khans Region, Hükümet Area, and other areas, are undergoing significant transformations with regard to both their physical and functional aspects. A significant proportion of the khans were transformed into different uses, including museums, hotels and cafés. The area's identity as a centre for khans was gradually eroded by the decline of traditional practices. Despite the presence of khans that retained some of these practices, they remained largely unknown and their distinctive activities remained unnoticed. Furthermore, the majority of khans were abandoned or used for storage, which further reduced the area's functional capacity. The refunctionalisation process should align with the spirit of khans and be accessible to the general public on an intellectual level.

In the context of the Republican layer, which is the most proximate to the present context, there has been a loss of some of the areas that are closely associated with production and self-sufficiency. These include a considerable portion of Atatürk Forest Farm and the Industrial Area in relation to the railway station. Furthermore, the significant functions of the aforementioned identity areas began to disappear one by one. These included the AFF, the Ankara Sugar Factory, the Türkkuşu Aircraft Factory, the Saraçoğlu neighbourhood, and the commercial passages in the Ulus and Kızılay areas. The functions not only reflected the ideological stance of the Republican era but also became integrated into the daily lives of citizens as a result of their active usage. As a consequence of the disappearance of the functions associated with these locations, the usability of the areas by the citizens also ends. This situation ultimately results in the disintegration of the heritage areas within the city and of the relationship between the citizens and their environment.

A comparison of the Turkish-Islamic layer and the Republican layer reveals that all efforts to conserve or revitalise the areas are directed towards the Turkish-Islamic layer. Nevertheless, the Republican layer represents the most intact and accessible tissue for conservation. The current layer of the city in which residents live is not considered heritage. Consequently, there is no comprehensive approach to conserving the Republican tissue. The borders of the conservation master plans carried out by the responsible bodies were determined to contain the Ulus area, thereby ignoring the Republican identity areas. However, this thesis reveals that there are numerous Republican identity areas that should be conserved and incorporated into contemporary life.

CHAPTER 5

CONCLUSION

The contribution of this thesis is to identify the main dis-integration factors in a multilayered urban area and to create an assessment methodology that will lead to the reintegration of multilayeredness into the city. In this context, in order to produce an assessment strategy that takes into account the multidimensionality of multilayered cities, many sources from different disciplines such as archaeology, architecture and urban planning were reviewed, and it was concluded that the main topics of integration are physical, functional, visual and informational integration.

In order to assess the main integration criteria in urban contexts, sub-parameters identified from the literature were used to develop a five-level integration assessment methodology for each main topic. This thesis contributes significantly to the conservation field by identifying and evaluating the sub-criteria that influence the main headings for integration. These sub-criteria are assessed systematically from 0 to 4, with 0 indicating a complete absence of the cultural asset/area and 4 denoting full integration of the cultural asset's values within the city.

In this context, both the existing literature and field observations were used to create the assessment criteria, and an integration evaluation was created according to the conditions observed in the urban space. Therefore, this methodology is open to improvement and includes an assessment that can change or evolve according to different urban areas. Additionally, as the integration assessments were developed based on the specific attributes of the site, they are susceptible to some degree of subjective interpretation. However, this can be effectively addressed by modifying or adjusting the parameters that influence the assessments, making it relatively straightforward to adapt them to other urban contexts.

Concurrently, integration strategies are proposed not only for the multi-layered areas of the city, but also for the identity areas of each historical period. In this way, a holistic approach is produced, which is required by urban planning and conservation disciplines. Accordingly, this thesis has identified the identity areas of each period by prioritising the functionality of each period and its importance for the city and its inhabitants. Consequently, it offers a comprehensive evaluation of the city's periodic identity areas to decision-makers related to conservation discipline.

As emphasised throughout the thesis, Ankara, the capital city of the Turkish Republic, is distinguished by its multi-layered character. Its history is deeply rooted and can be understood in the context of the city's contemporary urban landscape. However, some areas that exemplified the distinctive characteristics of past eras have lost their significance and meaning as they have evolved into the present. The causes of this disintegration are complex and multifaceted, encompassing physical, functional, visual, and intellectual dimensions.

The objective of the thesis was to identify the factors contributing to the disintegration of the multi-layered character and identity areas observed in each historical period. Accordingly, an integration assessment methodology was developed for the multi-layeredness of different scales of concern: wider context, surrounding context, inner context and relational context. In light of the aforementioned framework, a comprehensive assessment methodology was formulated for the identity areas of each historical layer, given that these represent "areas" rather than individual buildings. The developed method would help decision-makers determine the most appropriate means of action, intervention strategy, and decision in multi-layered cities and identity areas, representing the respective periods.

The findings indicated the necessity of a comprehensive conservation strategic master plan that prioritises the multi-layered character of the city. The plan should consider the buildings and areas as a whole, rather than acting upon them as single objects. As revealed by this thesis, not only the buildings/edifices, but also the togetherness of them, constitute "areas" significant for the city. In line with this

approach, the plan should include multi-actors from different disciplines, such as archaeologists, conservation professionals, architects, city planners, sociologists, art historians, as the "city" itself is a multi-dimensional subject.

In the case of towns with a multi-layered historic character, the primary objectives are to ensure the comprehensible presentation of this multi-layered character, as well as the creation of physical, functional and perceptible accessibility and intelligibility. In order to accurately reflect the multi-layered character of the city, it is essential that all contributions of the successive layers are equally respected, conserved and re-integrated with the current city. It was deduced that when buildings and areas are presented in an effective manner, citizens attach greater significance to them and are more likely to conserve them. Providing information is not limited to the provision of written text; it also encompasses a range of tools, including images, audio-visuals, storytelling, hands-on activities and exhibitions. The thesis discusses the use of these tools to enhance citizens' awareness of the values and significance of places, thereby fostering a greater awareness of the need to conserve them.

In the context of the current situation, it has become evident that the city and its citizens are lacking in awareness of this multi-layered character due to a lack of intellectual resources. To illustrate, Anıtkabir, a site of significant identity for the Republican era, also encompasses areas of the Pre-Historic Period within its boundaries. However, this concept of togetherness is not presented in a comprehensive manner. Additionally, the Augustus Temple area, situated within the Hacı Bayram mound, has undergone a loss of function and significance for the inhabitants. This is due to the fact that the area is now completely dominated by the Hacı Bayram Veli mosque and the functions associated with it. Consequently, the temple is situated within the urban space, overshadowed by the Hacı Bayram Veli Mosque. In this context, the assets from previous layers have lost their significance for the citizens, and their attachment to the places has diminished, which poses a risk to the conservation and sustainability of the heritage assets.

Furthermore, the informational tools provided for the buildings are largely limited to the building scale, which diminishes the perception of the buildings and areas as a

unified and integrated whole. In the absence of an integrated informational tool encompassing multiple buildings, inhabitants are unable to comprehend the interconnectivity and cohesion of the built environment. Consequently, they perceive each building as an isolated entity. Moreover, this situation reduces the accessibility of intellectual resources, as individuals who do not visit the building are unable to access the information. Consequently, the establishment of a city-scale information and presentation system is imperative, wherein prominent public spaces such as streets, squares, and parks are designated as informational zones. It is essential that decision-makers recognise the necessity of a city-scale informational network. The design of the informational tools should be coherent and accessible, incorporating a variety of presentation techniques. Colour coding could be employed to represent different periods, with the same colour applied across the city to match the periods with the colours.

It is possible to re-integrate not only existing buildings and areas of identity, but also those that have been lost, at least in an intellectual sense. In the current state, the memories, events and history associated with the building/area are entirely erased upon its demolition. To illustrate, Taşhan, which was situated at Ulus Square, has largely been erased from the collective memory, despite its pivotal role in people's lives during that era. Consequently, a city-scale informational system should include buildings and areas that have been significant throughout history. This thesis reveals the identity areas that have been shaped by multi-layeredness and historic periods. Those who are unable to reach the current context should be considered within the scope of the informational tools.

It is recommended that the identity areas be accessible as much as possible, as it has been observed that if access is not permitted within the area, the inhabitants will merely pass through in front of it without becoming aware of the building or area. The accessibility of the areas is dependent on their functions, as access conditions are shaped by these functions. It has been observed that the majority of identity buildings/areas have undergone a change in function for a variety of reasons. In the case of a change in function, it is essential to ensure that the new function is

compatible with the original use and that the surrounding users, and the citizens are actively engaged with the building/area. This will ensure that the heritage places remain vibrant and that their use value is protected.

In the current condition, it is observed that the buildings/areas changed their function into universities, administrative buildings, museums, and as such. These types of functions, if they are not in line with the spirit and the original functionalities of the places, cannot be used by the general public but they serve specific user groups. As a result, when determining a new function of the buildings/areas, it is significant to choose functions compatible with the character of the place and make the places used in the daily lives of the citizens. For the museums, it is observed that they attract tourists rather than inhabitants since they are not used but visited. Although they are important sources of information, their usability remains limited, which makes their integration into the current context difficult in functional wise. As a result, the museum type and functionalities should be rethought and they should become the areas where people can also use rather than just serving for visits.

Some actions may be implemented in order to facilitate integration of certain areas and enhance their functionality, thus fostering closer interaction between these areas and the general public. In the current situation, university campuses are only accessible to students and personnel. Consequently, this situation results in the campuses becoming disintegrated from one another and from the citizens. For example, despite the fact that universities continue to perform their original functions, there is a possibility of organising events that would bring together students from different campuses and the local population. This approach can also be applied to the Great Embassies. Despite their continued functionality, they can host significant events such as galas and exhibitions, thereby providing citizens with the opportunity to become aware of and utilise these spaces. It is essential to ensure that the original and primary functionality of these places is not compromised. Instead, flexibility and multi-functionality should be prioritised, rather than a rigid and sole function.

The perceptibility of the areas is also a significant factor in determining their visual integration with the city and its citizens. It is important that people are aware of the existence of these locations so that they can gain an understanding of them. The majority of the identity buildings/areas are surrounded by high walls or the surrounding tissue is not visually interrelated with the identity areas in terms of mass and façade proportions.

It is evident that these issues significantly reduce the perception of the areas from the surroundings. Consequently, the transparency of the barriers should be a primary consideration in most cases. In instances where this is not feasible for security or other reasons, the walls surrounding the areas should be used to present information about what is inside, such as photographs, texts, plans, and other visual techniques. Additionally, the planning decisions of the surrounding environments should be made with careful consideration, ensuring that they do not obstruct or hinder the perception of the areas by the inhabitants.

The visual-attractiveness of the places is another key to visual integration with the citizens. It is revealed that if the area or a building is decayed, people tend to move away from the area since deterioration is associated with low-security levels. In this thesis, it was revealed that the places are visually intervened if the place is determined to serve for touristic purposes. For instance, Kaleiçi, Hamamönü, and Hamamarkası residential tissues, and the Khans region are highly intervened since the areas' character have completely changed to serve for touristic commercial activities. However, the interventions do not favor the authentic components of the buildings and areas and make all the neighborhoods similar with each other. Contrary to these areas, Jewish Quarter has not been intervened, so that it can keep its original and authentic components. However, due to lack of maintenance, the neighborhood is a decaying area and most of people avoid entering the neighborhood due to the unsafe feeling it creates. Accordingly, the interventions for visual attractiveness should be in line with authentic components and should not only be done for touristic purposes but also to revitalize the places with their original spirits and features.

Apart from these main issues discussed throughout the thesis, the Republican layer is required to be considered as “heritage”. Currently, the decision-makers do not consider the Republican layer as heritage, which can be understood by the major disintegrations of this layer and the places' non-functioning. The decisions for the Republican layer are given as building-scale decisions, which harms to the intactness and wholeness of the identity areas. In the current situation, the urban conservation borders include the Ulus area where the identity areas of previous layers are located. Nevertheless, the Republican identity areas are not conserved with a comprehensive conservation plan. As deduced from this thesis, there are many Republican identity areas symbolizing the architecture and ideology of the period they belong to. They should be incorporated into the conservation plans to conserve the Republican identity as well.

Limitations & Further Research

The scope of the thesis was to provide a city-scale heritage integration methodology with the current context. It did not only include the multi-layered character areas but also included the identity areas of each historic period that represent their periods the best. Within this scope, more than 20 areas became the subject of the thesis where the physical, functional, visual, and intellectual integration were searched for each of the areas. As a result, a systematic site visit and data collection to all of the sites became very difficult, since the sites’ characteristics and concerns differ a lot depending on their scales. Some identity areas were composed of a few buildings, while some others were composed of neighborhoods. Therefore, for some of the identity areas, the site visit could not be conducted, but the information was gathered from recent publications about the area’s features.

However, since the integrations of the areas with the current context are affected by sudden decisions or implementations, the sites should be recently visited and assessments should be conducted regarding the recent features of the sites. For instance, during the site visits of Hükümet Square, there was no informative tools neither in the open space nor on the buildings. However, after the assessments about intellectual integration is made, it was observed that newly designed informative

tools were inserted to Hükümet square and on the facades of some buildings defining the square. Also, very recently, the access of general public to Hükümet Square was totally restricted. However, this change was also identified after the assessments of the physical integrity.

Similarly, some identity areas are subjected to some projects that have not been finished yet, such as Saraçoğlu neighborhood, Roman Theatre, and Cardo Maximus area. Since they have not finished yet, the effect of them on the inhabitants could not be understood and thus could not be reflected in the thesis. As a result, their integrations were assessed depending on their pre-project situations, and the expected result of the projects were tried to be discussed. This situation reveals the need for continuous monitoring since the areas are open to change through any kind of decision. However, since the end results of the projects could not be seen, they cannot be reflected within the thesis.

Another limitation is that, for the integration of the heritage areas with the current context, the social aspect is also essential to be understood since the attachment of the people depends on their awareness regarding the areas. Within the scope of this thesis, the social aspect as tried to be understood only by observation and under the heading of functional integration regarding users of the place. However, this assessment is not enough to fully understand their attachments, degree of awareness and expectations from the heritage places. Since there are many identity areas within the scope of the thesis, a social survey could not be conducted due to the limited time. Nevertheless, for further studies, understanding the social component is also essential via a social survey.

Furthermore, since there are many areas subjected to integration assessments, it was not possible to analyse the effects of development and conservation planning processes to each area, since there are many plans or projects affected the areas throughout the planning history. However, it is crucial to investigate the relationship between the planning process and the disintegration factors in order to direct the planning processes in a true manner. Further research may identify the principal

interventions in the areas under consideration and evaluate their impact on the identity areas.

This thesis will help decision-makers understand the disintegration factors of the multi-layered identity areas and the identity areas of each historical period as well. With the developed methodology, important disintegrations were revealed, which dangers the sustainability and conservation of the multi-layered identity of Ankara. In this thesis, the re-integration approaches are general, just to lead the decision-makers on how to solve the major problems observed for the identity areas and multi-layeredness. By considering these main approaches, further studies can focus more on the re-integration strategies by producing a comprehensive conservation strategic plan for multi-layeredness.

REFERENCES

Aktüre, S. (1975). 17. Yüzyıl başından 19. yüzyıl ortasına kadarki dönemde Anadolu Osmanlı şehrinde şehirsel yapının değişme süreci. *M.ET.U. Journal of the Faculty of Architecture. 1(1),* 101-128.

Aktüre, S. (1984). 16. Yüzyıl öncesi Ankara'sı üzerine bilinenler. In E. Yavuz & Ü. N. Uğurel (Eds.), *Tarih içinde Ankara* (pp. 1-47). TBMM Basımevi, Ankara.

Alanyalı Aral, E. (2017). Ankara kentinde frig dönemi izleri: Frig tümülüsleri üzerine bir araştırma. *TÜBA-KED. 15,* 21-43. https://doi.org./10.22520/tubaked.2017.15.002

Alpan, A. (2005). *Integration of urban archaeological resources to everyday life in the historic city centers Tarragona, Verona and Tarsus*. Unpublished master's thesis, Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences, Department of Urban Design, Middle East Technical University, Ankara.

AOÇ Araştırmaları. (2014). Etimesgut 'Numune Köyü'. Last accessed: 12 June 2024. Retrived from http://aocarastirmalari.arch.metu.edu.tr/etimesgut-koy/

Asensio, M., Colomer, L., Diaz Pedregal, P., Fohn, M., Hachimi, T., Hupet, P., Lefert, S., Léon Lozano, C., Léotard, J-M., Luxen, J-L., Le Bouëtte, S., Nicolau Imartì, A., Martinet, F., Miles, D., Páll, L., Ruiz-Jimenez, J., Sanz, N., Sarkadi, E., Teller, J., Tinant, M., Zidda, G., Zwetkoff, C., Warnotte, A. & Wilson, V. (2006). The Appear method: A practical guide for the management of enhancement projects on urban archaeological sites. European Commission, Community Research, Energy, Environment and Sustainable Development.

Atak, E. & Şahin, S. Z. (2004). Atatürk Orman Çiftliği'nin 79 yılı ve çiftliğin korunmasına yönelik politika arayışları. *Planlama,* 3, 80-88.

Avcı Hosanlı, D. & Bilgin Altınöz, A. G. (2016). Ankara İstiklal (Yahudi) mahallesi: Tarihi, dokusu ve konutları. *TÜBA-KED, 14*, 71-104.

Aycı, H. (2020). Atatürk Orman Çiftliği'nin yönetim ve üretim yapısındaki değişimin mekansal dönüşümüne etkisi (1). *METU Journal of Faculty of Architecture*, 37(2), 1-33.

Aydın, S., Emiroğlu, K., Türkoğlu, Ö. & Özsoy, E. D. (2005). *Küçük Asya'nın bin yüzü*: *Ankara.* Dost Kitabevi Yayınları. Ankara.

Ayhan Koçyiğit, E. S. (2018). *A tale of Ulus square: a critical assessment of continuity, transformation and change in a historic public open space in Ankara.* Unpublished PhD Thesis, Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences, Program in Conservation of Cultural Heritage in Architecture, Middle East Technical University, Ankara.

Aykaç, P. (2008). *Determination of presentation principles for multi-layered historical towns based on cultural significance case study: Tarsus.* Unpublished Master's Thesis, Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences, Program of Restoration, Middle East Technical University, Ankara.

Bayraktar, N. (2013). Tarihe Eş Zamanlı Tanıklık: Ulus ve Kızılay Meydanlarının Değişim Süreci. *Ankara Araştırmaları Dergisi,* 1(1), 20-35.

Bayraktar, S., Kubat, A. S. (2010). Archaeological parks and their integration to urban layout of İstanbul. *The Fourteenth Meeting of the International Planning History Society*, July 12-15, Istanbul.

Belge, B. (2005). *Urban archaeological issues and resources in İzmir historic city centre: An exploratory case study*. Unpublished master's thesis, Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences, Department of City and Regional Planning, Middle East Technical University, Ankara.

Belge, B. (2017). Planlama sürecine kentsel arkeolojik değerlerin dâhil edilmesi sorunsalı: Tarsus tarihi kent merkezi. *METU JFA, 2017/2*, 34(2), 59-91. https://doi.org./10.4305/METU.JFA.2017.2.11

Bilgin A. G. (1996). *Urban archaeology: As the basis for the studies on the future of the town case study: Bergama.* Unpublished Master's Thesis, Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences, Department of Architecture-Restoration, Middle East Technical University, Ankara.

Bilgin Altınöz, A. G. (2002). *Assessment of historical stratification in multilayered towns as a support for conservation decision-making process; A geographic information systems (GIS) based approach case study: Bergama.* Unpublished PhD Dissertation, Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences, Department of Architecture- Restoration, Middle East Technical University, Ankara.

Bilgin Altınöz, A. G. (2018a). *Understanding and Assessing the Multi-Layeredness: Unesco World Heritage Site of Pergamon (Bergama) And Its Multi-Layered Cultural Landscape.* Architecture, Archaeology and Contemporary City Planning, Multi-layered Settlements. Abstract Collection. Mersin University, Faculty of Architecture, 21-24th November, Mersin.

Bilgin Altınöz, A. G. (2018b). Adıyaman taşınmaz kültür varlıkları envanteri: yaklaşım, yöntem, kapsam. In A. G. Bilgin Altınöz & N. Şahin Güçhan (Eds), *Adıyaman taşınmaz kültür varlıkları envanteri* (pp. 9-13). Pozitif Matbaa.

Bilgin Altınöz, A. G. (2021). Çok katmanlı kentteki tarihsel katmanlaşmayı çözümlemek: kent arkeolojisi. In A. U. Peker & N. Ş. Güçhan (Eds), *Topluma adanmış bir yaşam... Prof. Dr. Ömür Bakirer armağanı* (1st ed., pp. 107-123). ODTÜ Basım İşliği.

Boylu, A. (1994). *Urban archaeology (a visionary framework for urban archaeology in Turkey)*. Unpublished MSc Thesis, Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences, Program in Archaeology, Middle East Technical University. Ankara.

Brandi, C. (1996). Theory of restoration II, historical and philosophical issues in the conservation of cultural heritage. In N. S. Price, M. K. Talley Jr & Vaccaro A. M. (Eds.), *Readings in Conservation Series* (pp. 339-342) Science Press, USA.

Britannica Dictionary. (n.d.). Stratification. In *Britannica.com Dictionary*. Retrieved July, 25, 2023, from https://www.britannica.com/search?query=stratification

Buluç, S. (1994). *İlkçağda Ankara.* Yapı Kredi Yayınları. ISBN 975-363-230-4. İstanbul.

Cambridge Dictionary. (n.d.). Stratification. In *Cambridge.com Dictionary*. Retrived July, 25, 2023, from https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/stratification

Carbonara, G. (1996). The Integration of the Image: Problems in the restoration of monuments, historical and philosophical issues in the conservation of cultural heritage. In N. S. Price, M. K. Talley Jr & Vaccaro A. M. (Eds.), *Readings in Conservation Series* (pp. 236-343) Science Press, USA.

Cengizkan, A. (2004). Ankara'nın ilk planı / 1924-25 Lörcher. Arkadaş Yayinları. 256p

Cengizkan, A. (2005). 1957 Yücel-Uybadin imar planı ve Ankara şehir mimarisi. In T. Şenyapılı (Ed.) *Cumhuriyet'in Ankara'sı*, ODTÜ Geliştirme Vakfı Yayıncılık ve İletişim A.Ş. Yayınları, (pp. 25-59), ODTÜ Yayıncılık.

Cengizkan, A. (2022). Ankara Yeni Şehir'in kuruluşu: Erken Cumhuriyet konutu'nu anlamak. *METU Journal of Architecture,* 39(1), 23-56.

Council of Europe (1965). Vienna recommendation, finding new uses for monuments in their natural or aesthetic surroundings, which are of cultural interest but no longer fulfill their original purposes. In E. Madran & N.

Özgönül (Eds.), *International Documents Regarding the Preservation of Cultural and Natural Heritage*, 1999, (pp. 43-44) METU, Ankara.

Council of Europe (1965). Declaration of Amsterdam, international documents regarding the preservation of cultural and natural heritage. In E. Madran & N. Özgönül (Eds.), 1999, (pp.159-165), METU, Ankara.

Council of Europe (1975). Resolution No R(76)28 the adaptation of laws and regulations to the requirements of integrated conservation of the architectural heritage. In E. Madran & N. Özgönül (Eds.), *International documents regarding the preservation of cultural and natural heritage,* 1999, (pp. 166-172), METU, Ankara.

Council of Europe (1985). Resolutions of the IInd European conference of responsible for the architectural heritage, resolution no: 2, on the promotion of the architectural heritage in socio-cultural life and as a factor in the quality of life. In E. Madran & N. Özgönül (Eds.), *International documents regarding the preservation of cultural and natural heritage*, 1999, (pp. 293-294), METU, Ankara.

Council of Europe (1985). Resolution No 2 on the promotion of the architectural heritage in socio-cultural life and as factor in quality of life. In E. Madran & N. Özgönül (Eds.), *International documents regarding the preservation of cultural and natural heritage,* 1999, (pp. 293-294), METU, Ankara.

Council of Europe (1992) European convention on the protection of the archaeological heritage (revised). In E. Madran & N. Özgönül (Eds.), *International documents regarding the preservation of cultural and natural heritage*, 1999, (pp. 413-419), METU, Ankara.

Council of Europe (2005) Framework convention on the value of cultural heritage for society. Council of Europe Treaty Series - No. 199. *CETS 199 – Value of Cultural Heritage for Society, 27.X.2005.* Council of Europe (2020) The Faro Convention: the way forward with heritage.

Çalışkan, M. & Hamamcıoğlu Turan, M. (2022). Integration of archaeological heritage in metropolitan city centres with urban life: Agora of Smyrna. *Conservation and Management of Archaeological Sites*, 23(1-2), 6-30. https://doi.org./10.1080/13505033.2022.2133792

Çavdar Sert, S. (2017a). *Atatürk Forest Farm as a Heritage Asset Within the Context of Turkish Planning Experience 1937-2017.* Unpublished PhD Dissertation, Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences, Department of City and Regional Planning, Middle East Technical University, Ankara.

Çavdar Sert, S. (2017b). Bir Fikir Mirası Olarak Atatürk Orman Çiftliği'nin Somut ve Somut Olmayan Değerleri. *Ankara Araştırmaları Dergisi,* 5(2), 225-256.

Çubukçu, E. (2021). Erken Cumhuriyet dönemi mimarisinde ulusal kimlik arayışı: Ankara'daki kamu yapıları. *Kültür Araştırmaları Dergisi*, 9, 359-378.

Erdoğan, A., Günel, G. & Kılcı, A. (2007a). *Tarih içinde Ankara*. Ankara Tarihi ve Kültür Dizisi: 1. Ankara Büyükşehir Belediyesi Kültür ve Sosyal İşler Dairesi Başkanlığı. Ankara. ISBN: 9944-473-07-3

Erdoğan, A., Günel, G. & Kılcı, A. (2007b). *Osmanlı'da Ankara*. Ankara Tarihi ve Kültür Dizisi: 2. Ankara Büyükşehir Belediyesi Kültür ve Sosyal İşler Dairesi Başkanlığı. Ankara. ISBN: 9944-473-06-5

Erdoğan, A., Günel, G. & Narince, M. (2007c). *Cumhuriyet ve başkent Ankara*. Ankara Tarihi ve Kültür Dizisi: 4. Ankara Büyükşehir Belediyesi Kültür ve Sosyal İşler Dairesi Başkanlığı. Ankara. ISBN: 9944-473-04-9

Eren, Ş. G. (2023). Multi-layered Cities. In: Ş. G. Eren & A.Uluç Keçik (Eds.). *Architectural sciences and studies on historical stratifications and multilayered cities*. (Chapter 1, 1-56). ISBN: 978-625-367-443-4. IKSAD Publications.

Ergenç, Ö. (1980). XVII. Yüzyılın başlarında Ankara'nın yerleşim durumu üzerine bazı bilgiler. In H. İnalcık, N. Göyünç & H. W. Lowry (Eds) *Osmanlı Araştırmaları I, The Journal of Ottoman Studies I.* (pp. 85-108).

Etyemez, L. (2011). *Assessing the Integration of Historical Stratification with the Current Context in Multi-Layered Towns. Case Study: Amasya.* Unpublished MSc Thesis, Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences, Program of Restoration in Architecture, Middle East Technical University, Ankara.

Feilden, B. M. & Jokilehto, J. (1998). *Management guidelines for world cultural heritage sites*. ICCROM, Second Edition, Rome.

Foss, C. (1977). Late antique and Byzantine Ankara. *Dumbarton Oaks Papers*, 31, 27-87.

Gökçe, B. (n.d.). 2023 Başkent Ankara Nazım Imar Planı plan açıklama raporu, etüdler ve müdahale biçimleri. Ankara Büyükşehir Belediyesi İmar ve Şehircilik Dairesi Başkanlığı. ISBN: 9786054067008.

Günay, B. (2005). Ankara çekirdek alanının oluşumu ve 1990 Nazım Planı hakkında bir değerlendirme. In T. Şenyapılı (Ed.) *Cumhuriyet'in Ankara'sı*, ODTÜ Geliştirme Vakfı Yayıncılık ve İletişim A.Ş. Yayınları, ODTÜ Yayıncılık. (pp. 61-118).

Günay, B. (2012). Ankara spatial history. *AESOP 2012 Silver Jubilee Congress,* 11-15 July, METU, Ankara.

Gür, Z. (2019). *From Places of Transportation to Places of Display: The Ankara Railway Area from The Mid - to the Late 20th Century*. Unpublished MSc Thesis, Graduate School of Social Sciences, Program of History of Architecture, Middle East Technical University, Ankara.

Gwynn, D. (2020). The Goths in ancient history. In A. Wright & D. Townshend (Eds.), *The Cambridge History of the Gothic*. (pp. 22-43). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108561044.002

ICOMOS (1964). Venice charter: The international charter for the conservation and restoration of monuments and sites. In E. Madran & N. Özgönül (Eds.), *International documents regarding the preservation of cultural and natural heritage*. (1999, pp. 31-34). METU, Ankara;

ICOMOS, IUA, Europa Nostra. (1974). Conclusions of the seminar on the integration of modern architecture in old surroundings. In E. Madran & N. Özgönül (Eds.), *International documents regarding the preservation of cultural and natural heritage*. (1999, pp. 138-139). METU, Ankara.

ICOMOS (1987). Washington charter for the conservation of historic towns and urban areas. In E. Madran & N. Özgönül (Eds.), *International documents regarding the preservation of cultural and natural heritage*, (1999, pp. 321-323). METU, Ankara.

ICOMOS (2006). Ename charter for the interpretation of cultural heritage sites. *The George Wright Forum*, 2006, 23(1), 34-39. https://www.jstor.org/stable/43597974

ICOMOS (2008). The ICOMOS charter for the interpretation and presentation of cultural heritage sites. *International Journal of Cultural Property*, 15, 377–383. Printed in the USA.

ICOMOS (2011). The Valletta principles for the safeguarding and management of historic cities, towns and urban areas. https://civvih.icomos.org/wp-content/uploads/2022/03/Valletta-Principles-GA-_EN_FR_28_11_2011.pdf

ICOMOS (2017). Salalah guidelines for the management of public archaeological sites. https://www.icomos.org/images/DOCUMENTS/General_Assemblies/19th_Delhi_2017/Working_Documents-First_Batch-August_2017/GA2017_6-3-3_SalalahGuidelines_EN_final20170730.pdf

Jansen, H (1937). Ankara imar planı raporu. 48p. İstanbul: Alaaddin Kıral Basımevi.

Jiang, J., Zhou, T., Han, Y., & Ikebe, K. (2022). Urban heritage conservation and modern urban development from the perspective of the historic urban

landscape approach: A case study of Suzhou. *Land, 11*(8), 1251-1271. https://doi.org/10.3390/land11081251

Jokilehto, J. (2006). Considerations on authenticity and integrity in world heritage context. *City & Time 2* (1), 1. URL:http://www.ct.ceci-br.org

Kadıoğlu, M. & Görkay, K (2007). Yeni arkeolojik araştırmalar ışığında ΜΗΤΡΟΠΟΛΙΣ ΤΗΣ ΓΑΛΑΤΙΑΣ: ANKYRA. *Anadolu / Anatolia 32*

Kadıoğlu, M., Görkay K. & Mitchell S. (2011). *Roma Döneminde Ankyra*. Yapı Kredi Yayınları.

Kalpaklı, A. S., (2019). *Integration of immoveable cultural heritage to contemporary urban areas: The case of Ankara Castle*. Unpublished Master Thesis, Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences, Department of City and Regional Planning, Middle East Technical University, Ankara.

Karabağ, N. E., (2008). *Kent arkeolojisi metoduyla çok katmanlı kentlerdeki tarihsel sürekliliğin çözümlenerek korunmasi (İzmir örneği).* Yayımlanmamış Doktora Tezi, Dokuz Eylül Üniversitesi, Mimarlık Bölümü, Restorasyon Anabilim Dalı, İzmir.

Kartal, C. B. (2019). Cumhuriyet'in başkentinin mekânsal dönüşümü ve 1928-1930 dönemi hâkimiyet-i milliye gazetesine yansımaları. *Üsküdar Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Dergisi*, 9, 306-344. http://doi.org/10.32739/uskudarsbd.5.9.63

Kaya Çayır, Ç. (2021, March 21) Zamana Yenik Düşen Ankara Sinemaları II: Kızılay. Last accessed: 31 July 2024. Retrived from https://www.lavarla.com/zamana-yenik-dusen-ankara-sinemalari-ii-kizilay/

Kempiak, J., Hollywood, L., Bolan, P., & McMahon-Beattie U. (2017). The heritage tourist: an understanding of the visitor experience at heritage attractions. *International Journal of Heritage Studies*, *23*(4), 375-392. https://doi.org/10.1080/13527258.2016.1277776

Keskinok, H. Ç. (2000). Atatürk Orman Çiftliği: Kuruluşu, Sorunları ve Gelişme Seçenekleri İçin Öneriler. *Mimarlık*, 292, 43-46.

Keskinok, H. Ç. (2009). Ankara kentinin planlaması ve Atatürk bulvarının oluşumu. In H. Ç. Keskinok (Ed.), *Cumhuriyet Devrimi'nin Yolu Atatürk Bulvarı*. (9, pp.37-57). Koleksiyoncular Derneği Yayını.

Kılınç, M (2019). Basında Atatürk Orman Çiftliği (1925-1938). *Atatürk Araştırma Merkezi Dergisi*, Güz 2019, 100, 555-584. https://doi.org/10.33419/aamd.642446

Kropf, K. (1993). *An enquiry into the definition of built form in urban morphology*. Unpublished PhD thesis, University of Birmingham, UK.

Kropf, K. (1996). Urban tissue and the character of towns. *Urban Design International, 1*(3), 247-263. https://doi.org/10.1057/udi.1996.32

Kurt Kıral, M. & Akın E. (2020). Pasajlarda mekânsal biçimlenme: Ankara-Yenişehir Pasajları [Spatial formation in arcades: Ankara-Yenişehir Arcades]. *International Refereed Journal of Design and Architecture*, 21, 23-55. https://doi.org/10.17365/TMD.2020.21.7

Kurtar, C. & Somuncu, M. (2013). Kentsel kültürel mirasın korunması ve sürdürülebilirliği: Ankara Hamamönü örneği. *Journal of Ankara Studies, 1*(2), 35-47.

Lee, E. (2016). *Stratigraphy*. Simon Fraser University Website. https://www.sfu.ca/archaeology/museum/exhibits/virtual-exhibits/Stratigraphy.html

Levent, T. (2007). *Spatial organization of service activities in Ankara*. Unpublished Phd Thesis, Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences, City and Regional Planning, METU, Ankara.

Matero, F. (2006). Loss, compensation and authenticity in architectural conservation. *Journal of Architectural Conservation*, *12*, 71-90. https://doi.org/10.1080/13556207.2006.10784961

Mıhçıoğlu Bilgi, E. (2010). *The physical evolution of the historic city of Ankara between 1839 and 1944: A morphological analysis.* Unpublished PhD. Thesis, Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences, Faculty of Architecture, Middle East Technical University, Ankara.

Mubaideen, S. & Al Kurdi, N. (2017). Heritage conservation and urban development: A supporting management model for the effective incorporation of archaeological sites in the planning process. *Journal of Cultural Heritage*, *28*, 117–128. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.culher.2017.05.007

Mutlu, Ö. (2012). *Integration of the Roman remains in Ulus Ankara within the current urban context.* Unpublished Master Thesis, Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences, Department of Architecture – Restoration, Middle East Technical University, Ankara.

Nowacki, P. (2012). Heritage interpretation. In T. Jurek, K. Kasprzak, S. Kowalik, P. Krutki, J. Lewandowski, W. Liponski, W. Osinski, M. Pawlak & R. Strzelczyk (Eds.), *Heritage Interpretation*. (pp. 16-60).

Organization of American States (1967). The norms of quito final report of the meeting on the preservation and utilization of monuments and sites of artistic and historical value. In E. Madran & N. Özgönül (Eds.) *International*

documents regarding the preservation of cultural and natural heritage, 1998, (pp. 55-65), METU, Ankara.

Osmond, P. (2009). The urban structural unit: towards a descriptive framework to support urban analysis and planning. *Urban Morphology, 14*(1), 5-20. https://doi.org/10.51347/jum.v14i1.3951

Özcan, K (2006). Anadolu'da Selçuklu kentler sistemi ve mekansal kademelenme. *METU Journal of Architecture,* 23(2), 21-61.

Özcan, E. (2017). *Samsun Saathane meydanı özelinde kentsel arkeolojik varlıkların kentle bütünleştirilmesinin yasal boyutuna ilişkin bir model önerisi*. Yayımlanmamış Yüksek Lisans Tezi. Karadeniz Teknik Üniversitesi Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü Şehir Ve Bölge Planlama Ana Bilim Dalı, Trabzon.

Özer, D. (2017). II. Dünya Savaşı Yıllarında Türk Hava Kurumu Etimesgut Uçak Fabrikası (1939-1945). *Gazi Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Dergisi, 5(12),* 21-27.

Özgönül, N. & Gökçe, F. (2001). Ankara'da kaybolan kültür varlıklarımız; Bağ evleri. In Y. Yavuz (Edi.) *Tarih İçinde Ankara II*. Aralık 1998, Seminer Bildirileri, (pp.269-287). ODTÜ Mimarlık Fakültesi Yayınları, Ankara.

Öztürk, M. (2019). *Principles for conservation of an industrial heritage place: Ankara Sugar Factory campus in Etimesgut*. Unpublished Master's Thesis, Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences, Program in Conservation of Cultural Heritage, Middle East Technical University, Ankara.

Palombi, D. (2021). How to reconcile the past and the present. *Archaeology, Landscape, Architecture: Crossings of Reciprocal Learnings, 11-12.* https://doi.org/10.14195/1647-8681_11_12_2

Philippot, P. (1996). Historic preservation: Philosophy, criteria, guidelines, I. In N. Stanley-Price, Kirby, T. M. & M. V. Alessandra (Eds.), *Historical and philosophical issues in the conservation of cultural heritage*, (268-274). Science Press, USA.

Poyraz, U. & Önder Gündoğan, M. (2014). Tarihsiz ve talihsiz bir dönüşüm: Cazibe merkezi olarak Hamamönü. *Idealkent, 11*, 70-87.

Renda, G., Durukan, A., Öztan, Y., Yasa Yaman, Z., Akpolat, M. S., Müderrisoğlu, F., Uysal, B., Erkman, T., Doğan, S., Şahin Tekinalp, P., Özel, Z., Oğuz, Z., Eser. E. & Erkman, M. (2004). Ankara, başkentin tarihi, arkeolojisi ve mimarisi, 353s, Ankara Enstitüsü Vakfı, Ankara.

Renes, J. (2015). Layered landscapes. a problematic theme in historic landscape research. In R. Hermans, J. Kolen, & H. Renes (Eds), *Landscape*

Biographies: Geographical, Historical and Archaeological Perspectives on the Production and Transmission of Landscapes. (pp.403-421). Amsterdam University Press. https://doi.org/10.1515/9789048517800-019

Riegl, A. (1903). The modern cult of monuments: Its essence and its development. Der moderne denkmalkultus: Sein wesen und seine entstehung. Translated by K. Bruckner & K. Williams. 69-83.

Rukavina, M., Šćitaroci, O., & Lolić, T. (2019). Integrating archaeological heritage into towns and settlements. *Conservation and Management of Archaeological Sites, 20*(5-6), 340-363. https://doi.org/10.1080/13505033.2018.1559678

Serin, U. (2014). Bizans Ankarası ve kaybolan bir kültür mirası: St. Clement Kilisesi. *METU JFA 2014/2,* 31(2), 65-92. https://doi.org/10.4305/METU.JFA.2014.2.4

Serin, U. (2011). Late antique and Byzantine Ankara: Topography and architecture. Marmoribus Vestita. Miscellanea in onore di Federico Guidobaldi. In O. Brandt & P. Pergola (Eds.) *Città del Vaticano: Pontificio Istituto di Archeologia Cristiana,* 1257-1280.

Sukwai, J., Mishima, N. & Srinurak, N. (2022). Balancing cultural heritage conservation: Visual integrity assessment to support change management in the buffer zone of Chiang Mai historic city using GIS and Computer-Generated 3D modeling. *Land, 11*(5), 666. https://doi.org/10.3390/land11050666

Şahin, N. (1995). *A study on conservation and rehabilitation problems of historic timber houses in Ankara.* Unpublished PhD Thesis, Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences, Department of Architecture – Restoration, Middle East Technical University, Ankara.

Tankut, G. (1993). Bir başkentin imarı: Ankara: 1929-1939. Anahtar Kitaplar Yayınevi. 283p.

Taşçı, B. & Akyüz Levi, E. (2016). Kent içi arkeolojik alanlarda kalıntıların sunumuna ilişkin yaklaşımlar: Foça örneği. Idealkent. *Kent Araştırmaları Dergisi (Journal of Urban Studies),* 19(7), 588-627. ISSN: 1307-9905.

Tekeli, İ. (n.d.). Selçuklu Döneminde Türkleşmesi Sonrasında Ankara'nın Gelişimi

Tunçer, M (2000). *Tarihsel çevre koruma politikaları Ankara*. Kültür Bakanlığı Yayınları 2520, Kültür Eserleri Dizisi 281. ISBN: 975-17-2529-1

Tunçer, M. (2001). *Ankara (Angora) şehri merkez gelişimi (14. - 20. yy).* Kültür Bakanlığı Yayınları 2603, Kültür Eserleri Dizisi 292. ISBN: 975-17-2697-2

UNEP (1988). Conclusions and recommendations of workshop on the methodology of studying and presenting the spatial development of historic buildings and town. In E. Madran & N. Özgönül (Eds.) *International Documents Regarding the Preservation of Cultural and Natural Heritage*, 1998, METU, Ankara; 342-344.

UNEP (1989). Conclusions and recommendations of workshop on the evaluation of historic buildings and sites united nations educational program. In E. Madran & N. Özgönül (Eds.) 1998 *International Documents Regarding the Preservation of Cultural and Natural Heritage*, METU Ankara, 345-352.

UNESCO (1976). Recommendation concerning the safeguarding and contemporary role of historic areas. In E. Madran & N. Özgönül (Eds.), 1998, *International Documents Regarding the Preservation of Cultural and Natural Heritage*, METU Ankara; 187-197.

UNESCO (2011). Recommendation on the Historic Urban Landscape. Paris, 10 November 2011. https://whc.unesco.org/en/hul/

Uszkai, A. (2015). Spatial integration and identity: Cases of border regions. https://www.researchgate.net/publication/283490640

Uybadin, R. & Yücel, N. (1955). Ankara Nazım İmar Plan Raporu

Vardar, A. (1989). Başkentin ilk planları. *Planlama, Journal of the Chamber of City Planners, 6*(2-3-4), 38-50.

Yurdugüzel, O. T. (2017). *Karma sit alanı sınırları içinde fiziksel ve sosyal katmanlaşmanın belgelenmesi ve kentsel koruma bağlamında değerlendirilmesi için bir yöntem araştırması: Ankara örneği.* Yayımlanmamış Doktora Tezi, Gazi Üniversitesi Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü Mimarlik Anabilim Dalı, Ankara.

Zancheti, S. M. & Jokilehto, J. (1997). Values and urban conservation planning: Some reflections on principles and definitions. *Journal of Architectural Conservation, 3*(1), 37-51. https://doi.org/10.1080/13556207.1997.10785179